

ANNALS OF THE WARS

OF THE

EIGHTEENTH CENTURY,

COMPILED

From the most Authentic Histories of
the Period.

BY THE

HON. SIR EDWARD CUST, D.C.L.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL IN THE BRITISH ARMY,
AND COLONEL OF THE SIXTEENTH QUEEN'S LANCERS.

"By reading you will be distinguished: without it your abilities will
be of little use."

GENERAL SIR CHARLES NAPIER'S *Advice to a Young Officer*.

THIRD EDITION.

VOL. II. 1739—1759.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

Entered at Stationers' Hall.

[The Author reserves to himself the Right of Translation.]

GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS, ST. JOHN'S SQUARE, LONDON.

ANNALS OF THE WARS

OF THE

EIGHTEENTH CENTURY,

COMPILED

From the most Authentic Histories of
the Period.

BY THE

HON. SIR EDWARD CUST, D.C.L.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL IN THE BRITISH ARMY,
AND COLONEL OF THE SIXTEENTH QUEEN'S LANCERS.

“By reading you will be distinguished: without it your abilities will
be of little use.”

GENERAL SIR CHARLES NAPIER'S *Advice to a Young Officer*.

— — —
THIRD EDITION.
— — —

VOL. II. 1739—1759.

— — — — —

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1869.

‘The worn-out soldier, *kindly bode to stay*,
Sits by the fire and talks the night away,
Grieves o’er the wounds, and tales of sorrow done,
Shoulders his crutch and shows how fields were won.”

GOLDSMITH.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR,

4 vols. fcap. 8vo, 5s. each,

ANNALS OF THE WARS OF THE NINETEENTH
CENTURY, 1800-15;

Including MILITARY CHARACTERS of the COMMANDERS of the
FLEETS and ARMIES of every Nation within that period.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1739-1740.	
1. War between Great Britain, France, and Spain . . .	1
2. Admiral Vernon takes Porto Bello . . .	2
3. Commodore Haddock in the Mediterranean . . .	3
4. Remarkable Exploit of a Privateer at Cuba . . .	ib.
5. Sir John Norris with a Fleet in the Bay of Biscay . . .	4
6. Admiral Vernon takes San Lorenzo . . .	ib.
7. Commodore Anson sails on his Voyage round the World . . .	5
8. Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle and General Lord Cathcart sail on a conjunct Expedition . . .	6
9. Death of the Emperor Charles, of the Czarina Anne, and of the King of Prussia . . .	ib.
1741.	
1. Frederick II. seizes Silesia . . .	7
2. The Queen of Hungary appeals to Great Britain . . .	8
3. Marshal Neipperg in command of her Army enters Silesia . . .	ib.
4. The King of Prussia attacks him—Battle of Molwitz . . .	9
5. Marshal Neipperg abandons Silesia . . .	11
6. The French King declares against Austria . . .	ib.

	PAGE
7. Marshal Maillebois threatens Hanover . . .	12
8. The Elector of Bavaria is crowned Emperor . . .	ib.
9. Khevenhüller retakes Linz, and the Electorate is ravaged . . .	13
10. Maria Theresa's Fortunes improve . . .	ib.
11. Naval War . . .	14
12. British conjunct Expedition to the West Indies . . .	15
13. War between Russia and Sweden . . .	17

1742.

1. Count Khevenhüller enters Munich . . .	18
2. Prince Charles of Lorraine commands an Austrian Army . . .	19
3. The King of Prussia encounters him—Battle of Czaslau . . .	ib.
4. Peace of Breslau . . .	20
5. A French Army shut up in Prague . . .	21
6. Marshal Maillebois advances to their Relief . . .	22
7. Marshal Belleisle escapes from Prague . . .	23
8. Prague surrendered by M. Chevenet . . .	24
9. Great Britain sends an Army to Flanders . . .	ib.
10. The Czarina Elizabeth exiles Marshal Münnich—his military Character . . .	ib.
11. War between Russia and Sweden . . .	25
12. War in Italy . . .	ib.

	PAGE
13. Naval War	27
14. British conjunct Expedition in South America	28
15. Georgia invaded by the Spaniards	29

1743.

1. Death of Cardinal Fleury ; Louis XV. his own Minister	ib.
2. War in Germany	30
3. Battle of Dettingen	32
4. Reflections on the Battle	34
5. The War removed from Germany	36
6. War in Italy	ib.
7. The Battle of Campo Santo	37
8. Negotiations and Treaties	ib.
9. Naval War	38
10. War in America	40
11. War between Russia and Sweden	ib.

1744.

1. Projected Invasion of Great Britain	41
2. Retirement of Admiral Sir John Norris—his Character	43
3. Admirals Matthews and Lestock, Navarino and De Court	ib.
4. Return of Commodore Anson	46
5. Naval War	48
6. War in North Italy	49
7. War in South Italy	51
8. War in the Low Countries	52
9. The Austrians enter Alsace	53
10. The French King taken seriously ill at Metz	54
11. Frederick of Prussia takes the Field, and captures Prague	55
12. The Queen of Hungary again appeals to the Hungarian People	ib.
13. The Emperor recovers Bavaria	56
14. The Allies approach Lisle, and ravage the Country	57

1745.

1. Rise of European Arms in India	58
2. Death of the Emperor Charles VII., and Election of the Duke of Lorraine	ib.
3. War in the Low Countries	59
4. The Battle of Fontenoy	60
5. Consequences of the Battle	65
6. War in Silesia	67
7. Battle of Hohenfriedberg	ib.
8. Consequences of the Victory	69
9. The Austrians advance against the Prussians	70
10. Battle of Sorr	ib.
11. Designs of Austria and Saxony against Berlin	72
12. Frederick again takes the Field—Affair at Hohenersdorf	73
13. Battle of Kesselsdorf—Peace of Dresden	74
14. War in Italy	75
15. War in Germany	76
16. Naval War	77
17. Reduction of Cape Breton	78
18. Rebellion in Scotland	79
19. Prince Charles lands and raises his Standard	81
20. The Rebels take Possession of Edinburgh	85
21. The Royal Army lands at Dunbar	ib.
22. The Battle of Prestonpans	87
23. Marshal Wade dispatched to the North	88
24. Charles at Holyrood Palace	89
25. The Rebels enter England	90
26. Charles at Derby	92
27. The Rebels retreat into Scotland	93

1746.

1. The Rebels besiege Stirling Castle	95
2. The Battle of Falkirk	96
3. The Duke of Cumberland sent to the North	98
4. The Battle of Culloden	101
5. War in the Low Countries	103

	PAGE
6. Battle of Roucoux	104
7. War in Italy	106
8. The Battle of St. Lazaro	107
9. The French and Spaniards quit Italy	108
10. The Confederates take Genoa	109
11. Conjoint Expeditions	111
12. Naval War	113

1747.

1. War in the Low Countries	115
2. The Dutch re establish the Stadtholderate	116
3. Battle of Lauffeldt or Val	117
4. Siege of Bergen-op-Zoom	120
5. War in Italy	122
6. A French Army advances to relieve Genoa	123
7. Endeavours to force Ex lies —Chevalier de Belleisle killed	ib
8. Naval War	124
9. Naval Action off Cape Fi- nisterre	ib.
10. Naval Action in the Bay of Biscay	125
11. War in the East Indies	127
12. Pacific Views	128

1748.

1. Plenipotentiaries arrive at Aix-la-Chapelle	129
2. Maestricht besieged	ib.
3. War in Italy—Genoa as- saulted	130
4. War in the East Indies	ib.
5. Naval War	132
6. Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle	133

1749.

1. War in the East Indies	ib.
2. Naval and Military Forces reduced	134
3. Settlement of Nova Scotia by the disbanded soldiers	ib.

1750.

1. Death and Military Cha- racter of Marshal Saxe	ib
2. Monsieur Dupleix made Nabob of the Carnatic	137

	PAGE
3. War in India	138
4. War in America	ib.

1751.

1. War in India	139
2. Clive takes Arcot	ib.
3. Clive successfully defends Arcot against Rajah Sa- hib	140
4. Fight at Arnee	142
5. Clive takes Conjeeveram from the French and returns to St. David's	143
6. Death and Military Ser- vices of Marshal König- segg	ib.

1752.

1. War in India	144
2. Demolition of the City of Dupleix Fatihabad	145
3. The British take Trichi- nopoly	146
4. Affair at Semnavaram	ib.
5. Chanda Sahib and his French Contingent sur- render	147
6. Vellore captured and M. Kujean defeated by Lawrence	148
7. Covelong and Chingleput taken by Clive	149
8. Affairs at Trichinopoly	150

1753.

1. Indian War	151
2. Trichinopoly relieved	152
3. Action of the Golden Rock	ib.
4. Weyconda attacked and taken	154

1754.

1. War in India	155
2. Peace agreed upon by the English and French East India Companies	156
3. Outbreak upon the Cana- dian Frontier	ib.

1755.

1. Indian Piracy and Politics	157
2. War in North America be- tween British and French	158

	PAGE		PAGE
3. Naval War	158	8. Clive returns to Europe	
4. For Beau séjour in Nova Scotia taken	159	Admiral Watson dies—his Character	196
5. War in Virginia	160	9. War in the Carnatic	19
6. War in the New England Province	162	10. War in North America	198
7. Preparations for War in Germany	163	11. Conjoint Expedition of the British against Louisburg, which fails	200
8. Death and Military Character of Marshal Lowendahl	164	12. Conjoint Expedition of the British against Rochefort which fails	201
9. Military Character of Marshal de Noailles	165	13. War in Africa	203
		14. War in Germany	204
1756		15. The French threaten Hanover	16
1. War in Europe	166	16. The King of Prussia prepares for the Campaign	205
2. The British and French Fleets engage near Minorca	167	17. The Empress Queen prepares her Armies	206
3. Siege of St Philip's Fort, Minorca	169	18. Frederick bursts into Bohemia	207
4. Naval War	172	19. The Battle of Prague	16
5. Trial and Death of Admiral Byng	173	20. Military Characters of Marshals Brown and Schwerin, killed in the Battle	210
6. War in Germany	175	21. Daun advances against the Prussians	211
7. The King of Prussia seizes Saxony	16	22. The Battle of Kolin or Chotzenitz	212
8. The Prussians enter Bohemia	176	23. The Blockade of Prague is raised	215
9. The Battle of Lobositz, or Lobositz	177	24. Order of Maria Theresa instituted	16
10. War in North America	180	25. French War in Germany	217
11. War in the East Indies	181	The Battle of Hastenbeck	218
12. Siege of Calcutta—The "Black Hole"	183	26. Convention of Closter-Zeven	220
13. Clive sent from Madras to Bengal	184	27. Russian War in Germany	221
		The Battle of Norkitten or Gross-Jagerndorff	222
1757.		28. Swedish War in Germany	223
1. War in the East Indies	187	29. The Allied French and Austrians surprise Berlin	16
2. Clive attacked by Surajah Dowlah	16.	30. Frederick advances towards the Saale	224
3. Clive captures Chandernagore	188	31. The Battle of Rossbach	226
4. Clive advances against the Nabob	189	32. The French retire before the Prussians on every side of Germany	229
5. The Battle of Plassey	191	33. Affair at Hengersdorf—Winterfeldt killed	230
6. Consequences of the Victory	193		
7. Clive defeats a Dutch Armament in the Hooghley	195		

	PAGE
34 Schweidnitz taken by the Austrians	230
35 The Battle of Breslau	231
36 The Austrians take Breslau	234
37 The King of Prussia marches into Silesia	ib
38 The Battle of Leuthen on Lissa	236
39 Frederick regains Possession of Breslau	240
40 Naval War between the British and French	ib
41 The Dutch urged to Hostilities decline	242

1758

1 Russian Army under Marshal Fermor enters Prussia	243
2 War between French and Allies in Germany	244
3 The King besieges and takes Schweidnitz	246
4 The first Siege of Olmutz raised	ib
5 Siege of Olmutz raised and the King advances against Fermor	249
6 The Battle of Zorndorf	252
7 The British send a conjunct Expedition to the French Coasts	256
8 Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick crosses the Rhine	257
9 Battle of Crevelt	ib
10 Affair at Singershausen	259
11 Affair between Imhoff and Chevert	260
12 Marshal Daun advances against Prince Henry	261
13 Frederick arrives to his Support	262
14 Battle of Hochkirchen	263
15 Death and Military Character of Marshal Keith	266
16 Frederick raises the Siege of Neisse	267
17 Marshal Daun advances on Dresden	268
18 The King of Prussia returns and the Campaign ends	269
19 British Expedition to France—Affair of St. Cast	ib

	PAGE
20 British Expedition the French Settlers in Africa	272
21 Naval War	ib
22 War in the East Indies—Capture of Fort St. David	276
23 Colonel Forde defeats M. Confians in Bengal	277
24 War in North America—Capture of Cape Breton	278
25 Capture of Fort Duquesne	281

1759

1 British conjunct Expedition against the French Caribbean Islands—Capture of Guadaloupe	284
2 Naval War	289
3 Admiral Rodney bombards Havre de Grace	291
4 Admiral Boscawen fails in an Attempt on Toulon	292
5 Grants a signal Victory over the French Admiral de La Clue near Lagos	ib
6 Military Character of Admiral Boscawen	294
7 Hawke defeats de Confians in Quiberon Bay	295
8 War in North America	299
9 Sir William Johnson defeats a French Force in the Field, and captures Niagara	300
10 Conquest of Canada	301
11 The Battle of Quebec	306
12 Deaths and Military Characters of the opposing Generals Wolfe and Montcalm	308
13 War in the East Indies	309
14 Siege of Madras raised	313
15 Capture of Masulipatam	ib.
16 Conjeeveram is besieged and taken	315
17 Surrender of Surat	316
18 Wandewash is attacked by Brereton, who fails, and is taken by Cooté	317

	PAGE		PAGE
19. Naval War in the Indian Seas	320	26. Battle of Zullichau or Palzig	333
20. War in Germany between English and French	321	27. Battle of Kunersdorf	335
21. The Battle of Bergen	322	28. The Imperialists take Dresden	338
22. The Enemy's Magazines harmed and destroyed by the Prussians	323	29. Prince Henry re-establishes the Prussian Ascendancy	340
23. Positions of the Swedes and Russians	326	30. The War in Westphalia	342
24. The French Armies occupy Westphalia	327	31. The War in Saxony	343
25. The Battle of Minden	328	32. The Battle of Maxen	345
		33. The War in Pomerania	349

THE WARS

OF

THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

— — —

1740.

1. WAR BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND SPAIN.—2. ADMIRAL VERNON TAKES PORTO BELLO.—3. COMMODORE HADDOCK IN THE MEDITERRANEAN.—4. REMARKABLE EXPLOIT OF A PRIVATEER AT CUBA.—5. SIR JOHN NORRIS WITH A FLEET IN THE BAY OF BISCAY.—6. ADMIRAL VERNON TAKES SAN LORINZO.—7. COMMODORE ANSON SAILS ON HIS VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD.—8. ADMIRAL SIR CHALONER OGLE AND GENERAL LORD CARHART SAIL ON A CONJUNCT EXPEDITION.—9. DEATH OF THE EMPEROR CHARLES, OF THE Czarina ANNE, AND OF THE KING OF PRUSSIA.

1. WAR BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND SPAIN.

NOTWITHSTANDING the Convention of the Pardo, a rupture between Great Britain and Spain had become inevitable. The ostensible occasion of it now was the right of search, claimed by the latter country, which the British demanded should be utterly renounced; but which Spain haughtily insisted upon still exercising. War was accordingly proclaimed in London against her on the 19th of October, 1739, in the most jubilant manner. The British people were excited against the Spaniards to the highest degree. The most popular orators, such as Pulteney, Wyndham, and even the great Pitt himself, inflamed their passions; and to raise them still higher, one Jenkins, the master of a Scotch merchant ship that had been boarded by a Spanish guarda costa, was brought to the bar of the House of Commons, to detail in person the injuries inflicted upon British subjects. He had not only been grossly insulted, but he had been tortured in the most shocking manner, and had one of his ears torn off. He was asked by a member what he thought

when he found himself in the hands of such barbarians—"I recommended my soul to God," he said, "and my wrongs to my country." The behaviour of the man, and the sight of his mutilated ear which was produced, filled the whole Parliament with indignation. Sir Robert Walpole was still at the head of the British Government, and always an advocate for peace, yet he could not stand against the popular voice, and now that he was driven to war he resolved to conduct it with spirit. As early as the 10th of July, orders had been issued for general reprisals, and he sent an ambassador to the Dutch to require the auxiliary troops which the States were bound to furnish by treaty; but the French Court had already prevailed upon Holland to remain neuter. A treaty was, however, concluded with the King of Denmark, who received a subsidy of 70,000*l.* per annum on condition of the Danes furnishing to his Britannic Majesty a body of 6000 men, and the Houses of Parliament assured the King that they would support him in making such further augmentation of his forces by sea and land as he should think necessary for the honour, interest, and safety of the kingdom. Letters of marque and reprisal were issued against the Spaniards, and an embargo was laid on all merchant ships outward bound. As the British ambassador had not yet left Madrid, the Catholic King gave him to understand that he looked upon these proceedings as acts of hostility, and as his cause was just, that he hoped, with the assistance of Heaven and his allies, to be able to support it against his adversaries. The French ambassador declared that the King his master was obliged by treaties to assist the King of Spain by sea and land in case he should be attacked.

2. ADMIRAL VERNON TAKES PORTO BELLO.

A British fleet was now speedily fitted out under the command of Admiral Vernon, who sailed for his command on board the "*Burford*," 70, and on the 20th of November, 1739, anchored before Porto Bello on the Spanish main in South America, with the following squadron:—the "*Hampton Court*," 70, Captain Watson; the "*Worcester*," 60, Captain Main; the "*Louisa*," 60, Captain Waterhouse; the "*Straford*," 60, Captain Trevor; the "*Norwich*," 50, Captain Herbert; and getting under weigh the following day, Commodore Brown in the "*Hampton Court*" leading, Vernon attacked the "*Iron Castle*," as it was called, which defended the entrance to that harbour. It was very strong and tolerably well defended. The fire of the assailants was however opened with so much spirit that the Spanish garrison were soon seen to fly from their guns, when the Admiral gave signal for the boats. In those the British sailors pushed to shore and landed. There was as yet no breach made in the walls, but they mounted upon one another's shoulders, scaled the fortification, and hauled down the Spanish flag. Had the enemy behaved with the slightest resolution, the assailants would, in all probability, have severely repented of their temerity; but "fortune favours the brave," even though sometimes such bravery may appear but rashness. There still remained an interior and higher work in possession of the Spaniards;

but the garrison, appalled by the irresistible ardour of the British, at once sounded a parley and surrendered. The Admiral's next attack was upon the "Gloria Castle," which lay at the bottom of the bay and covered the town. This he battered very successfully, and it returned the fire with spirit on the "Burford," the Admiral's ship, which was the most exposed, but no injury was sustained except a slight fracture to the fore-topmast, although the fort continued its fire till night. Vernon returned the cannonade with briskness, and in the course of the night one of his shot passing over the fort, had the luck to pass through the very house of the Governor, who was so intimidated by it, that early in the morning he sent to propose terms by which the British became, not only masters of the town and forts, but also of two 20-gun ships, and another which they found in the harbour. They then took away all the brass ordnance and destroyed all the fortifications; but found more difficulty in this latter operation than they had found in taking them. Admiral Vernon gained great honour on this occasion, not only for his bravery, but for his moderation and humanity towards the conquered, and his generosity towards his own people—the soldiers and sailors of the fleet under his command—amongst whom he shared the prize-money he might have derived from the capture of so rich a prize. As it was never intended to retain possession of their new conquests, the Admiral, having carried off every thing worth removal, sailed away on the 13th of December for Jamaica.

On the 29th of September, three men-of-war of Admiral Vernon's fleet, under Captain Waterhouse, in the "Louisa," found sixteen sail in harbour at La Guayra, which they captured. Captain Masters, in the "Drake" sloop of war, sunk a Spanish guarda-costa, and made a valuable prize. Captain Knowles, in the "Diamond," took two Spanish ships: Captains Peter Warren, Sir Yelverton Peyton, and Dumaresque, also made some very valuable prizes, under terms of great inequality.

3. COMMODORE HADDOCK IN THE MEDITERRANEAN.

Commodore Haddock, who had been sent with a squadron of nine ships of the line the previous year to winter at Port Mahon, in order to influence the negotiations then in progress, had now been ordered to commence reprisals on the Spaniards. This species of warfare, which indeed, in a national point of view, seriously affected the public enemy, affected the private trade more sensibly. It is remarked by many historians, that "no squadron had for many years been so successful." The Commodore's "Norfolk," 80, cruising on the 23rd of September between Gibraltar and Cadiz, met with and captured the Spanish ship "San Josef," with a cargo estimated at 120,000*l.*, and another Caracas ship belonging to the Guipuscoa Company.

4. REMARKABLE EXPLOIT OF A PRIVATEER AT CUBA.

A remarkable exploit on land by a Captain Hall, in the English privateer "Virginia Queen," deserves mention in the annals of this

war, from the singularity of the event, and for the resolution and conduct shown by the commander. Knowing well the coasts of Cuba and the habits of the people, he obtained under frivolous pretences an interview with the governor of the Fort De la Plata. As soon as he found himself alone with him he clapped a pistol to his breast, charging him on pain of death to make no noise. Then securing the guard at the gate, he signalled to his men to land, and thus got his ship's crew into the fort. He then drove the Spaniards out of it, and having thus got into secure possession he reduced the place, spiked the guns, threw the powder into the well, and captured so much booty that even the private sailors averaged a share of a hundred pounds each.

5. SIR JOHN NORRIS WITH A FLEET IN THE BAY OF BISCAY.

The Court of Versailles seeing war inevitable, ordered a squadron of twelve large ships, under the command of the Marquis d'Antin, to proceed directly to the West Indies, and there unite itself to the Spanish fleet, while another of like force was ordered at the same time to be fitted out at Toulon. The Spaniards availing themselves of these preparations publicly gave out that the squadrons of the two kingdoms were to rendezvous at Cadiz, and that they would accompany an army under the command of the Duke of Ormond, who was then in Spain, to make a descent upon England. Sir John Norris was accordingly sent to cruise in the Bay of Biscay, with twenty-one British ships of the line to intercept this fleet. Nothing however came of either expedition, for the one never sailed, and the other never cleared the Channel, and no other service was effected by any part of it except the capture of five prizes in the Bay of Rodondello, by the "Argyle," Captain Harrison.

6. ADMIRAL VERNON TAKES SAN LORENZO.

Admiral Vernon, that he might in some measure retain the good opinions he had gained in the year 1739, sailed from Port Royal on the 25th of February, with his fleet, for Carthagena. This city he proceeded to bombard for three days—a species of attack little calculated at any time to reduce a place, and which as a natural consequence irritates and insults, rather than terrifies an enemy. In the present instance it had little serious effect. Passing Porto Bello, where he left the "Windsor," Captain Berkeley, and the "Greenwich," Captain Wyndham, to cruise, the next object of his attack was the Castle of San Lorenzo, situated at the entrance of the river Chagres, a few leagues distant, before which he appeared on the 23rd of March. Captain Knowles of the "Diamond," who was an officer of an inquiring mind, besides being a good naval officer, and esteemed particularly skilful as an engineer, was appointed to place the bomb-ketches and fire-craft in such situations as he thought most favourable for an attack on the fort. The "Strafford," 50, Captain Trevor, now carried the Admiral's flag, but having sprung her fore-top-mast when going in to the attack, she could not proceed before ten at night. Knowles, however, brought all his vessels to

bear about three in the afternoon, and commenced his cannonade before the Admiral could come to his assistance, and with such effect did he ply his fire that the flag of truce was displayed on the morning of the 24th in token of submission. The Admiral proceeded to do as he had done at Porto Bello, and having removed all ordnance and stores of value, together with 4300 bags of Peruvian bark, destroyed the fort and two guarda-costas that he found in the harbour.

7. COMMODORE ANSON SAILS ON HIS VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD.

Commodore Anson was appointed to command a squadron, consisting of five or six two-decked ships, having on board a body of land forces under Colonel Bland. It was intended to be sent to the East Indies, on an expedition against the valuable Spanish settlement of Manilla in Luzon, one of the Philippine Islands. This force (taking its success to be a matter of certainty) was to be there joined by a squadron of equal strength under Captain Cornwall, who was to proceed to the westward round Cape Horn, and on his way attack and destroy as far as possible all the Spanish settlements on the western coast of South America; and both were after their junction to attempt any enterprise that their prudence and ability might suggest. Only one-half of this scheme, however, was carried out.

Commodore Anson received his commission on the 10th of January, but his original destination was changed, and he was ordered to pursue the route and plan which had been intended for Captain Cornwall's squadron. His departure was still further delayed, and even part of the armament abandoned in the most unaccountable manner; but after various counter orders, three companies of marines consisting of 210 men were embarked, and these, with other troops, making altogether 470 men, under the command of Colonel Cracherode, and a naval force consisting of the "Centurion," 60, the "Severn," and the "Gloucester," 50 each, the "Pearl," 40, an old Indiaman called the "Wager," and a sloop carrying eight guns called the "Trial," were placed under the command of the Commodore, who sailed on the 18th of September for Cape Horn and the Pacific Ocean. He doubled the dangerous Cape in March 1741, in which service he lost two of his ships. He stayed about the coasts of America till 1742, and then proceeding with the "Centurion" only (all his other ships having been successively lost), he got to China, met a Spanish galleon at the Philippine Islands, captured her, and having sold her in China in 1743, returned to Spithead on the 15th of June, 1744, having accomplished his celebrated voyage round the world.

The Court of Spain no sooner heard of the destination of Anson's squadron, than it sent off Don Pizarro with a more formidable squadron to defeat his design; but though he came up with Anson's rearmost ships near the Straits of Magellan, he could not weather the tempest through which Anson proceeded into the South Sea. One of the Spanish ships perished at sea, and another was wrecked on the coast of Brazil, while Pizarro arrived at Rio de la Plata with his

three remaining ships in a shattered condition, having lost 1200 men in the voyage.

Intelligence having been received that a strong squadron of Spanish ships were waiting at Ferrol, Sir John Norris with a squadron of ten ships again put to sea, and the young Duke of Cumberland embarked for the first time as a volunteer in the expedition, but after lying inactive all the summer the fleet returned to port.

8. ADMIRAL SIR CHALONER OGLE AND GENERAL LORD CATHCART, SAIL ON A CONJUNCT EXPEDITION.

But the chief exertion made this year by Great Britain, was the fitting out of a formidable armament for the northern coasts of Spanish America, and his Catholic Majesty's settlements on the Atlantic. For this purpose four battalions were raised in the British colonies of North America, and were conveyed to Jamaica to await the arrival of the rest of the armament from England. This consisted of a fleet of twenty-seven ships of the line, besides frigates and fire-ships, bomb-ketches and tenders, hospital ships, store ships laden with provision, ammunition, and every kind of warlike implements; to which was added a military force, under the command of Lord Cathcart, a nobleman of approved honour and great experience in the art of war. Never was an armament more completely equipped, and the whole fleet, consisting of about 120 sail, under Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, left Spithead in October.

9. DEATH OF THE EMPEROR CHARLES, OF THE CZARINA ANNE, AND OF THE KING OF PRUSSIA.

The year 1740 was fatal to many sovereigns, whose deaths occasioned fresh complications and fresh wars. On the 21st of October, died Charles VI., Emperor of Germany, the last prince of the house of Austria; he was succeeded in all his hereditary dominions by his only daughter, Maria Theresa, who, in virtue of the Pragmatic Sanction which had been guaranteed by all the powers of Europe, immediately assumed the title of Queen of Hungary. The Elector of Bavaria, nevertheless, refused to acknowledge this Princess by the title which he himself claimed, and was prepared to dispute. The Emperor's death was followed in a few days by that of the Czarina Anne, who left her crown to Ivan, the son of her niece, the Princess Anne of Mecklenburg, a child of five years old, and the regency to the Duke of Courland, dispositions which were not long maintained, and which were productive of much bloodshed. But the greatest death in its military results was that of Frederick William, King of Prussia, who was succeeded by his son Frederick II., since called the Great, and one who was destined to give a new lustre to the annals of war. He was now in his twenty-eighth year, and found himself in possession of an army of 76,000 of the best disciplined troops in Europe, with artillery, magazines, and every appointment of war in the highest condition. The character of the new monarch was soon developed. The Bishop and Chapter of Liège had offended him, and he sent at once a corps of troops against them and exacted from them an

indemnification of 60,000 dollars. The Bishop complained to the diet of Ratisbon, and this as its result brought a remonstrance from the Emperor that by no means pleased Frederick. No sooner, however, was he informed of Charles's death, than his anger and ambition were roused to action. He revived some antiquated claims to part of the province of Silesia, and thought he could not better employ his army and the treasure he found in his father's coffers, than by boldly taking possession of the whole. He kept his plans secret till he was ready to move, so that when he quitted Berlin on the 15th of December, very few knew where he was going. He now said to the Marquis de Beauv , the French ambassador, in order that he might inform Cardinal Fleury, "That he was going to play their game," and he added, "Si les acce me viennent, nous partagerons." He had to the last concealed his views from the Marquis de Botta, the Hungarian envoy, who had been sent to penetrate his designs; but as the King could now no longer do so, he explained himself to Botta, and sent his Grand Marshal to Vienna to set forth his claims and demands. On the 23rd of December he invaded Silesia, at the head of twenty battalions and thirty-six squadrons.

1741.

1. FREDERICK II. SEIZES SILESIA.—2. THE QUEEN OF HUNGARY APPEALS TO GREAT BRITAIN.—3. MARSHAL NEIPFERG IN COMMAND OF HER ARMY ENTERS SILESIA.—4. THE KING OF PRUSSIA ATTACKS HIM—BATTLE OF MOLWITZ.—5. MARSHAL NEIPFERG ABANDONS SILESIA.—6. THE FRENCH KING DECLARES AGAINST AUSTRIA.—7. MARSHAL MAILLEBOIS THREATENS HANOVER.—8. THE ELECTOR OF BAVARIA IS CROWNED EMPEROR.—9. KHEVENHULLER RETAKES LINZ, AND THE ELECTORATE IS RAVAGED.—10. MARIA THERESA'S FORTUNES IMPROVED.—11. NAVAL WAR.—12. BRITISH CONJUNCT EXPEDITION TO THE WEST INDIES.—13. WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND SWEDEN.

1. FREDERICK II. SEIZES SILESIA.

Frederick entered Breslau, the capital city of the province of Silesia, on the 1st of January. He compelled General Brown, who was there with 3000 of the Queen of Hungary's troops, to retire into Moravia, and before the end of the month he made himself master of the whole province, except Glogau and Brieg, which he blockaded, and Neisse, the only fortress capable of maintaining a siege. One of his generals surprised the town and fortress of Jablonka on the confines of Hungary; and the Prince of Anhalt-Dessau took by

escalade Great Glogau on the Oder, and made General Wallis and 1000 men that were in garrison prisoners.

2. THE QUEEN OF HUNGARY APPEALS TO GREAT BRITAIN.

On the first alarm, the Queen of Hungary appealed to the King of Great Britain for assistance. George II. knowing the weakness of her position, advised her to purchase peace with so unscrupulous a neighbour, by sacrificing to him a part, or even the whole of the province; but she indignantly rejected the proposal, and claimed as a matter of right the succour stipulated by treaty when England guaranteed the Pragmatic Sanction. All that the King could do therefore was to collect some troops on his Hanoverian frontier, and apply to his English Parliament for a subsidy for the Queen. But Frederick was as active in his diplomacy as in the field; he employed the treasure left him by his father in preparing a new army of 30,000 men, to join those already in Silesia, and he won over the Electors of Saxony and Bavaria to his camp, while the Kings of Spain and Sardinia engaged to abet his pretensions, and the King of France promised a more open assistance. Other states were equally anxious to profit by this favourable opportunity of aggrandizing themselves at the expense of an almost defenceless woman. Her hopes of assistance against the unjust pretensions of Prussia were sadly and sorely disappointed: promises, indeed, poured in from every quarter, but not a single man was dispatched, nor a single florin remitted to her aid.

3. MARSHAL NEIPPERG IN COMMAND OF HER ARMY ENTERS SILESIA.

Thus left to herself, the Queen disclaimed to make the smallest concession, but, collecting a considerable force in Moravia, gave the command to Marshal Neipperg, whom she had recently liberated from prison, to which he had been consigned by the late Emperor, her father, for his share in the peace of Belgrade. Neipperg, in consequence of the want of magazines, the bad state of the roads, and the severity of the weather, could not pass the mountains of Moravia and Upper Silesia before the latter end of March; but in the mean time Frederick had rejoined his army, and after having taken Glogau by assault, and pressed on the preparations for the siege of Neisse, he was visiting the quarters of his troops near Jägerndorf in Upper Silesia, when he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner by some Austrian hussars.

Marshal Neipperg at length crossed the mountains and entered Silesia at Hermannstadt, near the juncture of the Oder and the Ostrave, in the hope of surprising the Prussians, who were dispersed in their cantonments, and to seize their heavy artillery deposited at Ohlau; he left his tents at Neisse, and, continuing his march, made himself master of Grotkau. He then dispatched General Lentulus to stop the passage of the Prussians over the Neisse at Sorge, where they had constructed a bridge, and during the evening of the 9th of April he cantoned his troops at Molwitz and other villages in the vicinity of Brieg.

4. THE KING OF PRUSSIA ATTACKS HIM—BATTLE OF MOLWITZ.

In this situation, with a false confidence in the military superiority of his troops to the Prussians, both in numbers and discipline, the Marshal was surprised by the sudden approach of the King's army, which advanced upon the Austrians at ten o'clock on the morning of the 10th of April. Frederick, who was at Jägerndorf when the Austrians entered Silesia, had speedily assembled his troops and hastened towards Steinau, intending to pass the Neisse at Sorge. Being prevented by the detachment under General Lentulus, he made a forced march, and crossed at Michellau to the south of Molwitz, with a view to occupy Grotkau. Finding that place in the possession of the Austrians, and compelled to risk an engagement for the preservation of his artillery at Ohlau, he advanced and took up his quarters at Pogrell and adjacent villages, a short distance from Molwitz.

The King's troops consisted of twenty-seven battalions, twenty-nine squadrons, and three of hussars—about 25,000 men—and he formed his army in order of battle before any enemy appeared, extending his right wing towards the village of Herrendorf, and his left to the rivulet of Lauchwitz; but his dispositions were not skilfully made, for the cavalry of his right wing did not reach their destined position, and the infantry were so crowded that he was obliged to remove three battalions out of his first line, with which he formed a flank to cover his right wing—an arrangement not originally intended, but which eventually contributed materially to the result. The plain of Molwitz was reached by noon, without the Austrians being at all aware of the Prussians' approach, though the village was in their hands. Neipperg, surprised, could not avail himself of the errors of his opponent, but was compelled to form his troops in haste, exposed to the continual discharge of the Prussian artillery. The Austrian cavalry on the left wing, galled by this incessant fire, demanded to be led to the charge, when the brave General Roemer, attacking the right wing of the Prussians, dispersed their cavalry, and cutting his way through the infantry, penetrated even to the baggage and park of artillery, which his men began to pillage. In the mean while, Schulenburg, who led the Prussian horse, lost his life, and the King had a horse killed under him. Victory appeared to incline already to the side of the Austrians, and at the entreaties of Marshal Schwerin, who was himself also wounded, the King retired from the field; and it is said, that, carried along by his flying cavalry, he fled as far as Oppeln, and there took refuge in a windmill¹. Neipperg endeavoured to seize the decisive moment and put his infantry in motion, but all his efforts were ineffectual; the excellent discipline of the Prussian foot was apparent in this their very first essay. The

¹ This circumstance occasioned the caustic remark, that in this battle Frederick had covered himself with glory and with flour. On this occasion he rode a horse called "Tall Grey," who carried him sixty-five English miles without food or resting. Ever after the battle he was called "Molwitz Grey," and survived to the year 1760.

Austrian troops were panic-struck by the regular and rapid fire of the Prussians, and refused to advance. Roemer having re-formed his cavalry, was repulsed by the Prince of Anhalt, who with the three Prussian battalions drawn from the first line replaced the disorder on the flank. Three times Roemer charged, and was three times driven back; returning a fourth time he was killed, and his troops gave way. Animated with this advantage, Marshal Schwerin on the left wing advanced with his well-disciplined infantry against the Austrian right, where Neipperg (who had received several contusions in the conflict) in vain opposed him, and attempted to revive the courage of his troops: they however precipitately fled from the field of battle, and did not again rally till they had passed the town of Neisse. General Berchtingen tried to re-form them, but this attempt was in vain, disorder spread through the whole Austrian line, and this army, which appeared to be the forlorn hope of Maria Theresa, was already in headlong retreat. Frederick, accompanied by Maupertuis and a few hussars, continued his flight from Oppeln to Lowen, where he thought himself secure of an asylum, but he found that place occupied by a party of Austrian hussars, who, on his arriving before the gate at midnight, sallied out and attacked the party. Maupertuis, having ascended a tree to obtain a better view of what was going on, was taken prisoner; while the monarch, returning towards Neisse, received there the news that his troops had gained a complete victory.

The loss on the Prussian side in this battle did not exceed 2500 men killed, while on that of the Austrians more than 3000 were killed, and 2000 taken prisoners, with nine pieces of cannon and four standards. The discipline of the Prussian infantry was admirable. These troops had been undervalued by Neipperg, who had thought them to be only soldiers for the parade of Potsdam and Berlin; but Marshal Schwerin, who commanded them, had been formed in the school of Marlborough and Eugene, and had omitted nothing in his experience to make them good soldiers. Many faults, both in tactics and strategy, had however been committed, and Frederick, who was afterwards the historian of his own times, coolly confesses that it seemed as if he and Count Neipperg had been trying which should commit the greatest number of blunders; but he adds that Molwitz was the school of the King of Prussia and his troops; for the Prince reflected profoundly upon all the faults and errors he had fallen into, that he might try to correct them for the future. His victory had indeed been dearly purchased. His kinsman, Frederick, Margrave of Brandenburg, and Lieut.-General Schulenburg, were killed in the engagement, and a great many generals and other officers. The consequences of this battle were as disastrous to the house of Austria, as they were advantageous to Frederick. The Austrians were humbled by the loss of this first conflict with veteran troops, against a newly-created army which they had despised; while it had stamped a new character on the Prussian infantry for steadiness under fire and discipline, and proved them to be superior even to men long practically accustomed to war. The King learned also to appreciate the

advantage of improving his cavalry, and to repair the errors which he had committed from ignorance of the due advantage of this arm. In consequence of his success Frederick's camp at Molwitz became immediately the centre of negotiations, and his alliance was courted from all quarters.

5. MARSHAL NEIPPERG ABANDONS SILESIA.

After the battle Frederick remained with his army at Molwitz till the 28th of April, but Neipperg recrossed the river Neisse and intrenched himself in order to wait for reinforcements. Frederick then went into open trenches before the important town of Brieg, which, though bravely defended by Piccolonini, was compelled to capitulate on the 4th of May.

The Queen of Hungary, however, remained unsubdued; she could not submit to the humiliation of yielding up one of her richest and most valuable provinces, and persisted in her refusal to make the smallest concession. She would only consent to purchase the friendship of the King of Prussia by a sum of money, and by some sacrifices on the side of Flanders and the Rhine, which would not now have been accepted.

Count Neipperg was soon obliged to abandon Silesia altogether, and the King of Prussia left the army on the 12th of November for Berlin, while Marshal Schwerin remained to occupy Upper Silesia; and detachments under the command of Count Dessau were sent to reduce Glatz and Neisse, which surrendered almost without opposition in December. The Prussian army was then distributed in winter-quarters in Moravia, after having taken Olmutz, the capital of that province.

6. THE FRENCH KING DECLARES AGAINST AUSTRIA.

The rapid successes of the Prussians determined the King of France to disregard his guarantee of the Pragmatic Sanction, and make common cause with Frederick, in order to carry out the old Gallican policy of crushing the house of Austria. Accordingly the Count de Belleisle, who had been watching proceedings at Frankfurt, where a diet had assembled to elect a new Emperor, was dispatched into Silesia, to conclude an alliance with the conqueror.

Frederick was not without alarm at the report of the march of Danish and Hessian troops in the pay of England, and of demonstrations making in Saxony; and seeing that he must gain some great ally or be quiet, he at length accepted the alliance offered by France, stipulating that it should be kept secret until the French arms were ready to act in his favour. Louis XV. had already concluded the treaty of Nymphenburg with the Elector of Bavaria, and engaged to assist that Prince with his whole power towards raising him to the Imperial throne; and now by the terms he had made with Prussia, he agreed to divide the territories of Maria Theresa between France, Russia, and Poland.

The Count de Belleisle and his brother were aspiring to rise to power on the already falling greatness of Cardinal Fleury. The first, afterwards the Marshal de Belleisle, was a brilliant, showy man, of no

great depth; the other had a short career: the French called one brother "L'Imagination," and the other "Le bon Sens;" but their future did not justify these appellations.

7. MARSHAL MAILLEBOIS THREATENS HANOVER.

The King of Great Britain, as Elector of Hanover, was alarmed at the success of the King of Prussia, in apprehension of his becoming too formidable a neighbour; and it is said that a scheme was proposed to Austria to attack that Prince's Electoral dominions, and divide the conquest as reparation for the loss of Silesia. Nevertheless the Parliament of Great Britain voted a subsidy to the Queen of Hungary, and Hanoverian troops, with auxiliary Danes and Hessians, and a number of British forces were ordered to march, and be prepared for embarkation.

The French Court now hurried Marshal Maillebois across the Rhine with one army, and detached Marshals de Belleisle and de Broglie with another. Maillebois moved straight upon Hanover, where King George was at this time residing, assembling, reviewing, and drilling the troops he had subsidized. He learned with surprise the rapid approach of the French, and too weak to stop their march, and dreading the worst for his Electoral dominions, he hastened to conclude one year's neutrality for Hanover, stipulating, that as Elector he would not during that period offer any assistance whatever to Maria Theresa, or give his vote in favour of her husband at the ensuing election for the Empire; but he would not pledge himself to vote for the Elector of Bavaria.

8. THE ELECTOR OF BAVARIA IS CROWNED EMPEROR.

The Elector of Bavaria accepted from the King of France letters patent creating him Lieut.-General, and the Marshals Broglie and Belleisle were appointed to act under him. The design of the French Court was to raise this Prince to the Imperial dignity, and enable him to deprive the Queen of Hungary of her estates and power. The Marshal de Belleisle ran about Germany as the great negotiator; now at Frankfort, now at Dresden, and now at the Prussian camp; leaving his command to the direction of Count Saxe. The Elector's army being now joined by the French forces under Broglie, and having surprised the Imperial city of Passau upon the Danube, he entered Upper Austria with a force of 70,000 men, and took possession of Linz, the capital, where he was inaugurated Duke of Austria. Before he crossed the frontier he declared war against Maria Theresa, as Grand Duchess of Tuscany. Understanding, however, that the garrison of Vienna was numerous, and that Count Palfy with 30,000 Hungarians were in the neighbourhood of the capital, the Elector turned aside, and entered Bohemia, which he expected to find an easy prey. He accordingly advanced to Prague and invested it.

Through the intrigues of Belleisle the Polish King had acceded to the treaty of Nymphenburg, and sent forward a considerable body of Saxons under the command of Count Rutowski, natural son of the late King, to reinforce the Elector of Bavaria. This King, who

possessed no great capacity, was induced to join the coalition against Maria Theresa, by the prospect of adding Moravia to his dominions.

Prague was defended by Ogilvie, an Irish exile, with only 3000 men. Some of the Hungarian levies, headed by Maria Theresa's husband and brother, marched rapidly to the relief of the Bohemian capital, but the Elector had in the night of the 25th of November escalated the place, and Prague was taken. In the assault this dialogue is recorded to have taken place between Colonel Chevert, afterwards a distinguished officer, and a grenadier of the regiment of Beauce: "Vou-tu cette sentinelle la devant?" "Oui, mon Colonel." "Elle va te dire, qui va là?" ne réponds rien, mais avance." "Oui, mon Colonel." "Elle tirera sur toi, et tu manquera." "Oui, mon Colonel." "Va l'egorger, je suis là pour te defendre." The grenadier advances, is challenged, kills the sentinel, and finds Chevert behind him, within the ramparts of Prague. In the capture of this town, which cost the French only fifty men, Maurice, Count of Saxe, another natural son of the late King of Poland, and whom we shall frequently meet with in military history, distinguished himself at the head of the French forces. The Elector of Bavaria was crowned in the month of December, King of Bohemia, at Prague, and then hurried off to Frankfort, where he was elected Emperor. Thus "the bold Bavarian" attained "the summit of Cæsarian power," and never was the "vanity of human wishes" more speedily made apparent than in the "luckless" sequel.

9. KHEVENHÜLLER RETAKES LINZ, AND THE ELECTORATE IS RAVAGED.

In December, the Austrian Generals, Bernclau and Menzel, defeated Count Thoring, who commanded 8000 men, at the pass of Scharding, and this opening the way into the Electorate of Bavaria, they laid the whole country under contribution. Menzel, the celebrated partisan, was the son of a Saxon barber, and was for a long time the terror of Germany. Enterprising and cruel, he made excursions of some 200 leagues at a time, leaving devastation and carnage behind him. Munich was taken, retaken, and abandoned. The Bavarian army was reduced from 20,000 men to 6000 by losses and desertion, and the French, under the nominal command of Belleisle, but who was always absent on the road from capital to capital, was without orders, not knowing which way to move to assist their unfortunate ally. On the 26th Count Khevenhuller appeared before Linz, and invested it; 10,000 French were within it as garrison, under Count de Segur: the Grand Duke of Tuscany now joined Khevenhuller, and the French not finding the place tenable, and being besides reduced from lack of provisions to eat their horses, offered to capitulate. Thus this town, in which the Elector had so lately been crowned Archduke of Austria, was again in the hands of the Queen of Hungary.

10. MARIA THERESA'S FORTUNES IMPROVE.

In England, the unprovoked aggression of the King of Prussia

had excited general indignation; and the wrongs of a young, beautiful, and unoffending Princess, roused the feelings of the British people, and kindled a national enthusiasm. The minister, urged by the importunities of the public voice, yielded to the torrent; and the concurrence of Parliament in supporting the Queen of Hungary, and maintaining the liberties and balance of power in Europe, was evinced by a subsidy of 300,000*l*. Hence the Queen deemed herself sure of the assistance of England, and entertained sanguine hopes that the example of that nation would be followed by the United Provinces, Russia, and other powers of Europe.

Maria Theresa had never been forsaken by her own courage. Seemingly abandoned and devoted to destruction, she had retired from Vienna to Presburg, in which town the magnates and the other orders of Hungary were assembled in diet. On the 11th of September she summoned them to attend her at the castle, and then, with her infant son in her arms, she made a Latin speech to her States, expressing her confidence in the loyalty and valour of her Hungarian subjects. "Forsaken by all," she exclaimed, "we seek shelter only in the fidelity, the arms, the hereditary courage of the renowned Hungarian states." The magnates and all present, as if animated by one soul, drew their sabres half-way from the scabbards, and exclaimed, "Vitam et sanguinem pro Majestate vestra. Moriamur pro rege nostro Mariâ Theresâ." Nor was this enthusiasm hollow or transient; the cry for war rang through the land; every noble flew to arms and raised his vassals. Several rich and flourishing towns furnished troops, money to pay them, and provisions to support them. The Hungarian nobility were instantly on horseback, and old Count Palfy marched to the relief of Vienna with 30,000 men. Khevenhuller had raised 12,000; Neipperg was at the head of 20,000; the Grand Duke, with his brother, Prince Charles of Lorraine, who was the soul and delight of the Austrian army, commanded another large body of troops. Prince Lobkowitz, Count Bernclau, Count Traun, with many other brave general officers, were exerting themselves to the utmost for her service. In a country so poor, the English subsidy of 300,000*l*. went a great way, and contributed very materially to the success of the war. By this supply the Queen was enabled to pay her army, erect magazines, complete her warlike preparations, and put her strong places in a posture of defence.

11. NAVAL WAR.

The war between Great Britain and Spain was attended with no success or glory to either nation this year. In the Mediterranean twelve ships of war from Toulon suddenly appeared on the side of the Spaniards, and although there was as yet no war with France, the commander declared that he had orders to defend the Spaniards if attacked. Admiral Haddock accordingly retired before them; for the united ships of the two squadrons doubled his own fleet. In the month of July, two of Haddock's men-of-war falling in with three belonging to the French, Captain Barnet, supposing them to be Spanish register ships laden with treasure from the West Indies, fired a shot to bring

them to, which the Chevalier de Caylus, who commanded them, returned with a broadside. A sharp engagement ensued, and after they had fought for two hours, the French commander, who had lost one of his captains and a considerable number of men, determined to cease firing and come to an explanation, when he and *Barnet* parted with mutual apologies.

12. BRITISH CONJUNCT EXPEDITION TO THE WEST INDIES.

The fleet and armament destined for the West Indies under Sir Chaloner Ogle, consisting of about 170 sail (including a convoy of merchantmen), had been dispersed by a tempest in the Bay of Biscay. The Admiral nevertheless prosecuted his voyage to Dominica, a neutral island, where he proposed to refit and take in wood and water. Here the intended expedition sustained a terrible shock in the loss of their military commander, Lord Cathcart, who caught a dysentery and fever, of which he died. The command of the land forces then devolved upon General Wentworth, an officer without experience, authority, or resolution. As the fleet sailed along the island of Hispaniola on its way to Jamaica, four large ships of war were discovered, and Commander Lord Augustus Fitzroy was detached with an equal number of the squadron to give them chase. As they refused to bring to, the Commander saluted them with a broadside, and a smart engagement followed. After fighting for the best part of the night, the enemy in the morning proved to be a part of the French squadron which had sailed from Europe under the command of the Marquis d'Antin, with orders to assist the Spanish Admiral, De Torres. Both sides accordingly desisted, and apologized, war not having yet been declared between the Courts of London and Versailles.

Sir Chaloner Ogle proceeded to Jamaica, where he joined Vice-Admiral Vernon, who found himself at the head of the most formidable fleet and army that ever visited those seas, with full power to act at discretion. The conjoined squadron consisted of twenty-nine ships of the line, with frigates, fire-ships, and bomb-ketches, in all 115 ships, well manned, and plentifully supplied with all kinds of provisions, stores, and necessaries. The number of seamen amounted to 15,000; the land forces did not fall short of 12,000. Had this armament been ready at the proper time, and under the conduct of able officers, the Havannah and all the Isle of Cuba could have been reduced, and Spain humbled to the most abject submission. Sir Chaloner arrived at Jamaica on the 9th of January, but Vernon did not sail on the intended expedition until the end of the month. Then, instead of directing his course to the Havannah, which he might have reached in three days, he beat up against the wind to Hispaniola, to look after the French squadron, which had already returned to Europe, in great distress, for provisions. Vernon, disappointed, called a council of war, which, as usual, led to conflicting schemes, jealousies, and irreconcilable hatred; and it was here resolved that, as Admiral de Torres had sailed for the Havannah, Carthagena should be attacked; but this place was strongly fortified, and the garrison, which was reinforced by the crews of some of the

ships, was commanded by Don Blas de Leso, an officer of experience and reputation. The English Admiral lay here inactive until the 9th of March, and then landed on the island of Tierra Bomba, near the mouth of the harbour called the Boca chica. The British troops erected a battery on the shore, and made a breach in one of the principal forts called St. Louis, having eighty-two guns in battery, which defended the mouth of the harbour; while the Admiral sent a number of ships to divide the fire of the other castles, St. Philip, St. Inigo, and the Chamba battery, and to co-operate with the army. The breach being deemed practicable, the forces advanced to the attack, and the enemy abandoned their castles and batteries on the 25th. The Spanish ships that lay athwart the harbour's mouth were destroyed or taken; the passage was opened, and the whole fleet entered the port without further opposition. The troops and artillery were forthwith landed within a mile of Cartagena, all the Spanish outposts retiring before them. The fort called Castillo Grande, which mounted fifty-nine guns, had been abandoned without a blow; but that of St. Lazar, the citadel of Cartagena, defended with 300 cannon mounted on the ramparts, remained still to be reduced. And now there was a pause. The Admiral seemed to think the General ought to take the town with his land forces, while the latter was of opinion that the office should be performed by the sailors. The two commanders had unfortunately contracted a hearty contempt for each other, each growing more eager for the disgrace of his rival than zealous for the honour of his country.

The General complained that the fleet lay idle while his troops were harassed and diminished by hard duty and distemper. The Admiral affirmed he could not approach the town near enough with his ships to batter it, but that Fort St. Lazar might be taken by escalade if the General had the resolution to attack it. Wentworth, stimulated by these reproaches, resolved to make the attempt on this fort on the 9th of April. Twelve hundred men, headed by General Guise, and conducted by some Spanish deserters, or peasants (suspected of being in the pay of the enemy whom they pretended to have left), marched boldly up to the front of the citadel; but the guides led them to the strongest part of the fortifications, and, what was worse, on trying the scaling ladders with which they were provided, they were found too short. This occasioned a fatal delay. The officers were perplexed for want of orders: yet the soldiers sustained a severe fire for several hours with surprising courage and intrepidity. At length, however, as morning broke, they were obliged to retreat, leaving Colonel Grant, who commanded the grenadiers, and 600 killed and wounded, on the spot. It was said that Vernon stood inactive on his quarter-deck all the while, and did not send in his boats fully manned until the last moment, when the troops were retreating. In order, however, to demonstrate his inability to take the place by sea, he sent in the "Gallicia," one of the captured Spanish ships, armed like a floating battery, to cannonade the town; she was mounted with sixteen guns on one side, manned by volunteers from different ships, and commanded by Captain Hore. This vessel stood

the fire of several batteries for some hours without doing or sustaining much damage. At length the Admiral ordered the men to be brought off, and the ship to ~~be set on fire~~, and suffered to drive on shore. It was said that though the water was too shallow where the "Gallicia" lay, it was deep enough a little further to the left to station four or five of his largest ships abreast within pistol-shot of the works; and that if this step had been taken when the land forces attacked Fort St. Lazar, the town most likely would have surrendered.

The heavy rains had now set in, and disease spread with such dreadful rapidity, that in less than two days one-half of the troops on shore were dead or dying, or unfit for service: it was therefore resolved to re-embark the forces, and sail back to Jamaica. The miscarriage of this expedition, which had cost an immense sum of money, was no sooner known in England, than the kingdom was filled with murmurs and discontents. The people were depressed in proportion to that sanguine hope by which they had been elevated. After quarrelling for a while at Jamaica, Vernon and Wentworth, in pursuance of fresh orders from home, set sail with nine ships of the line, frigates, and transports for the island of Cuba, and anchored on the 18th of July at the south-east part, in a bay called Waltham, on which the Admiral bestowed the name of Cumberland Harbour. The fine army of 12,000 men, which had left England under Lord Cathcart, was now reduced to 3000, but it had been increased nominally by 1000 Jamaica negroes, who had been drilled and added to the force. The troops were again landed, and encamped at the distance of twenty miles up the river, but the town of St. Iago was deemed too strong for them to attack, and they remained totally inactive for months. They subsisted all this time on decayed and salt provisions, which diminished their strength greatly by sickness, so that on the 20th of November the troops were again re-embarked, and re-conveyed to Jamaica. The Admiral bore the great brunt of this failure, but he thought he had by these experiments established this general maxim, that no ships can ever be brought to batter stone walls, unless they can be placed within pistol-shot of them. The General, on his part, absolutely refused to make the attempt against a place defended by strong fortifications and a numerous garrison, and with twelve ships of the line in the harbour.

13. WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND SWEDEN.

The King of Great Britain had proposed a subsidy and treaty to Sweden, as one of the powers under the same engagement as England with respect to the Pragmatic Sanction; but the Court of Versailles had found means to engage Sweden in a war with Russia, in order to prevent the Czarina from assisting her sister Empress. They gained over Count Gyllenborg, Prime Minister of Sweden, and took advantage of a dispute between him and the British Minister, Mr. Burnaby, to blow a coal between the two powers. The Swedes declared war against Russia on the 12th of July, assembled a numerous army in Finland, and equipped a squadron of ships, which

putting to sea, commenced hostilities by blocking up the Russian ports in Livonia.

A body of 11,000 Swedes, commanded by General Wrangel, advanced against Willmanstrand, where they were met by the Russian General, Lacy, at the head of 80,000 men, who attacked and defeated them. Count Löwenhaupt, the commander of the main army of the Swedes, resolved to take vengeance for this disgrace after the Russian troops had retired into winter-quarters, and, accordingly, in December, he marched to Viborg; but he there received intelligence of a revolution that had occurred at the Russian court, which changed the aspect of affairs. The Princess Elizabeth, the surviving daughter of Peter the Great, had been regarded with favour and consideration by the Russian grandes and generals, who were dissatisfied at the manner in which the late Czarina had settled the succession: accordingly, on the 5th of December, she put herself at the head of 1000 men, and secured the persons of the infant Czar and his mother. The Senate proclaimed her Empress of all the Russians, and she was also recognized by the army in Finland.

1742.

1. COUNT KHEVENHÜLLER ENTERS MUNICH.—2. PRINCE CHARLES OF LORRAINE COMMANDS AN AUSTRIAN ARMY.—3. THE KING OF PRUSSIA ENCOUNTERS HIM—BATTLE OF CZASLAW.—4. PEACE OF BRESLAW.—5. A FRENCH ARMY SHUT UP IN PRAGUE.—6. MARSHAL MAILLEBOIS ADVANCES TO THEIR RELIEF.—7. MARSHAL BELLEISLE ESCAPES FROM PRAGUE.—8. PRAGUE SURRENDERED BY M. CHEVERT.—9. GREAT BRITAIN SENDS AN ARMY TO FLANDERS.—10. THE Czarina ELIZABETH EXILES MARSHAL MÜNNICH—HIS MILITARY CHARACTER.—11. WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND SWEDEN.—12. WAR IN ITALY.—13. NAVAL WAR.—14. BRITISH CONJUNCT EXPEDITION IN SOUTH AMERICA.—15. GEORGIA INVADED BY THE SPANIARDS.

1. COUNT KHEVENHÜLLER ENTERS MUNICH.

While Charles VI. was indulging in the honours of his new dignity, and receiving the Imperial crown at Frankfort, he had been despoiled of all his hereditary dominions. They carried before him at his coronation the globe of sovereignty, as the heir of the Cæsars and of the empire of the world, at a moment when he had ceased to possess in his own territory so much as a house in which to hide his head. Not only was Bavaria overrun by the Austrian detachments under Khevenhüller, and by the numerous partisans and irregulars that swarmed round his army, but the Palatinate was also laid under contribution, and the natives of the adjoining Tyrol, in this most arduous crisis of their Queen's affairs, burst from their mountains and ravaged the southern parts of the Electorate, while Count Khevenhüller entered its capital, on the 12th of February—the very same day on which the unfortunate Elector had received the Imperial dignity, and France was rejoicing in having achieved one of her greatest objects; the wresting of this long-possessed dignity from the house of Austria.

2. PRINCE CHARLES OF LORRAINE COMMANDS AN AUSTRIAN ARMY.

The Queen of Hungary had ^{assembled} in the beginning of the year two considerable armies in Moravia and Bohemia, the one under Prince Lobkowitz, to defend the former province, and the other commanded by Prince Charles of Lorraine, her brother-in-law. This young Prince possessed as much bravery and activity as Frederick, and had equally with him the talent of inspiring attachment and confidence in his troops. Indeed, he was regarded by the military judges of this to be the better General of the two. Frederick, alarmed at these preparations and the progress of the Austrians in Bavaria, abruptly broke off the Convention of Ober Schnellendorf, and recommenced hostilities.

In March, Count Saxe, with some French and Bavarian troops, had reduced Egra, and on the 19th of April the Austrians had been obliged to retire before them and evacuate Bavaria. Khevenhuller took post in the neighbourhood of Passau. In May a body of French and Bavarian soldiers reduced the Castle of Heilkersberg, on the Danube, with a view to take possession of the bridge on that river. The Austrian garrison marched out and gave them battle, and after a severe action were defeated.

3. THE KING OF PRUSSIA ENCOUNTERS HIM—BATTLE OF CZASLAU.

In the midst of these events, the King of Prussia became apprehensive that the Queen of Hungary would again turn her arms to recover Silesia. He therefore dispatched Marshal Schwerin to seize Olmutz and lay siege to Glatz, which surrendered after a desperate resistance on the 9th of January. Soon after this event, the King rejoined his army, and endeavoured to drive the Austrians from their advantageous position in the southern parts of Bohemia, which would have delivered the French troops in the neighbourhood, and checked the progress of Khevenhuller in Bavaria. The King advanced to Iglau, on the frontiers of Bohemia, and, occupying the banks of the Taya, made irruptions into Upper Austria, his hussars spreading terror even to the gates of Vienna. The Austrians drew from Bavaria a corps of 10,000 men to cover the capital, while Prince Charles of Lorraine, at the head of 50,000 men, threatened the Prussian magazines in Upper Silesia, and by this movement compelled Frederick to detach a considerable force for their protection, and to evacuate Moravia, which he had invaded. Broglie, who commanded the French forces in that country, must now have fallen a sacrifice, had not the ever-active King of Prussia brought up 32,000 men, which, under the Prince of Anhalt-Dessau, entering Bohemia, came up with Prince Charles at Czaslau, about thirty-five miles from Prague, before he could form a junction with Prince Lobkowitz. Upon this ensued what is known in history as the battle of Czaslau.

The Prussians were posted with their right wing upon the Lake of Czirkvitz, while their left extended to the park of Schowitz, which was enclosed with a wall. The Austrians, by a forced march, had

gained the village of Czaslau on the 16th of May, and at eight o'clock in the morning of the 17th they advanced in four columns to attack the Prussians, who were scarcely formed before the cannonade began. The numbers in the two armies were nearly equal, and the action was warmly contested on both sides. The Austrian infantry retrieved the disgrace they had incurred the preceding year at the battle of Molwitz. They even obtained at first a manifest advantage, and penetrated as far as the Prussian baggage. The battle lasted four hours. The Austrians fought bravely, the Prussians desperately; but though the former did not belie their former exertions, they lost the decisive moment in their eagerness for plunder, for which they neglected every other consideration. The Prussian infantry took the opportunity when the Austrian troops were scattered to rally. The battle accordingly was renewed, and owing to the activity of the King and the improved manœuvres of his cavalry, the victory was, after an obstinate contest, snatched out of the hands of the Austrians, who were obliged to retire; but they retreated in good order, carrying away fourteen standards, two pairs of colours, and 1000 prisoners. The Prussians remained masters of the field, with eighteen cannon, two pairs of colours, and 1200 prisoners; but they indeed paid dearly for the honour, for it was computed that their loss was equal to that of their enemy, which amounted to 7000 men on either side; while the Prussian cavalry under Field-Marshal Buddenbrock was nearly ruined. It is said, that in the beginning of the action the King rode off from the field again when he saw the progress made by the Austrians, until he was recalled by a message from Count Schwerin assuring his Majesty that there was no danger of defeat. Before he quitted the field as conqueror, however, he dispatched M. Borch with the laconic epistle to the King of France: "Prince Charles of Lorraine has attacked me, and I have beaten him." He sent a similar dispatch to the Emperor by Baron Schnettau, who was so overjoyed with the news, that he made the Baron a Count of the empire upon the spot.

4. PEACE OF BRESLAU.

Although in this battle the victory was, without doubt, on the side of the Prussians, yet the immediate consequences were highly favourable to the Queen of Hungary. The King was disappointed of his expected advantages, and conceived a disgust to the war. He now lowered his demands and made overtures of accommodation, which, on the 11th of June, resulted in a treaty of peace between the two crowns, which was signed at Breslau under the mediation of the British Ambassador. The Queen ceded to his Prussian Majesty the Upper and Lower Silesia, with the county of Glatz, in Bohemia. The German wits revenged themselves on Frederick when his new coin appeared with the King's image and superscription on one side, and "Ein Reichs Thaler" on the other. "Right," said they, "the King of Prussia has indeed stolen a kingdom." The preliminaries of peace were formed into a definite treaty, which was signed on the 28th of July; and the King of Poland, who was included in the treaty, agreed to withdraw his troops from the French army.

5. A FRENCH ARMY SHUT UP IN PRAGUE.

But before the signature of these preliminaries, Prince Lobkowitz, who was stationed at Budweis with 10,000 men, made an attack on Frauenberg. Broglie and Belleisle advanced from Piseck to relieve the town, and a combat took place at Sahay, in which the Austrians were repulsed with the loss of 500 men and six guns. Marshal Broglie, elated with this advantage and relying on the immediate junction of the King of Prussia, remained at Frauenberg in perfect security; but his expectations were disappointed. Frederick had already commenced his negotiations, so that Prince Charles of Lorraine was enabled to turn his forces against the French. Joined by Lobkowitz, he attacked Broglie, and compelled him to quit Frauenberg with such precipitation, that his baggage fell into the hands of the light troops, and the French retreated towards Branau, harassed by the Croats and other irregulars of the Imperial army. The garrison of Piseck refusing to surrender to an Imperial detachment under Nadasti, a body of Croats swam across the river with their sabres in their mouths, and climbing on each other's shoulders scaled the walls, and made the garrison prisoners of war. After the defection of the King of Prussia, the Prussian troops were recalled from the war, and the French in consequence found themselves with a force of about 30,000 men isolated in the midst of Bohemia. Marshal Broglie was now pursued from Branau to Prague, where he found Marshal Belleisle returned from an unsuccessful journey to Dresden, whither he had posted to prevent the peace of Breslau. After several consultations the two Marshals called in their posts, and secured their army in a kind of peninsular meadow formed by the windings of the Moldau, the front of which they fortified with a strong line of intrenchments; while Prince Charles, now united to Lobkowitz, with an army amounting to 70,000 men blockaded them on every side. Thus the forces, which at the commencement of hostilities had threatened the extinction of the house of Austria, were now shut up within the walls of Prague. Another body of 10,000 French, under the Duke d'Harcourt, were kept in check on the banks of the Danube by the superior skill and activity of Khevenhuller, while Marshal de Maillebois had an army of 50,000 men in Westphalia and Lower Saxony without an enemy before them. Marshal Belleisle, who had despised the efforts of the Austrians, and deemed himself secure of an honourable retreat, now became alarmed at the distress to which his forces were reduced, and offered to evacuate Prague, and quit the territories of the Queen of Hungary on the condition of retaining his arms, artillery, and baggage. But all overtures were disdainfully rejected by Maria Theresa, and Prague was invested on all sides about the end of July. The operations of the siege were carried on in an awkward and slovenly manner, nevertheless the place was so effectually blockaded, that famine appeared likely to compel the French to surrender at discretion; but their Government strained every nerve to extricate their armies from this perilous situation and to retrieve their affairs.

6. MARSHAL MAILLEBOIS ADVANCES TO THEIR RELIEF.

Marshal Maillebois had therefore orders to march to the relief of Prague at the head of all his forces, a distance of 600 miles, through a country full of defiles, and overrun by the troops of the enemy. This bold plan was executed with equal promptitude and resolution. Secure of the neutrality of the Dutch, and aware that England without their concurrence offered no serious danger, a corps was collected in Flanders to watch their movements, while Maillebois advanced by rapid marches, and arrived on the 11th of September at Amberg in the Upper Palatinate. Here he was joined by 30,000 French and Imperialists from Bavaria, under Count Saxe and Marshal Seckendorf. The latter general had been in the Austrian service; but had quitted it and entered that of the new Emperor, who appointed him Commander-in-Chief in Bavaria. Maillebois' whole force now amounted to 60,000 men, so that after detaching Seckendorf to secure Bavaria, he continued his march to Egra, where he received intelligence that Broglie with 12,000 men had quitted Prague, and had advanced to the neighbourhood of Leitmeritz. The Prince of Lorraine having turned the siege of Prague into a blockade, the care of which he committed to General Festetiez, with 18,000 men, advanced with his main body to oppose Marshal Maillebois, who had crossed the frontiers of Bohemia on the 25th of September. The Prince was joined by Count Khevenhuller at Hayd, but they could not bring the French commander to action. It is now known that the Cardinal Minister of France, occupied at the time with negotiations with Austria, had written to Marshal Maillebois not to press matters in the field. In October, the French to the number of 12,000 forced their way out of Prague, Festetiez being too weak to oppose them, so that a junction with Maillebois appeared by no means improbable. But Prince Charles by taking possession of the passes in the interposing mountains utterly defeated this scheme. The Prince of Lorraine now sent Prince Lobkowitz to watch the movements of Marshals de Belleisle and Broglie, while he himself harassed the troops of Maillebois, who, reduced and debilitated by their long march, and incapable of forcing the defiles, were compelled to quit an exhausted country and fall back into the Upper Palatinate. Broglie on his arrival at Egra was surprised at not finding Maillebois there, and harassed on his march by Prince Lobkowitz, was constrained to lead his troops back to Prague, where Lobkowitz resumed the blockade with 10,000 men soon after. The eyes of all Europe were now turned to the French army under two marshals of France shut up in this city. All prospect of relief appeared to be cut off, and famine, accompanied by its melancholy attendant disease, soon made cruel havoc amongst the French troops. The intrepid spirit of Belleisle, however, which bore him up amid all these misfortunes, communicated itself to both his officers and men, and few days passed without sallies, in which the French generally gained the advantage. Marshal de Broglie, moreover, contrived to make his escape in the habit of a courier, and reached in safety the army of Marshal Maillebois, who he found

had been recalled, and that he had been himself nominated to the command of the French forces in the Upper Palatinate.

7. MARSHAL BELLEISLE ESCAPES FROM PRAGUE.

Prince Lobkowitz, in consequence of the severity of the weather, and the exhausted state of the adjacent country, had taken up his quarters beyond the Moldau, at the distance of twenty miles from the city, and left only a detachment of hussars to observe the garrison. Marshal de Belleisle, availing himself of this circumstance, contrived to deceive the inhabitants of the town, and forming the 11,000 foot and 3000 horse of the garrison into a single column, with thirty pieces of cannon and provisions for twelve days, he suddenly departed out of the city on the night of the 16th of December, leaving his sick and wounded with a guard in the citadel. Notwithstanding the difficulties he must have encountered at this season of the year, for the ground was covered with snow, and the cold intense, and notwithstanding his own condition, for he was tortured with the hip gout and obliged to be carried in a litter, Belleisle made such dispositions, that his pursuers could never make an impression on the body of his troops. With so much judgment had he planned his route, that although the Austrians occupied all the passes on the two principal routes that led to Egra, and had broken down all the bridges, he had so completely kept his design secret, that he was enabled to continue his progress through broken and unfrequented roads which he purposely chose, and over frozen marshes never before trod by the foot of man. Thus after a fatiguing march of ten days, during which he lost 800 men in the snow, and had left hundreds through weariness and hunger to the mercies of the Austrian irregulars, at length, on the 29th of December, he reached Egra, which still remained in the hands of the French. From thence he proceeded to Alsace without the loss of a single man by the hands of the enemy, with the satisfaction of preserving the flower of the French army, and of saving every cannon of the King his master, not leaving a single trophy to grace the triumph of his enemies. Yet when he presented himself at Versailles he met with a very cold reception, because he was said to have acted without orders. This famous retreat has ever since been considered as a masterpiece in war, and the French are fond of regarding it as only equalled by that of the 10,000 Greeks. Marshal Belleisle had not previously accomplished any great action, yet he already passed for a man quite equal to the conduct of both civil and military affairs. At the same time that he was brave, he was polite and insinuating; fertile in expedients, and rapid in execution; but the powers of his body were not equal to those of his mind. A great talker, with all a soldier's frankness, he was seen through at once: not eloquent, still he had the gift of persuasion by appearing to be himself persuaded. Even in extreme age he retained all the fire and activity of youth. He had served with distinction in the campaign of 1736: later he was made Minister of War, and exercised his talents with great benefit to his country till his death.

8. PRAGUE SURRENDERED BY M. CHEVERT.

The remainder of the French troops, mostly invalids, amounting to 6000 men, which Belleisle had left in Prague, seemed an easy prey, and Prince Lobkowitz insisted on their unconditional surrender; but their gallant commander Chevert rejected such an humiliating condition, and threatened to fire the city and bury himself in the ruins if he had not the honours of war, which were at length conceded, when he marched out with all his garrison and joined the army at Eggra.

The Queen of Hungary was unable to conceal from those around her her inveterate hatred to the French, and the extreme agony of her mind on their escape from Prague. She did not, however, display her disappointment in public, but celebrated the subsequent surrender of Prague by magnificent entertainments. She was shortly after crowned there Queen of Bohemia, and it is the testimony of her great rival Frederick, that it was rather her own personal firmness than the force of her arms which had recovered it. Prince Charles of Lorraine pursued the French army out of Germany, and thought to carry the war into their own territories. Eggra surrendered to him, and the poor Emperor, deserted by his allies, obtained through the Queen of Hungary the favour to be left alone to pass the rest of his miserable days at Frankfort.

9. GREAT BRITAIN SENDS AN ARMY TO FLANDERS.

The Electorate of Hanover being now secure from danger, the King of Great Britain turned his attention to his ally, Queen Maria Theresa. His new ministry under Pulteney and Carteret obtained for her a subsidy of half a million, and five millions were voted by the British Parliament for the prosecution of the war. Walpole's imputed backwardness in this was the cause of a resolution of more vigorous measures, and 16,000 troops were ordered to be embarked for the Continent; 6000 auxiliary Hessians were sent to join them in the Netherlands, and the veteran Earl of Stair was destined to the command of this army with the rank of Field-Marshal. In Flanders a body of Austrians was also collected at Ghent; but the Dutch, though bound by the same engagements as the other allies to support the Pragmatic Sanction, could not be prevailed upon to stir by Carteret's eloquence and Stair's remonstrances: and after some delay, the season was considered too far advanced for action, so that while the English and Hessians remained in Flanders, the Austrians retired to Luxemburg, and the Hanoverians marched into the territory of Liège, without paying any regard to the bishop's protestations.

10. THE CZARINA ELIZABETH EXILES MARSHAL MÜNNICH—HIS MILITARY CHARACTER.

The revolution in Russia which placed the Czarina Elizabeth on the throne, scattered the foreign generals serving in the Russian armies. Three distinguished men, Keith, Lacy, and Löwendahl, who were in the army of the Czar, had the good fortune to escape.

The first entered the service of the King of Prussia, and became one of his celebrated lieutenants. The second retired to Austria, and the last entered the French armies, and served with them under Count de Saxe with the greatest distinction; but Marshal Munnich, who had mixed himself up in the court intrigues, was sent into exile in Siberia. He was a gentleman of ancient family, originally of Oldenburg, and was born in 1683. His father was in the service of Denmark, but placed his son in that of Hosse, in the year 1700, as Captain of infantry. He served in the War of the Succession with great distinction; and at the battle of Malplaquet, Prince Eugene noticed him on account of his bravery and talents. On the field of Denain he was left for dead; and was taken prisoner and sent to Cambray, where he became intimately acquainted with Fencion, the celebrated prelate of that city: here he remained until the peace of 1713, when he entered the service of King Augustus II., of Poland, who gave him the command of his guards, and the rank of Major-General. Not agreeing, however, with Count Flemming, he resigned his appointment, and entered the Russian army by the recommendation of Prince Dolgoruki. Munnich soon gained the favour of Peter the Great, by his knowledge of fortification; and to him was entrusted the improvement of the bad system on which the famous canal of Ladoga had been commenced, which by his skill was completed. During the reigns of Catharine and Peter II. he was much crossed by Menschukoff, but maintained his high reputation in the service. Subsequently he and Biren, the paramour of the Czarina Anne, contended for power, and taking the part of the Duchess of Brunswick, Munnich was enabled to dispatch his enemy to Siberia. It is related that the two rivals passed each other at Casan, the one going, the other returning from exile, and as they passed bowed, and passed on different ways. Munnich passed twenty years at Pelun, in Siberia, but was released on the death of the Czarina Elizabeth, in 1761, when he was eighty-two years of age. Biren also still survived. The new Czar, Peter III., who had restored him to his honours and his property, wished also to reconcile him and Biren. When these two old men of a former age reappeared at court, the Czar called for three glasses of wine, of which he took one himself, and gave one to Munnich and another to Biren. Something having suddenly called away Peter, he drank off his glass to them and quitted the apartment. The rivals were left each with his glass in his hand, with their looks fixed to the spot on which the Czar had stood. They then raised their eyes to each other, each one set down his glass, turned his back, and they separated.

Munnich was one of the strongest possible contrasts of good and bad. Of polished yet gross manners, hot-tempered and curt, he could show a man kindness, and an instant afterwards hate and persecute him. Sometimes he was most generous, at others most avaricious. Pride was his ruling vice; he would sacrifice every one to his ambition; yet fond of self he was most accessible to flattery, and would embrace those that gave it him. He was considered a man of a very high soul, yet had been guilty of many paltry acts. One of

the greatest generals of his age, yet his military enterprises were often rash, though he succeeded in all he undertook, and no fatigue could subdue him. He was totally unfitted for the Cabinet, but he neglected no intrigue to enter it, and succeeded to his great misfortune. His temper was so violent, that it was only necessary in order to thwart him to put him in a passion, when any secret could be wormed out of him. In person he was of a tall and imposing figure, and of a robust and vigorous constitution. When he was recalled from Siberia he appeared before the Emperor in the sheep-skin dress he had worn during his exile, of which he professed to be proud, but he was never employed again, and died 16th of October, 1767. His rival, Count Lacy, became now the principal Marshal in the Russian service.

11. WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND SWEDEN

The revolution at St. Petersburg did not put an end to the war with Sweden, but the two powers had agreed to an armistice of three months, during which the Czarina augmented her forces in Finland. The Swedes, encouraged by the intrigues of France, refused to listen to any terms of accommodation, unless Carelia and the other conquests of the Czar Peter should be restored. The truce having expired, General Lacy reduced Frederickshamn, and obliged the Swedish army under Count Lowenhaupt to retire before him from one place to another, until at length they were quite surrounded near Helsingfors. In this emergency the Swedish General submitted to a capitulation, by which his infantry was transported by sea to Sweden; his cavalry marched by land to Abo, and his artillery and magazines remained in the hands of the Russians. These events so unfortunate to Sweden roused the indignation of the people, and they were only appeased by the sacrifice of Generals Löwenhaupt and Buddenbrog, who were tried by court-martial, found guilty, and condemned to death; which sentence was confirmed on an appeal to the Diet.

12. WAR IN ITALY.

As the Queen of Spain had suddenly obtained Naples and Sicily for her son, Don Carlos, she sought now to obtain another sovereignty south of the Alps for her younger son, Don Philip. While France was pouring her forces into Germany, and in conjunction with Prussia was disposing of the Imperial crown in favour of the Elector of Bavaria, King Philip hoped for rapid and complete success, because the Queen of Hungary was reduced to withdraw her troops from the Milanese to defend her hereditary dominions. A Spanish army accordingly assembled at Rivani, in the month of March, under the Duke de Montemar, and were there joined by 60,000 Neapolitans with a large train of artillery. About the beginning of May they entered the Bolognese. The King of Sardinia declared war against them. Charles Emanuel had been lured by the King of Spain to accede to his side, but had in truth artfully negotiated with both the contending parties. He now joined with 30,000 men the Austrians, who were 17,000 strong, and commanded by Count Traun, and marched

into the duchy of Parma, where, finding the Duke of Modena in treaty with the Spaniards, they proceeded to dispossess him of his dominions. After witnessing the reduction of Modena and Mirandola, Montemar fell back towards the Neapolitan frontier, and again on the 8th of August abandoned Lombardy, with the loss of nearly half his army, to the great disgust of the Queen of Spain, who immediately had Montemar superseded by the Count de Gages. The only resentment the Spanish General allowed himself to express under this indignity, was—"that his master far from wondering he had done so little, ought to wonder he had done so much with an army so ill provided."

In the mean while a third army of 30,000 men was sent by land through France, under Count Glimes, who acted as General for Don Philip, the new candidate for the royalty of Lombardy, and who himself accompanied it, and this was to be directed against the dominions of the King of Sardinia. The Queen had on that monarch's defection from her side obtained a recall of the Spanish Minister from Turin, and when the Sardinian Minister in consequence came to take his leave at the Spanish Court, her impatient spirit so far broke forth indecorously, that she said to him, "Tell your master my son shall be a king, whether he will or not." This army first endeavoured to force its way through Piedmont; but failing in the attempt, defiled towards the left and entered Savoy, where it met only a feeble resistance. On the 10th of September, Don Philip entered Chambery. This obliged Charles Emanuel, who had followed Montemar as far as his strong camp at Rimini, to return to the succour of his own dominions, and on the 10th of October he advanced to Conflans, twenty miles east of Chambery, with his whole army. The Spaniards did not choose to risk a battle, and immediately withdrew into Dauphiné, seeking safety under the cannon of Fort Barraux. The King pursued him thither, and both armies remained in sight of each other till the month of December, when the Marquis de Minas, an active and enterprising Spanish General, came to take upon him the command of the forces under Don Philip. The General's first exploit was against the Castle of Aspremont, which he attacked so vigorously, that the garrison was obliged to capitulate in eight-and-forty hours: the loss of this important post compelled the King of Spain to retire into Piedmont, and the Spaniards established their winter-quarters in Savoy. Count Gages attempted to penetrate into Tuscany, but was prevented by the vigilance of Count Traun, the Austrian General: he accordingly wintered in the Bolognese and the Romagna, while the enemy were distributed in the duchies of Modena and Parma.

13. NAVAL WAR.

Admiral Haddock had been unable to effect any thing with the British fleet under his command in the Mediterranean, and, worn out with years and disappointments, resigned his command to Rear-Admiral Lestock. Vice-Admiral Matthews, a brave and able officer, with a reinforcement of seven ships of the line, had orders to proceed to that sea, as Commander-in-Chief, with full powers to treat

with all the Princes and States of Italy as his Britannic Majesty's Minister. Unfortunately, Matthews had the character of a proud overbearing man, and was known to have a declared enmity to Lestock. Immediately after taking the command, he ordered Capt. Norris to burn and destroy five Spanish galleys at St. Tropez, in spite of the French flag. The burning of the ships of an enemy in a neutral port was an unheard-of outrage, but, in fact, the French flag had so often been allowed to save the Spanish ships, that it was thought right to deprive it of all pretext of neutrality. In May, Matthews detached Commodore Rowley with eight sail to cruise off the harbour of Toulon, and he captured a great number of merchant ships. In the month of August, to keep Don Carlos in check the Admiral sent Commodore Martin in the "Ipswich," with five ships of the line, to the Bay of Naples, with orders to bombard that city, if the King would not withdraw his troops from the Spanish army, and sign a promise that they would not act in concert with them during the war. Martin, a decided sailor of the old stamp, sailed on the 4th of August right into the bay without firing a salute, and sent in his terms. Don Carlos and his court were thrown into consternation, for no such bold stroke was expected, and the city was without defence, indeed almost without a garrison. The Neapolitan meanly endeavoured to gain time, and sent the Duke de Monteleone as plenipotentiary to negotiate. Martin received the Minister with respect and civility, but took out his watch and had it fixed to the mainmast. He then told him that in two hours' time he would begin the bombardment, if the King delayed to give him the proposed satisfaction. The King, upon hearing this, submitted to the conditions; the promise of neutrality required of him was immediately signed; and he sent a letter to his General the Duke of Castropignano, commanding him to leave the Spanish army, and return home with the Neapolitan troops forthwith. Commodore Martin left the Bay of Naples before midnight, and rejoined the Commander-in-Chief in the roads of Hieres, where he had fixed his winter quarters. The Genoese were at this time remarkably favourable to the French and Spaniards. The Admiral accordingly sent to insist upon their neutrality, and the answer appearing evasive, the commanders of the British ships were desired to make free with the Genoese shipping and territories.

14. BRITISH CONJUNCT EXPEDITION IN SOUTH AMERICA.

During the course of this year Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth made another effort in the West Indies. In January, after having received a reinforcement from England, they planned a new expedition in concert with Trelawney, Governor of Jamaica, who accompanied them. Their design was to disembark the troops at Portobello, and march across the Isthmus of Darien to attack the rich town of Panama. The fleet sailed from Jamaica the 9th of March, and arrived at Portobello on the 28th. Here a council of war was held, which pronounced the enterprise to be impracticable; and the armament returned to Jamaica, exhibiting a ridiculous

spectacle of folly and irresolution. In May, two British frigates fell in with three Spanish ships of war near the island of St. Christopher; they forthwith engaged, and the action continued until night, when the Spaniards retired to Porto Rico, though in a very shattered condition. In August, Admiral Vernon sent out a ship with 300 soldiers to the Bay of Honduras, where they took possession of the small island of Ruatan, in which a settlement was effected for promoting the logwood trade. In the month of September, Vernon and Wentworth were both recalled to England, where they did not carry back a tenth part of the force which had been originally sent out with them: and thus ended in shame, disappointment, and loss, the most important, the most expensive, and the best concerted expedition that Great Britain was ever engaged in, leaving this melancholy proof that if dissension is the misfortune of a State, it is the ruin of any military undertaking. Both commanders lived to feel the scorn and reproach of their country. Unhappily for the national service at this time, a worse understanding, if possible, had broken out between Governor Trelawney and Sir Chaloner Ogle.

15. GEORGIA INVADIED BY THE SPANIARDS.

In the month of June the new colony of Georgia was invaded from St. Augustine by an armament commanded by Don Manuel de Montecano. It consisted of thirty-six ships, from which 4000 men were landed at St. Simon's, and began their march for Frederika, the principal town of the colony. General Oglethorpe, with a handful of men, defeated them in two encounters, and harassed them in their march with activity and resolution, besides taking such wise precautions that they retired to their ships, and totally abandoned the enterprise. In this service Oglethorpe happened to be associated with a sea officer who in every respect, except courage and capacity, was the reverse of Vernon and Ogle: this was Admiral, afterwards Sir Peter Warren, a most excellent and gallant officer.

1743.

1. DEATH OF CARDINAL FLEURY; LOUIS XV. HIS OWN MINISTER.—
2. WAR IN GERMANY.—3. BATTLE OF DETTINGEN.—4. REFLECTIONS ON THE BATTLE.—5. THE WAR REMOVED FROM GERMANY.—
6. WAR IN ITALY.—7. THE BATTLE OF CAMPO SANTO.—8. NEGOTIATIONS AND TREATIES.—9. NAVAL WAR.—10. WAR IN AMERICA.—11. WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND SWEDEN.

1. DEATH OF CARDINAL FLEURY; LOUIS XV. HIS OWN MINISTER.

The commencement of this year was marked by the death of Cardinal Fleury on the 29th of January, in the ninetieth year of his age. He had for seventeen years governed France with the most upright disinterestedness and unblemished integrity. But he was better calculated to superintend the regulations of peace than to direct the operations of war: he did not pay much regard to the military glory of his country, and too much neglected its naval power. The councils

of France were now under the personal direction of the young King, who, under the influence of the Duchess of Chateauroux, was, from idleness and a dissolute faction around him, altogether insensible to the disgrace of his country.

2. WAR IN GERMANY.

While the cause of Maria Theresa triumphed in every part of Europe, the French were driven out of Bohemia and part of the Upper Palatinate, and the forces under Marshal Broglie took up a position on the Danube, where he was opposed by Prince Lobkowitz. Prince Charles opened the campaign early in May, and, assisted by the advice of the enterprising Khevenhüller, disconcerted the enemy by the rapidity and decision of his movements. He drove the advanced posts of the French back on the Iser, and suddenly turning towards Braunau, on the 8th of May, after a desperate attack, routed a corps of Bavarians strongly intrenched at Simbach, took their standards, baggage, and artillery, and made prisoner General Minuzzi, who commanded in the absence of Seckendorf, with many other officers and 5000 men, while he shut up the remainder in Braunau, a very strong place. Seckendorf then resumed the command, and retired to Landshut to cover Munich. Prince Charles made a rapid progress into Bavaria, while the Austrian troops did the same on the other side; and the Emperor being thus in danger of being shut up in Munich, again left that capital on the 16th of May. During these operations Prince Lobkowitz blockaded Egra, drove Count Saxe, with great loss, from the Upper Palatinate, and then advanced towards the Danube to co-operate with Prince Charles. At the same time three bodies of Croats, penetrating through the passes of the Tyrol, ravaged the whole country to the very gates of Munich, which now for the third time fell into the hands of the Queen of Hungary. All this while Marshal Broglie, though considerably reinforced, avoided coming to a general battle; but Prince Charles, after making himself master of Landau, on the Iser, seized upon the bridge over the Danube at Deckendorf, which he took by storm, and obliged Broglie to abandon his strong camp at Pladling, and retire to Ratisbon. Marshal Seckendorf now fell back with the Bavarian troops to Ingolstadt, where he was joined on the 12th of June by Broglie, whose forces had been much harassed by the Austrian cavalry and hussars during their retreat—whole regiments being cut off at a time, and the Austrians glutting themselves with plunder, so that the booty said to have been accumulated by them exceeded a million of florins. Broglie still avoided an engagement, and retired before the enemy to Heilbronn, a strong town on the Neckar, but the garrison refused to admit them. Meanwhile a French army assembled on the Rhine under Marshal de Noailles, whose united force consisted of 58,000 men. The allies had about 37,000 men, who passed the Rhine on the 14th of May, and on the 23rd arrived in the neighbourhood of Frankfurt. Lord Stair offered battle, but De Noailles showed himself a very able general in not accepting of it. The French Marshal pushed towards Frankfurt, now threatened by the united army

of English, Hessians, and Hanoverians, with some Austrian regiments from the Low Country under the Duke d'Ahremberg. The Earl of Stair, who was too old for action, and perhaps somewhat too scrupulous in respecting the neutrality of Frankfort, lost an excellent opportunity of terminating one year of the war by taking the Emperor prisoner, for the English General was posted on the northern side of the Maine when the French appeared on the southern bank. The Marshal de Coigny, with another army, had been sent into Alsace to defend that province and oppose Prince Charles, should he attempt to cross the Rhine.

France and Great Britain with their armies confronted were in a singularly embarrassing state, since both countries professed to act merely as auxiliaries to their respective allies, and no declaration of war had been made by either. Indeed there was at this moment a British minister at Paris and a French minister in London. Stair was, however, too old a general not to be quite certain that if two such armies remained so close to each other they must fight. Accordingly he retreated, with the view of establishing communications with the Austrian forces behind him, and of obtaining reinforcements from Hanover, whence, as soon as the Electorate had been relieved from all apprehensions of French invasion, 16,000 Hanoverian troops had been ordered to march with the Hessians in British pay to join the allied army. The English commander now found himself in danger of wanting forage, for, through the obstinacy of the Duke d'Ahremberg, Lord Stair was not able to guard the advanced posts by which he obtained provision and forage from Franconia, for these were withdrawn, and the magazines were seized upon by the enemy. He found means, however, to prevent the French from seizing Aschaffenburg, where there was a bridge over the Maine, and where he fixed his head-quarters. The French, posted strongly near Gros Ostheim, nevertheless deprived the British of all resources, and Noailles had taken his measures so wisely that they were literally reduced to the alternative of surrendering themselves prisoners of war, or of cutting their way through an enemy superior in numbers and masters of all the defiles. Affairs were in this critical state, the allied soldiers on half-rations, the horses starving for want of forage, the whole army cooped up in a narrow valley, which, running between Mount Spessart and the Maine, extends along that river from the town of Aschaffenburg to the large village of Dettingen, when George the Second arrived from Hanover on the 19th of June, with the Duke of Cumberland, who had come to see his first campaign. The arrival of the King infused a new spirit into the army. Reinforcements of 12,000 Hanoverians and Hessians had already reached Hanau: and in order to effect a junction with these troops, besides securing provisions for his army, he determined on the 26th of June to break up from his present position. This movement was, however, neither safe nor easy; the road they were to take was between a mountain and a river, in the face of a superior enemy, quick at discerning, and powerful enough to prevent the design. At such close quarters were the armies, that the King

had scarcely quitted Aschaffenburg when it was seized by the French General. Noailles as soon as he saw the allies in movement altered his position, and by means of two bridges which he threw over the Maine, dispatched 23,000 men under the Duke de Grammont to secure the defile of Dettingen. Thus he was master of Aschaffenburg in the rear of the English, and Dettingen in their front; but King George was no coward, and his soldiers were full of bravery.

3. BATTLE OF DETTINGEN.

Before daybreak on the morning of the 27th of June, the allies struck their tents and began their march towards Dettingen in two columns, and the advanced guard occupied the village as the French retired before them. The King himself commanded the rear-guard, which, from ignorance of Noailles' movements, he considered the post of danger; but while his Majesty was with vast pains and danger bringing up the rear of his troops, the front made a sudden halt on perceiving the French pass the river at Seligenstadt; the advanced guard therefore abandoned Dettingen, on the advance of the French, and fell back on the main body. But now finding their advanced troops repulsed from the village, and the French pouring over the bridge of the Maine, the King, riding to the front, perceived the allied front to be chiefly threatened, and immediately drew up the army in order of battle, extending his right to the slopes of the Spessart, and his left to the river, the flanks being as well secured as the immediate necessity of the disposition would admit of. This order of battle, though judged very masterly and executed in less time than might well be imagined, could not save the allies from many inconveniences. They were cooped up in a narrow plain, closed in with hills, woods, and morasses on the right, and on the left by the Maine, the steep bank on the opposite side of which was planted with numerous cannon. The King took post on the right, Lieut.-Generals Clayton and Sommerfelt being with the Duke of Cumberland at the head of the first line. Lieut.-Generals the Earls of Dunmore and Rothes commanded the second. Generals Honeywood, Campbell, and Ligonier, with Baron de Coudé, led the first line of horse, and Cope and Hawley the second. The only hope lay in cutting their way through the French lines, yet these were as strong as nature and skill could make them. The Duke de Noailles had made his dispositions, which he flattered himself would oblige the King to attack at great disadvantage, and having now formed his lines, he recrossed the Maine to give some further directions in that quarter, and the better to observe the movements of the hostile army.

Now it was that the Duke de Grammont, the nephew and Lieutenant-General of the Commander-in-Chief, burning to engage his adversaries, and believing the force before him was only a part of the army—urged on probably also by the young generals and princes of the blood, who were with him—ordered his troops to quit the defiles of Dettingen, cross the rivulet, and descend into a small plain called the Cockfield, or Champ de Coqs, where the allies had formed themselves in order of battle, thus quitting the vantage-

ground and meeting the allies upon equal terms. He by this movement rendered useless the French batteries beyond the Maine, which could not fire without striking their own people, and exposed his troops instead to a heavy fire from the batteries of the enemy. The British were so impatient to make the onset that they began to fire too soon; but quickly recharging their pieces they advanced more slowly but resolutely to meet their enemy who were marching up to them, and the firing in a moment became general on both sides from flank to flank. Noailles, who was still on the other bank of the river, beheld this movement of De Grammont with grief and astonishment, and made all the haste possible to repair it; but it was too late. He found on his arrival the tide of battle already turned. The confederate forces with a general shout, which was the omen of victory, advanced with undaunted resolution, bayonet in hand, and compelled the French to give way. The King rode down the British line and exhorted his troops to fight for the honour of their country. Lieut.-General Clayton was in danger of being outflanked by the enemy towards the river, and sent for Bland's dragoons to fill up the interval. The rest of the British and Austrian cavalry advanced to attack the household troops of the French King, and being supported by infantry, at first put them in disorder. The charger of George II. frightened by the tumult ran away, and would have carried the King into the midst of the enemy's lines; but he was fortunately stopped in time. The French horse now charged with great impetuosity and some regiments of British cavalry were put in disorder, but the allied infantry behaved with such intrepidity and deliberation as soon determined the fate of the day. The King formed them into one dense column: waving his sword and animating them with his words, he advanced at their head until they broke De Grammont's squadron, and pushed both horse and foot before them. The French cavalry, led on by the young princes, rushed in desperation upon the impenetrable masses, and were soon exhausted by their own brave but imprudent energy. The Duke of Cumberland was in the hottest of the battle, and had a horse killed under him. General Clayton with whom he served was killed, and D'Ahremberg was slightly wounded by a musket ball in the breast. The slaughter was dreadful in the French ranks, so that Noailles, despairing of the day and anxious to prevent further loss amongst his men, gave the signal for a retreat across the Maine. His troops made for the bridge, pursued by the English with sabre and bayonet; multitudes were killed before they reached it; others in their mad speed rushed into the river, or fell on the choked-up bridge and were drowned; many again, turning in the opposite direction and throwing down their arms, endeavoured to ascend the mountains to the right, and were taken prisoners without resistance. The fighting lasted till four in the afternoon. Terror had seized the whole French army, and it was a flight and *saute qui peut* for all. The precipitate retreat of the Gardes Françaises became a subject of pleasantry to the rest of the army, who called them the *ducks* of the river: unhappily during the next half-century much blood flowed in duels on this subject.

The King dined on the field, and remained on the ground until ten at night.

The loss of Marshal Duke de Noailles in killed and wounded was computed to be from 5000 to 6000 men, including a large proportion of his officers, who strove by their headlong valour during the engagement to atone for the error they had made at the commencement. Major-General Chabannes Mariol, the Duke de Rochecouart, and several others of distinction were killed, and six Lieut.-Generals and five Major-Generals, two of whom were Dukes, were wounded. The allies too suffered severely, their loss extending to 2000, among whom were Generals Clayton and Monroy killed. The Duke of Cumberland, who exhibited uncommon proofs of courage, was shot through the calf of the leg. The Earl of Albemarle, General Huske, and several other officers of distinction, were also wounded. All admitted that the King had evinced extraordinary intrepidity; but when Lord Stair proposed to pursue the French in their retreat, his Majesty, considering that the army of Noailles had been only partially engaged, and that a large proportion of it still remained fresh, wisely overruled his rash proposal, and the victorious troops, after a few hours' rest, left the field and continued their backward march to Hanau. At the termination of the battle, the allies were still without victuals, drink, or tents to lie in, and they had been many hours under arms, so that it was necessary for them to fall back on their supplies. The Earl of Stair, therefore, sent a trumpet to Marshal de Noailles, recommending to his protection the sick and wounded left on the field of battle, and they were treated by the French General with great care and tenderness. But the desertion of the sick and wounded by the allies was severely censured: the supplies should have been brought to them, and a victorious army should not have quitted the field for such a consideration.

4. REFLECTIONS ON THE BATTLE.

It was generally considered that George II. did well in rejecting the advice of Lord Stair to pursue the French, although there might have been in the panic of a defeat much advantage in following close a routed army. Lord Stair was so confident on this point, that a few weeks afterwards meeting Voltaire, who asked him his opinion of the battle, his reply was, "I think the French made one great mistake, and the English two. Yours was in not standing still; our first, was in intrenching ourselves in a most perilous position, and our second, in failing to pursue our victory." Lord Stair complained with improper bitterness that his advice had been slighted, and delivered to his Majesty an angry memorial reflecting on much that had passed, with many unseemly allusions. He asked permission to retire, and his resignation was accepted, not without marks of displeasure at the language which had been used in tendering it. The French, who are always quick at seizing the ridiculous, amused themselves at the disgrace of a general who had commanded in a victory, and at the abandonment of the sick and wounded. This is thus expressed in the humorous dialogue between Pierrot and Harle-

quin, "Que donne-t-on aux Généraux qui ne se sont pas trouvés à la bataille?" "On leur donne le cordon rouge." "Et que donne-t-on au Général-en-chef qui a gagné la victoire?" "Son congé." "Qui a soin des blessés?" "L'ennemi!" The battle of Dettingen, the last in which an English King has appeared at the head of his troops, may rather be considered as an unexpected and fortunate escape, than an important and decisive engagement. Circumstances, however, gave it superior value. At Vienna it occasioned a delirium of joy; the Queen entered her capital in a species of triumph, and celebrated the victory by a *Te Deum* at the cathedral. Another, composed expressly by Handel, at his Majesty's command, and called the *Dettingen Te Deum*, was performed at St. Paul's in London, on occasion of the battle, and is well known to the lovers of Church-music at this day.

The Marshal de Noailles was severely censured by the French nation for the loss of this battle. They revenged themselves upon him by every kind of satire and epigram, and hung on the gate of his hotel a wooden sword with the inscription, "*Homicide point ne seras!*" But his character for bravery was beyond their reach. The King stood by him, and was even indulgent to his nephew, the Duke de Grammont, the great cause of the whole disaster. The character of Adrien Maurice Duke de Noailles and Marshal of France, is that of one who united to the talents of a consummate general those of an able statesman and a cultivated *littérateur*. He was besides a good citizen, and one of the most honest, enlightened, and amiable men of the age in which he lived. Nothing showed the magnanimity and disinterestedness of his character more than his recommending to Louis XV. Count Saxe, as the person in his service most capable of repairing the misfortunes of France; and experience showed that his discernment was equal to the uprightness of his judgment, which he further evinced by serving under the Marshal at the battle of Fontenoy. Count de Saxe at this time received the *bâton* of Marshal of France.

It was at Dettingen that Lord Townshend, the conqueror at Quebec, made his first essay in arms; and a drummer-boy, standing near him, being struck on the head by a cannon-ball, which scattered his brains all over him, an old soldier, standing near him, told him not to be afraid. "Oh," said the young officer, "I am not frightened. I am only astonished that a fellow with such a quantity of brains should be here."

After the battle the King of Great Britain was visited by Prince Charles and Count Khevenbulla at Hanau, where the future operations of the campaign were regulated. Here the allied army was joined by the expected reinforcements of Hanoverians, and thus became nearly equal to the French. It was again proposed to cross the Maine and attack the enemy, and it was to the surprise of all Europe that no such attempt was then made. The Duke de Noailles, who had apprehended the greatest disasters as the result of the battle, with the modesty that is peculiar to real merit, felicitated his master that

¹ Lord Stanhope.

² Thou shalt not kill.

he had not to deal with an Eugene, a Marlborough, or a Stahremberg, otherwise the issue of the campaign must have been very different.

5. THE WAR REMOVED FROM GERMANY. .

Prince Charles of Lorraine made use of the opportunity of this victory to threaten the army of Marshal de Noailles, which was now encamped at Offenbach. This occasioned the Marshal to break it up, burn his magazines, and march off; and on the 6th of July he had passed the Rhine between Worms and Oppenheim. On the 27th of August the allied army crossed the Rhine at Mentz, and King George fixed his head-quarters at the Episcopal Palace of Worms. De Broglie also was driven across the Rhine on the 17th of July, so that the whole of Germany was now freed from the French.

On the retreat of the French the King's quarters at Worms had become the scene, not merely of negotiations, but of councils of war, which Prince Charles and Count Khevenhuller quitted the Austrian army to attend. An immediate invasion of France was planned and announced, and the public expectation, already exalted by the victory of Dettingen, was carried to the highest pitch. Prince Charles of Lorraine pushed his victorious army into Alace, of the attack of which the French had been especially apprehensive. Nevertheless Marshal de Coigny did not dare to risk a battle, and the Prince having seized a post on the left bank of the Rhine, prepared to penetrate into France, while Colonel Mentzel, at the head of a large body of irregulars belonging to the Queen of Hungary, made an irruption into Lorraine, part of which he ravaged without mercy. In September Prince Charles with the Austrian army would have entered the Brisgau, but Marshal de Coigny had taken such precautions, that he was obliged to abandon his design, and marching back into the Upper Palatinate quartered his troops in that country and in Bavaria. In October the King of Great Britain returned to Hanover, and the army separated into winter-quarters: the troops in British pay marched back to the Netherlands, and the rest took the route to their respective countries.

6. WAR IN ITALY.

The restless ambition of that firebrand of Europe, the Queen of Spain, would not suffer the troops of that crown in Italy the enjoyment of winter-quarters. While stationed at Bologna for the winter, the Count de Gages received peremptory orders from his imperious mistress to give battle to the Austrians within three days, or else he was to expect the same fate as his predecessor, Montemar, and would be required to resign his command to another officer. De Gages obeyed this haughty mandate with equal spirit and address. He knew that the Austrian army under Count Traun was considerably weakened, and that he little thought of being attacked at that season of the year. Silently therefore drawing his troops from their cantonments, for secrecy was necessary to his success, he amused the people of Bologna by giving them a ball, to which, of course, the Spanish officers were invited; but while it was at its height the officers one by one slipped

away, and joining their troops, already on parade, about 24,000 men, marched to surprise the Austrian head-quarters. They crossed the Panaro and advanced to Campo Santo, but though the strictest caution had been taken, Marshal Traun had been apprised by the Marquis de Pavia, the Austrian minister, of this intended attack, and had already assembled his troops on the Panaro. The Austrians and Piedmontese numbered 20,000.

7. THE BATTLE OF CAMPO SANTO.

At four o'clock in the morning of the 3rd of February a desperate engagement began, which continued by moonlight until after seven. The Spaniards, being somewhat superior in number, in the beginning of the action obtained an advantage over the Austrian cavalry, but were at length compelled to retreat, although in good order, carrying with them their cannon and their colours. The action was obstinate and bloody, though indecisive: the Spaniards lost about 3000 men, and the Austrians about 2000 with many officers. The Count d'Aspremont, the Piedmontese General, was killed, and so were two Austrian generals. This action was celebrated as a victory by a Te Deum at Madrid. Count Gages however recrossed the Panaro, retreated suddenly from Bologna, and marched to Rimini, where he fortified his camp; but his army was reduced to little more than 12,000 men. Count Traun, on the other hand, received reinforcements from Germany, yet remained inactive in the Modenese until September, when he resigned his command to Prince Lobkowitz. This general entered the Bolognese in October, and then advanced against the Spaniards, drove them from their position at Rimini, and forced them back towards the Neapolitan frontier. Count Gages, with his forces now reduced to 7000 men, retreated to Fano; but afterwards took possession of Pesaro, and fortified all the passes of the river Foglia.

In the latter end of August Don Philip decamped from Chambery, and, defiling through Dauphiné towards Briançon, was joined by the Prince of Conti at the head of 20,000 French auxiliaries. Thus reinforced, he attacked the Piedmontese lines at Castel-Delfino, but was repulsed in several attempts and obliged to retreat with considerable loss. Through the able dispositions of Victor Emanuel, however, and after a short struggle against the severities of the season, the King again descended into Dauphiné, and established his winter-quarters there.

8. NEGOTIATIONS AND TREATIES.

The Queen of Hungary had been urged by the English Government to come to some understanding with the King of Sardinia; and before the end of the campaign either in Germany or Italy, an arrangement, affecting both these countries, was agreed to by King George at Worms, on the 13th of September. By this treaty, his Sardinian Majesty renounced his pretensions to the Duchy of Milan, and guaranteed anew the Pragmatic Sanction; and the King undertook to assist the common cause with an army of 45,000 men.

In return he was to be gratified with the supreme command of the allied forces in Italy; and the Queen engaged to maintain 30,000 men there, and yield the city of Placentia, with some districts in the Duchy of Pavia and in the Novarese, besides all her right and pretensions to Finale at present possessed by the republic of Genoa; the King of England also bound himself to maintain a strong squadron in the Mediterranean, the commander of which should act in concert with the King of Sardinia. Lastly, the contracting parties agreed that Finale should be constituted a free port like that of Leghorn—a most unjust provision, as the Genoese were not parties to the treaty; nor was it reasonable that they should part with a purchase from the late Emperor which had been guaranteed by Great Britain, and consent to establish a free port to the prejudice of their own commerce. The Genoese resisted these negotiations, but, not being attended to, threw themselves into the arms of France and Spain for protection. This treaty of Worms had been arranged by Lord Carteret, in submission to the electoral wishes of the King, and with scarcely any reference to the other ministers in England; nevertheless, it having been concluded, they yielded a sullen acquiescence to it. In the mean time the French Government, irritated by the Treaty of Worms, concluded a family compact or perpetual alliance and mutual guarantee of possessions and claims with Spain at Fontainebleau, one of the principal articles of which was, that no peace should be concluded with Great Britain until Gibraltar was restored to Spain. This treaty was signed on the 28th of October, and the greatest preparations were made for carrying out the objects of it both by sea and land. Twenty thousand French troops under the Prince of Conti were ordered to join Don Philip on the frontiers of Savoy, and the French and Spanish squadrons at Toulon were commanded to act in concert and attempt to recover the sovereignty of the Mediterranean. If successful they were to join the Brest fleet, and having established a superiority in the Channel, to assist at a projected invasion of England. This, which had for its ulterior object to assist the house of Stuart, was more immediately devised to oblige King George to recall his troops from the Continent, and apply his attention to the defence of his own dominions, instead of engaging in the contests of the European powers.

9. NAVAL WAR.

The British fleet, commanded by Admiral Matthews, overawed all the states that bordered on the Mediterranean. This officer, about the end of June, understanding that fourteen xebecs, laden with artillery and ammunition for the Spanish army, had arrived at Genoa, sailed thither from the Roads of Hieres, and demanded of the Republic that they should either oblige these vessels with their stores to quit the harbour, or sequester their lading until a general peace should be established. After some dispute, the cannon and stores were deposited in the Castle of Bonifaccio, and the xebecs permitted to proceed without molestation. Matthews nevertheless sent repeated advices to the Admiralty that his ships had been so long at sea, and

were so foul, that he apprehended he was too weak if he should be attacked by the enemy, and urged reinforcements.

The Corsicans had formerly revolted from the Genoese, and had conferred the sovereignty on a German adventurer whom they proclaimed as King Theodore, but he had been obliged to leave the island, which had again submitted to its old masters. The troubles of Corsica were now again revived. King Theodore returned, and was countenanced and supported by the sovereigns of Great Britain and of Hungary, as a proper instrument to perplex and harass the Genoese. Admiral Matthews no sooner heard that the Spanish army under Don Philip was in motion, than he disembarked some troops and cannon for the security of Villa-Franca. Some stores having been landed at Civita Vecchia for the use of the Spanish troops under Gages, Matthews interpreted the transaction into a violation of the neutrality which the Pope had professed, and sent a squadron to bombard the place. Accordingly the city of Rome was in consternation, until the Pope had recourse to the good offices of his Sardinian Majesty, when the British squadron was withdrawn. The captains of single cruising ships this year, by their activity and vigilance, effectually interrupted the commerce of Spain, cannonaded and burnt some towns on the sea-side, and kept the whole coast in continued alarm.

In the West Indies Commander Knowles was not very successful. He sailed from Antigua on the 12th of February, but, as usual, delay, that general bane of success, palsied his operations. Under his command were the "Suffolk," 70, flag-ship, the "Burford," 70, the "Assistance," the "Norwich," and the "Advice," 50 each, the "Eltham," 40, the "Lively" and the "Scarborough," 20 each, having on board 2300 sailors and marines, and 400 of Dalzell's regiment. It was said that the Governor of the Caraccas, against which the expedition was intended, had received intelligence of it two months previously. It was the 18th of February before Knowles came before La Guayra, and at noon the attack began; but they could not get nearer than a mile from the town, nor land the soldiers. An attempt was made to cut three ships out of harbour, but this also miscarried. The Spanish magazine, however, blew up, and the attack continued until nearly eight o'clock at night. The Commodore did his duty to admiration, but Captain Lushington, of the "Burford," was killed with about 100 others, and upwards of 300 were wounded; the ships had sustained such injury that they were obliged to go and refit at Curaçoa. Knowles, however, not discouraged by the former repulse, and having been joined by some Dutch volunteers, sailed on the 20th of March from the latter place, to attack Porto Cavallo. The Spaniards had hauled twelve of their smallest ships and three galleys up to the head of the harbour, out of gunshot; a large ship lay ready to be sunk at the entrance of the harbour, with mooring chains across the opening; and ~~the~~ batteries had been newly erected on each side. The allies resolved to make themselves masters of these forts—the Commodore not at all doubting his ability to silence them with the guns of his fleet, which he did before sunset. Accordingly, in the evening 1200 men were landed,

attended by Knowles in his boat; but an unfortunate gun, fired by a ~~son of~~, alarmed the garrison; and a few shots were immediately returned, which threw such a panic amongst the assailants, that they fled with the greatest precipitation, each man taking his companion for a Spaniard. Nor did they recover from the effects of this shameful flight, until they found themselves on board ship again.

10. WAR IN AMERICA.

On the continent of America the operations of the war were very inconsiderable. General Oglethorpe hearing that the Spaniards were preparing another invasion from St. Augustine, assembled a body of Indians to ~~act~~ with his regular troops, and in the spring began his march in order to intercept the enemy; but he was in no condition to undertake offensive operations, and as he was not attacked he returned to Georgia.

11. WAR BETWEEN RUSSIA AND SWEDEN.

As soon as the Czarina Elizabeth had established herself on the throne, she made arrangements for carrying on the war against Sweden with greater vigour than ever. To Marshal Lacy was given the command of a large naval and military force, which left Cronstadt on the 18th of May, after the Czarina had herself assisted at divine service according to the Greek ritual on board Marshal Lacy's galley. The fleet consisted of seventeen ships of the line, and six frigates, with a large squadron of galleys, each with a crew of eighty men, under the orders of Admiral Count Golovin. The military force was formed of nine regiments of infantry and eight companies of grenadiers, under Generals Lewaschew, Brilly, and Soltikoff. The Swedes, on their side, also made some warlike preparations. A body of troops was assembled at Tornea, with which it was intended to invade Finland. The Swedish fleet was enabled to put to sea a month sooner than that of Russia, and had already, since the month of April, made several descents on the Russian coast. Nevertheless on the 2nd of June Lacy arrived at Helsingfors with his armament. This port was the best in Finland, and its harbour could very conveniently hold 150 ships, but at this time it had no kind of fortification, not even a wall round the town. The Russians immediately erected four batteries. From this Marshal Lacy proceeded to Tveermunde, where the Swedish fleet was at anchor. The Marshal ordered Admiral Golovin to attack it, but he pleaded the naval regulations of the great Czar Peter, and found new excuses every day to avoid coming to an engagement. At length both fleets put to sea, and there seemed every chance of a battle; but after firing a few guns neither side seemed to have any mind to continue the fight, and neither of the combatants could claim the least advantage. On the 23rd of June, Marshal Lacy joined General Keith at Soutonga. Soon after, the congress that had been assembled at Abo concluded a treaty of peace, and in the latter end of August the fleets returned to port. The negotiations were hastened by the activity and exertions of a Swedish Colonel

Lingen, who was sent with the preliminaries to the Diet of Stockholm, then occupied with the election of a successor to the crown. Lingen, in order to take the shortest way, had to traverse the islands of Aland, but he found all the inhabitants fled, and only an old man and his son with a crazy boat left. These two, with the assistance of Lingen, managed to cross the sea, the one rowing, the other baling the boat, and the third stopping up the leaks with their linen; but at length he reached Stockholm, the very day that the congress was to proceed to the election. The wretched boat is still kept and shown as a curiosity, in which the colonel navigated an arm of the sea seventy-two English miles across, in a boat such as few men would have ventured in to cross the narrowest river. Such an exercise of activity has claim to a place in military history, in proof that it is a quality which is open to almost every body to practise, and which generally leads to beneficial results.

1744.

1. PROJECTED INVASION OF GREAT BRITAIN.—2. RETIREMENT OF ADMIRAL SIR JOHN NORRIS—HIS CHARACTER.—3. ADMIRALS MATTHEWS AND LESTOCK, NAVARRO AND DE COURT.—4. NAVAL WAR.—5. RETURN OF COMMODORE ANSON.—6. WAR IN NORTH ITALY.—7. WAR IN SOUTH ITALY.—8. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES; LOUIS XV. TAKES THE FIELD.—9. THE AUSTRIANS ENTER ALSACE.
- —10. THE FRENCH KING TAKEN DANGEROUSLY ILL.—11. FREDERICK OF PRUSSIA TAKES THE FIELD AND CAPTURES PRAGUE.—12. THE QUEEN OF HUNGARY AGAIN APPEALS TO THE HUNGARIANS.
13. THE EMPEROR RECOVERS BAVARIA.—14. THE ALLIES APPROACH LISLE AND RAVAGE FRANCE.

1. PROJECTED INVASION OF GREAT BRITAIN.

The winter was passed by the belligerent powers in preparations for the ensuing campaign. Hitherto Great Britain and France had engaged simply as auxiliaries, the one in support of the Queen of Hungary, and the other in favour of the Emperor and Spain. But this year the two rival nations became principals, and brought forward their whole strength by land and sea, for this arduous contest. War was formally declared by France against England and Austria on the 20th of March. Cardinal Tencin had taken the lead in the French administration, on the death of Cardinal Fleury. Tencin was warmly attached to the Stuart family, by whose interest he had been raised to the purple. He was of an enterprising character, and now put himself into communication with the Scottish exiles in Paris, to renew the negotiations with the same object which had languished during the last year of Fleury's life. A correspondence was accordingly opened with the malcontents, and the names of an association of the most zealous Scottish Jacobites which had been formed in 1740, at Edinburgh,

for the name of "The Concert of Gentlemen for managing the King's Affairs of Scotland," were now carried to James at Rome, together with a list of such Highland chiefs as the subscribers thought would join the standard of the Stuarts, if it only came accompanied by a body of French troops. At this period the efforts of England were debilitated, and her councils distracted by feuds in the government, and the violence of contending parties. The people were enraged at the mysterious inaction of the last campaign, which they justly ascribed to the influence of German counsels and the political situation of the King as Elector of Hanover. An universal disgust prevailed against the measures of the court, and a sullen spirit of discontent equally pervaded the parliament and even the cabinet. Encouraged by these favourable appearances, the small number of troops in England, the assurances of a prompt support from the Jacobites, and even of a general revolt in favour of Charles Edward, the French King entered seriously into the views of Cardinal Tencin, who had projected the enterprise, and the highest hopes were entertained of success.

Eighteen or twenty French ships of the line, having on board 4000 troops under the command of Marshal Saxe, suddenly appeared in the English Channel. The naval commander was M. de Roquefeuille, who had sailed from Brest in the month of January. An English cruiser having discovered them, ran into Plymouth with the intelligence, which was conveyed to the Admiralty. The British ministry had already been apprised of the arrival of Prince Charles in Paris, whose father, the Chevalier de St. George, being too much advanced in years to engage personally in such an expedition, had been persuaded to delegate his pretensions and authority to his son Charles Edward, a youth of promising talents, brave and enterprising. He had departed from Rome about the end of December, in the disguise of a Spanish courier, and in this disguise prosecuted his journey to Paris successfully. Here he had been indulged with a private audience of the French King, and he was now on board M. de Roquefeuille's squadron. In the month of June, Sir John Norris, Admiral of the Fleet (the highest rank in the service), was ordered to take the command of the squadron at Spithead, with which he sailed round to the Downs, where he was joined by more ships of the line from Chatham, and thus found himself at the head of a considerably larger force than that of the enemy. The French Admiral anchored off Dungeness, on the 24th of February, just as the British fleet, under Sir John Norris, was seen to double the South Foreland from the Downs. Though the wind was adverse they were taking advantage of the tide to engage the French fleet, when this failing, the English Admiral was obliged to anchor for the night two leagues off from the enemy, who were in the utmost confusion. De Roquefeuille called a council of war, in which it was determined to avoid an engagement, and make the best of their way to Brest. It was at this time a dead calm, a continuance of which would have proved their destruction, but on the turn of the tide the wind freshened and soon increased even to a tempest. The French

Admiral could scarcely believe his own good fortune. He ordered his ships to heave short at sunset, and about seven in the evening he put up his ordinary lights and hoisted sail to make the best of his way to Brest; but many of the transports were driven on shore and destroyed, and the remainder reached the French coast in so shattered a condition that the expedition was utterly ruined, and the design of invading England completely disconcerted. The English therefore were again masters of the sea, and the coast so well guarded that the attempt could not be made again with any probability of success. The young prince returned to Paris, where *incognito*, and almost entirely neglected by the Court of France, he resolved to wait a more favourable opportunity.

2. RETIREMENT OF ADMIRAL SIR JOHN NORRIS—HIS CHARACTER.

Although many may have had the good fortune to acquire a greater share of popular applause, none have had a nobler and juster claim to public gratitude than Sir John Norris, a brave and able commander, but who was exposed to a degree of misfortune which is rarely found to attend a man through life. Seamen, who perhaps are the most superstitious people in the world, constantly foretold a storm, whenever Sir John put to sea. The frequent accidents which befell the ships and squadrons under his command, procured for him the whimsical appellation of "Foul-weather Jack," by which nickname he was perhaps better known in the service than by his own proper style and title. The incidents of the war for the space of forty years after the battle of Malaga, offered him no opportunity for great distinction; but during this interval he was continually employed both by sea and land, and his professional character was such as to leave no doubt but that the same glory which is so fully attached to the names of Russell and Rooke, would have been acquired by Norris, if he had had the good fortune to experience the same opportunities. He exerted himself especially in causing young officers to take an interest in their profession, and ordered them to make accurate draughts of the seas in which he commanded, urging them to add every remark and observation in their power that occurred to them on professional points. His fate led him to the Baltic more frequently than elsewhere, and he procured for his country such a complete knowledge of the dangerous and intricate navigation of that sea, that it became at length not much more difficult than that of the Thames. His abilities as a negotiator were undisputed; while his temper both in that capacity and as a commander, was such as entitled him to the praise both of friends and enemies. He now struck his flag after an almost constant service of sixty years, and died a few years later.

3. ADMIRALS MATTHEWS AND LESTOCK, NAVARRO AND DE COURT.

A few days after the retreat of Roquefeuille and the disaster to Marshal Saxe's transports, 6000 Dutch troops were landed at Gravesend as a contingent, which the States General were bound by former treaties to furnish; other troops were raised at home; fresh

ships were equipped; and the chief landing-places on the coast put into a better state of defence. But the invasion of England was not the sole object of the armaments at Dunkirk and Brest: it was connected with another scheme which, had it proved successful, must have given to the French the empire of the seas. The Spanish Queen was impatient at being unable to intrigue freely between the Courts of Spain and Italy; and as the King of France had been mortified by the defeat of his troops at Dettingen, and other failures in Germany, it was agreed upon in a treaty signed at Fontainebleau, between France and Spain, that the combined fleets should destroy, if possible, the fleet of Matthews, which commanded the Mediterranean, and then directly afterwards join that of Brest, and proceed to the invasion of England. The Spanish squadron consisted of sixteen sail of the line, twelve only being fully manned, under Don Joseph Navarro, whose flag-ship the "Real" mounted 114 guns: and that of France was composed of fourteen sail of the line, four frigates, and three fire ships, under M. De Court, who hoisted his flag on board the "Terrible," of seventy-four guns. Their united force consisted altogether of thirty-four ships, containing 1820 guns and 16,500 seamen. This armament ventured out from Toulon in the beginning of February, against the British Mediterranean fleet of twenty-eight sail of the line, six ships of fifty guns, four frigates of forty, two of twenty each, and two fire-ships, making in all forty sail, having on board 2490 guns, 15,000 seamen, 800 soldiers, and commanded by Admirals Matthews and Lestock. But though the English were superior by three or four ships, these were foul from long service and cruising, while those of their opponents were clean and fresh from port: the crews of the English vessels too were weaker, although they had a greater weight of metal.

On the 9th of February Captain March, in the "Winchelsea," on the look-out, reported that the combined fleet, French and Spanish, were under sail from the port of Toulon. At two in the morning he reported nineteen sail at anchor, under Cape Sepet. Soon after light on the 10th, the Admiral, in the "Namur," could see thirty-four ships under sail, and he immediately ordered his fleet to weigh anchor; but the enemy kept all day to windward of him, and appeared to have no intention to engage. By break of day on the 11th, the signal was made for the fleet to close with the enemy. The action began about one. The Admiral's first intention was to have attacked the French Admiral in the "Terrible," and the "Marlborough" and "Norfolk" were to have been his seconds; but finding M. De Court stretching away with all the sail he could, Matthews attacked the Spanish flag-ship the "Real," in which was Don Navarro, and ordered the "Marlborough" to do the same; at the same time he directed Captain Forbes in the "Norfolk" to engage Don Alvarez (the Spanish second in command), in the "Constant," who soon bore away and never again shortened sail while she remained in sight. The "Marlborough" driving a little too near the "Namur" in the heat of the action, obliged her to fill her sails and go a-head. This accident left her unassisted to fight perhaps the then largest vessel in the world. Cornwall, her

captain, after performing wonders, lost both his legs and his life by a chain shot, and about three o'clock the "Marlborough's" main and mizen-mast went by the board, but the lieutenant continued to fight her bravely. His name was also Cornwall, and he had his right arm shot off. Caton, the master, was killed; two of the military officers on board were also killed. The enemy fired chiefly at the masts and rigging, though the Admiral engaged within pistol-shot; nine men were killed and forty were wounded, and the "Real" was totally disabled; the Admiral made signal for the "Ann" fire-ship to burn her, and she came within a few yards of the Spaniard, but the Spanish Admiral sent his launch full of men to take the fire-ship. In the scuffle both launch and fire-ship and all in them were burnt. Matthews, although the "Namur" was much crippled, then bore down upon the "Real," but four of the Spanish ships immediately came up to her assistance. Captain Forbes, in the "Norfolk," however, obliged Don Alvarez, to whom he was opposed, to break the line with all the sail he was able to make. On the other hand, the "Poder," a Spanish ship of 60 guns, obliged the "Princessa" and "Somerset" to quit the English line. This being perceived by Captain Hawke of the "Berwick," he bore down and bravely engaged the Spaniard within pistol-shot, soon dismasted her, and obliged her to strike, but she was afterwards retaken by one of the French ships. The engagement with some of these ships was sharp, and lasted above an hour, when the night parted them. During this time M. De Court, the French Admiral, in the "Terrible," allowed Rear-Admiral Rowley and Captain Osborne to come alongside of him in the "Princess Caroline." They had warm work together for nearly three hours, when De Court set his fore-sail, and left them: there were but three of the French ships engaged during the day; the rest kept their wind in order to tack and weather. The British Vice-Admiral, Lestock, had not brought up his division during the whole of the day, and only engaged the enemy at so great a distance as not to produce the result he might have done, nor give the aid to the Admiral he was bound to do. When night parted the combatants, the Spaniards had their flag-ship shattered, the "Royal Philip" disabled, the "Poder" and another large Spanish ship, after having been taken and retaken, finally burnt by Admiral Matthews' division; but his own ship was so damaged, he was obliged to shift his flag to another; his loss in men, however, was very inconsiderable. Next day the enemy appeared to leeward, and the Admiral gave chase until nightfall, when he brought to, that he might be joined by the ships astern. On the 13th the enemy were again perceived, but at a considerable distance. In the morning of the 14th twenty of them were seen distinctly by Lestock, and his division had evidently gained ground on them by noon; but Admiral Matthews now displayed the signal of recall, and bore away to Port Mahon to repair the damages he had sustained.

Meanwhile the combined squadrons continued their course towards the coast of Spain, M. De Court anchored in the roads of Alicante, and Don Navarro sailed into the harbour of Carthage. The French

It was promoted for not being worse beaten than he was. A most acerbated accusation was preferred against him by Navarro of having asserted him in the engagement, and the Don claimed for himself the honour of the day. The Spanish Government were so convinced of his right to it, that they created him Marquis de la Victoria. Admiral Matthews suspended Lestock and sent him prisoner to England on the charge of disobedience of signals and misconduct during the action; but on his arrival he became accuser in his turn, and Matthews was summoned home to answer for a charge of rashness and precipitation, in engaging the enemy before the line was formed. These two officers had, long before the engagement, expressed the most violent resentment against each other. Matthews was brave, open, and undi-guised, but proud, precipitate, and imperious. Lestock had signalized his courage on many occasions, and perfectly understood his profession, but he was cool, cunning, and vindictive. He had been treated superciliously by Matthews, and in revenge took advantage of his impetuosity by intrrenching himself within the punctilios of discipline, and thus exposing his rival to the hazard of death, ruin, and disgrace; though there is no doubt he might have arrived in time to engage the united fleets of France and Spain, when in all likelihood they would have been destroyed. Matthews was thought to have sacrificed his duty to his resentment, by restraining Lestock from pursuing the enemy on the third day of the engagement, and that this proceeding could only be accounted for from jealousy and ill-feeling; but in his own defence he stated that his orders were positive to guard the coast of Italy; and that he did not think himself at liberty to neglect that important object, and run the risk of being driven down the Straits for the precarious possibility of making a single prize, all the other ships of the enemy sailing too fast to leave him any hope of coming up with them. The Commons' address to the throne had desired a court-martial, which was accordingly summoned, and of which Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle was president. Several commanders of ships were cashiered, Vice-Admiral Lestock was honourably acquitted, and Admiral Matthews was rendered incapable of serving for the future in his Majesty's navy. The public were astonished at this sentence, which seemed to be intended by the Court as a warning to superior officers not to behave with haughtiness or insolence to their inferiors. All the world knew that Lestock kept aloof, and that Matthews rushed into the hottest part of the engagement. Yet the former triumphed in his trial, and the latter narrowly escaped sentence of death for cowardice and misconduct. Such decisions are only to be accounted for from the prejudice and faction then raging in England.

4. NAVAL WAR.

The British fleet in the Mediterranean being towards the close of this year in great want of stores and provisions, Sir Charles Hardy, with eleven sail of the line, was ordered to convoy a number of store-ships to its relief, but on his way out he was forced to put into Lisbon from contrary winds, which detained him there. The French

Court having intelligence of this, ordered the Brest squadron, with fourteen sail of the line, and six frigates, under M. de Rochambeau, to block up Sir Charles Hardy, which they accordingly did. On the report of this, Sir John Balchen, an admiral of approved valour and great experience, was ordered to put to sea with great expedition. He hoisted his flag on board the "Victory," 110, the largest and finest ship in the British navy, manned with a chosen crew of 1400 men, and sailed on the 7th of August with a strong squadron, which, on being joined by a Dutch squadron according to treaty, amounted to twenty-four sail of the line. It is stated, however, that the Dutch ships were in the most miserable condition, and to so low a pass had that nation now suffered its marine to fall, that England was obliged to furnish the materials and rigging for fitting them out. After making some valuable prizes on the voyage, they cast anchor before the rock of Lisbon. The French squadron had, however, gone and passed the Straits, and the combined fleet, being now at liberty, proceeded with the convoy to Gibraltar. Sir John afterwards sailed in search of the Brest squadron, but as that had got safely into Cadiz, the allied fleet prepared to return to England; unfortunately, on reaching the Channel, a violent storm arose on the 3rd of October, which dispersed the fleet. Most of the ships, however, weathered the gale, and returned in safety to Plymouth and St. Helen's on the 10th of October, under Rear-Admiral Stuart, but Sir John, and his flag-ship the "Victory," were never more heard of. She was supposed to have been driven on the coast of Alderney, and there foundered: 1100 brave men, with one of the best admirals in the service, and about 100 volunteers and gentlemen of fortune perished on this occasion.

In the East Indies this year Commodore Barnet and Lord Northesk captured three French East India ships very richly laden, and Commodore Warren in the West Indies, with six men-of-war, made a great many prizes, and forced two small islands belonging to the French to submit to receive British garrisons. On the other hand, the English lost several ships this year to the enemy. On the 8th of May the "Northumberland," 70, Captain Thomas Watson, forming one of Sir Charles Hardy's squadron, discovered three ships steering to the westward, and sacrificing every consideration to the hope of signaling himself, Watson immediately bore down upon them, and came up with the French ship "La Contente," 62, receiving her whole fire. The captain passed on without taking any notice of her and attacked "Le Mars," which after some fighting bore away much crippled. He then prepared to receive the third ship on the opposite side, when a sudden call was heard from the quarter-deck, "Cease firing, we have struck." The captain having been mortally wounded, the cowardly master took upon himself to surrender, for which he was tried by court-martial and sentenced to be imprisoned for life. Captain Watson was carried to an enemy's port, where he died on the 4th of June. In the month of October, the "Seaford," 24, commanded by Captain Pyc, the "Solebay," 20, Captain Bury, and the "Grampus," sloop of war, were likewise captured, and

Captain Bury was tried on the charge of "not making any defence, nor attempting to disable the chase," and was sentenced to forfeit twelve months' pay; but no other trial is mentioned, nor are any details of other captures recorded. Commodore Knowles, in the West Indies, on the 29th of October ran a large Spanish ship ashore with treasure on board, following her under the guns of a battery on the south side of Martinique, which his own fire silenced as well as those of the ship, but as he could not get her off, he brought off the captain and five of the crew, and burnt the vessel.

5. RETURN OF COMMODORE ANSON.

The remaining naval operations of the year were unimportant, if we except the return of Commodore Anson, which took place on the 15th of June, after having completely rounded the terraqueous globe in the space of three years and nine months¹. As has been already stated, Anson had been sent in 1740 to harass and annoy the Spaniards on the coast of Chili and Peru, and having been separated from two of his largest ships in a storm off Cape Horn, he had at last reached the solitary island of Juan Fernandez with one ship of the line and a sloop. Nevertheless he had made prizes of several vessels, and burnt many towns and villages. Near the Philippine Islands his ship of the line was abandoned and sunk, so that nothing at length had remained to him but the Commodore's own ship, the "Centurion," and so sadly had the crews been thinned by sickness, that even this was indifferently manned. However, thus left to himself, he boldly conceived a project of his own, which was to intercept the Spanish galleon which sailed annually from Manila, to the Philippine Islands, and Acapulco in Mexico, laden with silver and other valuable commodities. For this purpose he set sail from Canton, November, 1742, and steered his course back to the straits of Manilla, where this ship actually fell into his hands after a short but vigorous engagement. The galleon was called the "Nuestra Señora de Cabaonga," mounting forty guns with 600 men, and she was laden with treasure to the value of upwards of 300,000*l*. In the moment of victory a fire broke out near the powder-room of the "Centurion," which but for the presence of mind of the Commodore would have blown the victors into the air. Having thus secured his prize, and sold it, he returned by the Cape of Good Hope to England, where he now arrived in perfect safety, having passed through a French fleet in the Bay of Biscay in a fog without knowing it, or that there was war between the two countries.

As a passing remark it may be observed, that it was Anson's court dress at a gala festivity that was the origin of the blue and white uniform of the British navy. This occurred a few years later (1748), when an order was issued, requiring, for the first time, "an uniformity of clothing for all his Majesty's sea officers, from the Admiral down to the midshipman."

¹ The figure-head of Anson's ship, the "Centurion," is still to be seen at Greenwich Hospital, in one of the wards.

6. WAR IN NORTH ITALY.

The Court of Versailles determined to have four armies in the field this year—one commanded by Marshal de Noailles, another by Marshal Saxe, a third on the Rhine by Marshal de Coigny, and a fourth in Italy. This war was the great object of the Spanish Court. Don Philip was now at the head of 60,000 men, and the French sent to his aid 20,000 under the young Prince of Conti. The campaign began early on the side of Piedmont. The Prince of Conti suddenly crossed the Alps by the Col di Tenda. On the 3rd of March he passed the Var, which, descending from the mountain, falls into the Bay of Genoa a little below the town of Nice, and this place submitted to his arms without opposition. But before the confederates could advance farther they had to force the Piedmontese intrenchments at Villa Franca. The precipices, the defiles, and the dangers of this pass are not to be described, for here art and nature seemed to vie with each other in making it impregnable. The King of Sardinia commanded his army in person with 30,000 men, and no precaution had been neglected to defend these approaches; yet the Piedmontese after a noble resistance were driven from their works with a loss of 2000 men. The confederate French and Spanish troops made themselves masters of the batteries defended by 5000 men, though the rampart was more than 200 fathoms above the level of the sea, and then proceeding from rock to rock fought a battle on the top of each; but amidst these labyrinths of death it was found safer to push forward than to retire. The French and Spaniards afterwards, on the 12th of April, reduced the Castle of Montalban, situated among rocks which form a chain of almost inaccessible ramparts; but all these difficulties were surmounted by the valour of the confederates, though with a loss of upwards of 5000 men. The King immediately abandoned to the confederate army the whole territory of Nice, and retired towards Coni. The intention of the conquerors was to penetrate into the Duchy of Milan through the Genoese territories, a measure that would have been attended with the most fatal consequences to the King of Sardinia. Admiral Matthews, who at this time commanded the British fleet in the Mediterranean, sent a spirited message to the Senate of Genoa, declaring that if the confederate army was suffered to pass through the dominions of the Republic, he must consider it as a breach of her neutrality, and would be under the necessity of immediately commencing hostilities against her subjects. Alarmed by this threat, the Genoese, though secretly in the interest of the house of Bourbon, prevailed upon Don Philip and the Prince of Conti to choose another route, and the confederate army accordingly separated: 10,000 Spaniards were sent under the Duke d'Arcos to attack the Piedmontese, who had escaped to Oneglia. These were commanded by General Sinzan, who fortified himself to such advantage that the Spaniards durst not attack him. They were accordingly recalled, but in their return they were so opportunely attacked by Sinzan in their rear, and by 5000 Piedmontese in their front, that they lost upwards of 4000 killed or taken prisoners, and

reached the main army with difficulty. The Prince de Conti with the French now determined to penetrate into Piedmont by Demont, and accordingly, on the 19th of July, defiled by way of Briançon, and attacked the strong fortress of Castel-Delfino, where the King of Sardinia was. The place was carried after a desperate assault; the officers and men of the two confederate yet rival nations performing wonders. "We may behave," says Campo Santo to Las Minas, "as well as the French, but we cannot surpass them." The allies next forced the celebrated pass called the Barricades, which forms the entrance to the valley of Stura, and is a chasm scarcely twenty feet broad, defended by a triple intrenchment with a covered way, and also by the rapid torrent of the Stura. This was deemed impregnable, yet, much to the consternation of the Piedmontese, it was carried by the confederates. The French, led by the Bailli de Givry, mounted a rock which was defended by artillery, and leaped through the embrasures of the cannon as they recoiled. The Bailli, 113 officers, and nearly 1000 men, were killed or wounded; but 2000 Piedmontese, who defended the work, were put to the sword in sight of their King. The King of Sardinia had looked upon this rock as his greatest security, but it having been now forced, to the consternation of his army, he drew off his forces to Saluzzo, about seventeen miles from Turin, in order to cover his capital, for he was not in a condition to hazard a battle. The confederates, after singing a Te Deum on the 13th of August, laid siege to the Castle of Demont, situated on a rock in the valley of the Stura, and naturally strong; but large sums had also been expended on it, to make it one of the strongest fortresses in Europe. It was, however, taken by the confederates in consequence of the explosion of a considerable magazine, and a quantity of artillery and large military stores were captured in it. They next invested the strong town of Coni, with a castle which had been ineffectually besieged in 1691, by a French army of 40,000 men, commanded by a distinguished marshal. Baron Leutrum, the commander, being summoned to surrender, answered, "He would consider of it next year." The possession of this place was necessary to the confederates, as it opened for them a passage into the Duchy of Milan. The King being reinforced by a body of from 6000 to 10,000 Austrians under Pallavicini, which made his army 36,000 strong, resolved to attempt its relief. He accordingly advanced with a superior force and attacked the French and Spaniards in their intrenchments on the 24th of September; but, after an obstinate engagement, in which valour and conduct were equally conspicuous on both sides, the Piedmontese force was obliged to retire, with the loss of 4000 men, to their camp in the valley of Murazzo. Convinced of the high importance of the stake for which he was contending, the King on the 30th made a new effort, and succeeded in throwing into the fortress a reinforcement of 1000 men, with an ample supply of ammunition and provisions.* The French were said to have lost 5000 in this attack, and the Spaniards 3000. The Prince of Conti received two or three wounds, and had two horses killed under him. This victory, however, did not produce

any permanent advantage to the French and Spanish ~~forces~~. The town continued to make an obstinate defence under the Governor, Baron Leutrum. The besieging force were perishing for want of supplies. A general sickness occasioned by the rainy season and the unwholesomeness of their situation began to reign among them, so that after many deliberations and repeated efforts to storm the place, Don Philip and the Prince of Conti were obliged to raise the siege, after it had continued until the end of November, to the almost total ruin of their army. In their retreat they destroyed the Castle of Demont, which they had taken with so much good fortune. They now wholly evacuated Piedmont, though they still continued in possession of Savoy, where they took up their winter-quarters, after having suffered dreadfully while repassing the mountains from the avenging muskets and knives of the peasantry, whose fields they had desolated. The Count de Maillebois, brother of the marshal, distinguished himself in this retreat. He passed over three bridges in the face of the enemy, with one detachment of the army conveying 4000 laden mules, and 1000 waggons. The confederates attacked him, but found him always able to defend himself, and this accomplishment of a difficult object was regarded by good judges as a great feat in war, and gained him much credit. The conduct of the Prince of Conti, who had performed all the duties of a hero, a general, and a soldier, was also much applauded; but the Marquis de las Minas, who had commanded the Spanish army, which had never behaved better in its whole history, was disgraced and sent into exile to keep company with the Duke de Montemar. Such is the lottery of military command!

7. WAR IN SOUTH ITALY.

In the south of Italy Don Carlos, in violation of his enforced neutrality, had joined the Spanish army under the Count de Gages, with 25,000 of his own troops. He justified himself by charging the Queen of Hungary with a wish to excite a rebellion in his dominions, which her General, Lobkowitz, was to favour by an invasion. She had indeed, with feminine intemperance, caused manifestoes to be dispersed in the Abruzzo and other parts of his Sicilian Majesty's dominions, exciting the inhabitants to rebel, and she had ordered Lobkowitz to act upon them. This officer was encamped at Monte Rotundo, in the neighbourhood of Rome, and the Spanish army, in the month of June, took post at Velletri, in the Campagna di Roma. While the two armies were thus in face, Lobkowitz sent a strong detachment under Count Soro and General Gorani into the province of Abruzzo. This step, however, produced little or no effect, and the Austrian detachment retired at the approach of the Duke de Vieuville, with a superior number of troops. Lobkowitz therefore collected his forces and resolved to attack the head-quarters of the confederates at Velletri: this enterprise he committed to Count Brown, an able and active general, who at the head of 6000 chosen troops surprised the town in the night. Brown formed the principal part of his troops into two columns, one of which penetrated the town, while the other

forced the position on the heights. The first column gained entrance before dawn, and, driving before them the Irish brigade, set fire to the suburbs, and spread general consternation. The King of the Two Sicilies and the Duke of Modena were in the utmost danger of being taken prisoners, and only escaped with difficulty to the quarters of the Count de Gages, who on this occasion acted like a great captain. He rallied the fugitives, subdued the panic which had begun to prevail in the camp, and made a masterly disposition of his forces so as to cut off the enemy's detachment from their main body, under the Marquis de Novati. Count Brown, finding himself in great danger of being surrounded, and seeing no prospect of assistance, effected a retreat with great gallantry, carrying off at the same time a prodigious booty. A great many of the Spaniards and Neapolitans were said to have fallen in this nocturnal encounter, and 800 men, together with Count Manini, a Neapolitan general, were taken prisoners, with many standards, colours, and other military trophies. The Austrian loss was about 600 men, but this exploit produced no consequences of importance. The Count de Gages exhibited a rare example of truthfulness and candour in the report he made of the affair to the King. "I have been surprised in my camp, which has been forced. The enemy even reached headquarters, but have been repulsed with loss. Your Majesty's arms are victorious, and the kingdom of Naples is safe. Nevertheless, this has been entirely the act of your Majesty's troops, and I cannot but admit that their valour has repaired my fault, which would be more unpardonable if I sought to diminish it." The heats of autumn proved so fatal to the Austrians that Prince Lobkowitz, seeing his army wasting away without the possibility of its being recruited, decamped from Fuiola on the 31st of October, and, marching under the walls of Rome, passed the Tiber on the 2nd of November at Ponte Molle, which he had only just time to break down behind him when the enemy appeared. The Austrians found great difficulty in getting away, and were closely pursued by their vigilant adversary, De Gages, who attempted to cut them off by a rapid march before they could gain Perugia. Lobkowitz, however, reached it at the very moment when the heads of the Spanish column were descried. At Nocera, Count Soro, who commanded the rear-guard, with many of his men, were taken prisoners; and besides, the army suffered much from desertion. Notwithstanding, Lobkowitz continued his retreat with equal skill and expedition; he crossed the mountains of Gubbio, and established his camp at Imola, 182 miles north-west of Rome; while Count de Gages took post at Terni and Viterbo, in the Bolognese territory, and both armies went into winter-quarters.

8. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.

France, as has been stated, was not backward in her hostile preparations. The King assembled an army of upwards of 120,000 strong, furnished with a formidable train of artillery; and on the 12th day of May the monarch himself, attended by his favourite ladies, and surrounded by all the pomp of Eastern luxury, arrived

at Lisle and reviewed his army in the adjacent plain. He was accompanied by the Count de Noailles, a person equally fit for the cabinet and the field; but the chief command, fortunately for France, was vested in Marshal Count de Saxe, who possessed great military talents, and proved to be one of the most fortunate generals of the age in which he lived. The allies had undertaken to have 75,000 men in the field to oppose the French army; but so grievously had the Dutch and Austrians failed in their contingent, and so many of the British troops had been withdrawn in consequence of the projected invasion of England, that all that could be got together was a discordant muster of the troops of all three nations that did not exceed 52,000 men. Marshal Wade, the general of the British contingent, was a man of a fretful and indolent disposition, and these defects were heightened by advanced age. The Duke d'Ahrenberg, commander of the Austrian forces, was accused of being more anxious to protect his own states in the vicinity of Hainault, than to act for the common cause; and Prince Maurice of Nassau, under whom were the Dutch troops, was so shackled, as usual, by private instructions, that his movements were effectually checked. In fact, the States General, alarmed at the preparations of the French, entered into a secret communication with the French King's ambassador at the Hague, to entreat his Majesty to refrain from attacking their troops; and therefore they were afraid of irritating the monarch, though he had told them he was determined to carry on the war with vigour, since he had found that moderation only made his enemies more intractable. Nevertheless, through the Dutch, the French King had private intelligence of all that passed in the allied camp, and profited by it. The allies thus mustered and commanded, posted themselves behind the Scheldt, being unable to retard the advance of the enemy, who, being feebly opposed by inferior and divided adversaries, on the 17th of May reduced Courtray, which in former times had withstood considerable armies, and within six weeks took Menin, Ypres, Fort Knoque, and Furnes. These conquests spread alarm to the inmost provinces of Holland. On the 22nd of June the British General encamped his troops along the Scheldt, with their right lying between Virste and the mill of Gavre, and their left from thence to Meylegem. The Hanoverians likewise encamped separately on the left of the British, stretching from Esslingen to Enname Abbey, where the Austrians carried on the line to Oudenarde, and the Dutch from thence to Mel-den. On the 29th the King of France entered Dunkirk in triumph. He was, nevertheless, soon obliged to quit the scene of his conquest, and hasten to the defence of his own dominions.

9. THE AUSTRIANS ENTER ALSACE.

Louis had entrusted the province of Alsace to Marshal de Coigny, who posted his principal force on the Queich, and the remnant of the Bavarian troops, under Seckendorf, intrenched themselves on the side of Philipsburg; while the banks of the Rhine, from Mantz to Fort Louis, were secured by every precaution. The army of Maria Theresa was under the command of Prince Charles of Lorraine, and

numbered 60,000 men. The Prince deceived the French Marshal by detaching General Berenclau towards Gerneheim, as if he intended to effect a passage over the Rhine on that side: while Nadasti and Trenck crossing the river in boats, at the head of 9000 hussars and pandours, surprised three Bavarian regiments posted above Philippsburg, and constructed bridges near the village of Schreck, over which Prince Charles and his whole army passed the Rhine on the 2nd of July without loss, and successively made himself master of the lines of Spire, Gerneshheim, and Lautenburg, and secured the important post of Weissenburg. This movement obliged the French and Bavarian Generals to retire to Lampertheim that they might cover Strasburg. Prince Charles, however, blockaded Fort Louis, and prepared to enter Lorraine, which compelled King Stanislaus to retire from Luneville with all his court. The King of France was no sooner apprised of the Prince having passed the Rhine and penetrated into Lower Alsace, than he dispatched the Duke de Noailles with 40,000 choice troops to join the Marshal de Coigny, while he himself followed with a further reinforcement, leaving Marshal Saxe with the remainder of his army to oppose the allies in Flanders. Noailles passed the Vosges and joined Coigny at Molsheim on the 13th of August. On the 2nd the Marshal Belleisle had also joined him, so that the three marshals were now at the head of 116,000 men, while the Austrians altogether did not muster above 70,000.

10. THE FRENCH KING TAKEN SERIOUSLY ILL AT METZ.

The French King had been little inured to the fatigues of the field, and had advanced no further than Metz, when on the 8th of August he was seized with a violent fever. The physicians despaired of his life. The Queen, with his children and the princes of the blood, hastened from Versailles to pay their last duties to their dying sovereign, who himself prepared for death by the dismissal of his mistresses and every mark of penitence; but the strength of his constitution triumphed, and as he recovered health he recalled his mistresses and fell back again into his old voluptuous indolence. From this circumstance the old legend was commonly applied to him at the time—

“ When the devil was sick the devil a monk would be,
When the devil was well the devil a monk was he.”

Prince Charles waited till the 23rd of August with his army drawn up in order of battle, expecting the French to attack him, which to the amazement of all Europe they did not. He then felt himself obliged to go to arrest the progress of the King of Prussia, who had again resumed hostilities. He therefore repassed the Rhine in the face of an enemy's army much superior, and marched with incredible expedition towards Donauwerth. This passage of the river was judged to be as ignominious to the French, as the inactivity of the allies in Flanders all this time was to the allied generals.

11. FREDERICK OF PRUSSIA TAKES THE FIELD AND CAPTURES PRAGUE.

Frederick of Prussia had for some time viewed with jealousy the rapid successes and reviving power of the Austrians. He had indeed pledged himself to Maria Theresa both by public treaties and private promises, but his mind was of that pseudo-liberal stamp which is superior to all such obstacles to ambition. Voltaire had been employed by Louis XV. to work upon this monarch to resume the war on the side of Bohemia; but finding Frederick still wary, M. de Chavigny was sent with more diplomatic influence. The King sent to Paris Marshal Schmettau, and on the 13th of May, at Frankfort on the Maine, he signed a treaty with the Empire, France, and Sweden, and seized the critical opportunity when the Austrian dominions were drained of troops to recommence hostilities. On the 9th of August, he published a manifesto, and forthwith entered the Electorate of Saxony and Bohemia at the head of 84,000 men, with sixty pieces of cannon and thirty mortars, having under him the Prince of Anhalt and Marshal Schwerin; while another army of 20,000 men under General Marwitz advanced through Silesia into Moravia. On the 16th of September, the King took Prague after a ten days' siege, making the garrison of 15,000 men prisoners of war. The command of the place had been entrusted to the same Ogilvie who had formerly been surprised in it by the Count de Saxe. General Hassch commanded under him, while General Batthyani was encamped at Plass with 30,000 men to interrupt the siege. He then reduced Tabor and other towns, and made himself master of all Bohemia east of the Moldau; nor were the Austrian forces in all that kingdom able to stop his progress. The city of Vienna even began to tremble and to prepare against a siege. On the first movement of the King of Prussia, Maria Theresa, undaunted by such a reverse, recalled Prince Charles of Lorraine from his conquests in Alsace, who marched to the Danube, laid the Upper Palatinate under contribution, and entering Bohemia joined the troops under Batthyani.

12. THE QUEEN OF HUNGARY AGAIN APPEALS TO THE HUNGARIAN PEOPLE.

The chief resource of Maria Theresa lay in the affections of her Hungarian subjects, and on the 9th of September, to animate their zeal she again repaired to the Diet in person, attended by her husband. At Presburg Count Palffy, the venerable Palatine, set up the great red standard of the kingdom, as a signal for a general levy: 44,000 men instantly took the field, and another body of 30,000 held themselves in readiness as an army of reserve. We have a good picture of the character of this most wonderful woman, whose presence could work such wonders with her subjects, in the letter she sent to old Palffy, with a present of her own horse, richly caparisoned, a gold-hilted sword ornamented with diamonds, and a ring of considerable value—

"Father Palfy,

"I send you this horse, worthy of being mounted by none but the most zealous of my most faithful subjects; receive at the same time this sword, to defend me against my enemies, and take this ring as a mark of my affection for you.

"MARIA THERESA."

The King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, at this juncture declared in favour of her Hungarian Majesty, and Prince Charles was reinforced by 20,000 Saxon troops under the Duke of Saxe Weissenfels. The combined army was now superior to that of his Prussian Majesty, whom they resolved to engage, but he retired before them, and having evacuated all the places he had garrisoned in Bohemia, resolved to retreat with precipitation into Silesia. It may excite surprise that so great a general and so wise a politician as the King of Prussia, should have been compelled to so startling a reverse after the prodigious and bloodless advantages he had gained; but in truth he had been deceived by France in respect to the King of Poland, and was astounded at the French army having permitted Prince Charles to repass the Rhine. He, therefore, as suddenly evacuated Bohemia as he had entered it. Bulow, Frederick's aide-de-camp, contrived to pass through the enemy's troops with orders to General Einsiedel to evacuate Prague and blow up the fortifications; but he omitted to do the last, and was disgraced for the omission. The main army commenced its retreat in three columns, and entered Silesia in the beginning of December, very much harassed on its march by desertions, hardships, and pandours.

13. THE EMPEROR RECOVERS BAVARIA.

During these transactions Count Seckendorf marched into Bavaria at the head of a strong force, drove the Austrians out of the Electorate, and the Emperor regained possession of Munich, his capital, on the 22nd day of October. The French army, soon after the retreat of Prince Charles of Lorraine and the recovery of the King, passed the Rhine in August at Fort St. Louis, and on the 30th of October Marshal Coigny invested the strong and important town of Freiburg, the bulwark of Austria. It was defended by General Darnitz at the head of 9000 veterans, who made incredible efforts to hold the place, which they did until the 28th of November, after the trenches had been opened forty-five days; nor did they surrender until the town was reduced to a heap of ruins, and half the garrison destroyed. The besiegers themselves lost the incredible number of 18,000 men. The French King had here the good fortune to secure to his arms the services of Count Löwendahl, as great a genius in the art of attacking and defending fortifications, as any man of the time; and it was very much owing to his intrepidity and skill, and to the personal presence of the King (in opposition to the advice of his physicians), that his troops surmounted the difficulty of the undertaking. With this conquest the French King closed the campaign,

and cantoned his army along the Rhine under the command of the Count de Maillebois.

14. THE ALLIES APPROACH LISLE AND SAVAGE THE COUNTRY.

By the detachments drawn from the French army to oppose the Prince of Lorraine in Flanders Count Saxe found himself considerably weaker than the allies: he therefore threw up strong intrenchments behind the Lys, where he remained on the defensive until he was reinforced by Count de Clermont, who commanded a separate corps on the side of Nieuport. The confederates to the number of 70,000 men passed the Scheldt on the 29th of July and advanced towards Helchin, but Count Saxe was so advantageously posted that they could not attack him with any prospect of advantage. They therefore moved off in sight of Tournay, and on the 8th of August encamped on the plains of Lisle, in order to draw away the French Commander from the position in which he was so strongly fortified. Had they at once invested the place it would in all probability have fallen into their hands, for there were only two or three battalions of militia in garrison. Saxe himself was heard afterwards to own that he gave up Lisle as lost. It is inconceivable that this fine and numerous army should have been unprovided with heavy artillery, but the British siege-train, on which alone they relied, was suffered all this time to lie inactive at Ostend. Instead therefore of attacking Saxe or investing Lisle, the confederates foraged the country and laid it under contribution; while Marshal Saxe on the 16th of August threw a considerable reinforcement without obstruction into the town. Unfortunately, as has been already stated, the Generals were divided in their opinions on every subject that could be brought before them, and despised one another. Accordingly, after remaining in sight of Lisle and pillaging the surrounding neighbourhood, in which they were not molested, they retired to their former camp on the Scheldt, and soon after went into winter-quarters. Count Saxe at length quitted his camp, and by way of reprisal sent out a detachment to ravage the Low Countries to the very gates of Ghent and Bruges. Nothing remarkable happened after this, till a British detachment took Deynse: on the 15th of October it crossed the Lys in four columns, and on the 20th all went into winter-quarters. The conduct of the allied Generals was severely censured in England, and ridiculed in France, where it became the subject of farces and pantomimes.

After the siege of Freiburg, the Marshal Duke de Belleisle and his brother, on their way to Berlin, happened on the 9th of December to halt at the village of Elbingerode in the Hartz Forest, a dependency of the Elector of Hanover, where they were seized by the magistrates and conveyed prisoners to England. When they landed they were conducted to Windsor Castle, and only released, after some months' detention, upon the report of the three British Field-Mmarshals, Stair, Cobham, and Wade, after a due examination of the whole case.

1745.

1. RISE OF EUROPEAN ARMS IN INDIA.—2. DEATH OF THE EMPEROR CHARLES VII. AND ELECTION OF THE DUKE OF LORRAINE.—3. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES. 1. BATTLE OF FONTENOY.—5. CONSEQUENCES OF THE BATTLE.—6. WAR IN SILISIA.—7. BATTLE OF HOHENFRIEDBERG.—8. CONSEQUENCES OF THE VICTORY.—9. THE AUSTRIANS ADVANCE AGAINST THE PRUSSIANS.—10. BATTLE OF SOBR.—11. DESIGNS OF AUSTRIA AND SAXONY AGAINST BERLIN.—12. FREDERICK AGAIN TAKES THE FIELD—AFFAIR AT HENNERSDORF.—13. BATTLE OF KESSLSDORF—PEACE OF DRESDEN.—14. WAR IN ITALY.—15. WAR IN GERMANY.—16. NAVAL WAR.—17. REDUCTION OF CAPE BRETON. 18. REBELLION IN SCOTLAND.—19. PRINCE CHARLES LANDS AND RAISES HIS STANDARD.—20. THE REBELS TAKE POSSESSION OF EDINBURGH.—21. THE ROYAL ARMY LANDS AT DUNBAR.—22. BATTLE OF PRESTONPANS.—23. MARSHAL WADE DISPATCHED TO THE NORTH.—24. CHARLES AT HOLYROOD PALACE.—25. THE REBELS ENTER ENGLAND.—26. CHARLES AT DERBY.—27. THE REBELS RETREAT INTO SCOTLAND.

1. RISE OF EUROPEAN ARMS IN INDIA.

About this time India begins to come upon the scene of military history; for although Aurungzebe died in 1707, and his glory only flickered among his successors until Nadir Shah appeared, who, having raised himself to the throne of Persia, in 1739 overthrew the power of the Moguls on the plains of Karnal, yet no material consequences to the Indian Peninsula ensued: and it was not until this year that, on account of the war between France and England, a British fleet was dispatched to the coast of Coronandel, which was soon followed by a French squadron under La Bourdonnais, a man whose name is eminent in the history of the brief but inglorious career of the French in the East Indies. Dupleix also, the French Governor of Pondicherry, a man in whose character ambition, vanity, and duplicity reigned to such a degree, that it is impossible to determine which predominated, is a character of the present period. Young Clive arrived in India at this time, and although the counting-house and the warehouse were his present fields of action, yet he was very shortly to assume the sword. He became prisoner of war when Madras was first taken by La Bourdonnais, but succeeded in making his escape to Fort St. David, and obtained an ensign's commission a year or two later. The torch of war was now fairly lighted, and the Europeans began to jostle out the Orientals from this time forward, the important results of which entitle the subject to this passing notice.

2. DEATH OF THE EMPEROR CHARLES VII. AND ELECTION OF THE DUKE OF LORRAINE.

On the 20th of January expired at Munich Charles VII., Emperor of Germany and Elector of Bavaria—

" The bold Bavarian who in luckless hour
Tried the dread summit of Cæsar's power "

It was not until his elevation to the imperial dignity that he became unfortunate; and, to add to his disasters, he was afflicted with a complication of bodily disorders, contracted by the continual losses and mortifications he had met with since his election to the imperial throne, so that to him life had ceased to be desirable. His death, however, entirely changed the face of affairs in the empire, and all the princes of Germany were in consternation at the prospect. The Grand Duke of Tuscany, consort to Maria Theresa, immediately put himself forward as a candidate for the imperial throne, but his pretensions were warmly opposed by France. The court of Vienna (taking advantage of the late Emperor's death in the month of March) sent an army to invade Bavaria under the command of General Batthyani, who routed the French and Palatine troops at Pfaffenhofen, took possession of Rain, surrounded and disarmed 6000 Hessians in the neighbourhood of Ingolstadt, and drove the Bavarian forces out of the Electorate on the 19th of April. The young Prince was obliged to abandon his capital and retire to Augsburg, where he found himself in danger of losing all his dominions. The agents of France tampered with all the princes of Germany, and employed their influence at the court of Munich to revive the Bavarian pretensions to the imperial throne, and used all arts to induce the Elector not to decline the contest. The British cabinet opposed the intrigues of France, and wished to secure the crown to the Grand Duke. In this emergency British influence prevailed, and for once inspired the court of Vienna with sentiments of moderation. On the other side, the young Elector yielding to the solicitations of his mother, the Dowager Empress, which were enforced by the advice of his uncle, the Elector of Cologne, and of Count Seckendorf, the Bavarian General, who exhorted him to be reconciled with the court of Vienna and Maria Theresa, at length concluded a treaty at Fuessen on the 22nd of April. The Queen consented to recognize the imperial dignity as having been vested in the Elector's father, and to restore his dominions with all the fortresses, artillery, stores, and ammunition which she had taken; and, on the other hand, the young Prince engaged to give his vote for the Grand Duke at the ensuing election, and to guarantee the Pragmatic Sanction. As no other candidate made his appearance at Frankfort, whither the Grand Duke repaired in person on the 2nd of September, he was elected on the 12th with the usual forms Emperor of Germany. At his coronation on the 4th of October he assumed the title of Francis I. Thus had Maria Theresa the satisfaction of placing the imperial crown on the head of her illustrious consort, and of restoring it to her family, in which it had been worn for an almost uninterrupted period of upwards of 300 years.

3. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.

While the allies were negotiating the French took the field. Louis XV. had two leading objects in view—to obstruct the election

of the Grand Duke and to complete the conquest of Flanders. Accordingly he assembled two grand armies. One, under the Prince of Conti, was posted on the Maine, in order to prevent the Queen of Hungary from employing a superior force against the King of Prussia, as well as to overawe the deliberations of the Electors at Frankfort. The other, estimated at from 76,000 to 80,000 men, was commanded by Marshal Saxe, under whom the Duke de Noailles consented to serve as second. Louis XV., accompanied by the Dauphin, repaired to the camp, and joined it on the 6th of May, accompanied as usual by the mistress just risen into favour, Madame d'Etioles. The campaign was first opened in April on the side of Flanders. England had furnished her full contingent of 28,000 men to the allied army that opposed Marshal Saxe, but Holland only brought into the field less than half of those she had engaged to send, and Austria had sent no more than 8000 cavalry, so that the whole force only amounted to 53,000 fighting men. The nominal commander was the young Duke of Cumberland, a brave but inexperienced young prince, but he was subject in a great measure to the control of the Austrian General, the veteran Count Konigsegg, who had served with distinction in the wars with the Turks, as well as against the French in Italy and Germany. The Duke was also ordered to confer with the young Prince of Waldeck, the chief of the Dutch contingent. Against these inferior forces and divided councils Marshal Saxe took the field at the head of 70,000 of the best troops in France, with 160 guns of heavy calibre and sixty mortars.

After having made a feint against Mons, he rapidly turned and on the 26th of April invested Tournay, one of the strongest towns in the Austrian Netherlands. On the 30th the trenches were opened. The garrison, consisting of 8000 Dutch troops, was commanded by Baron Dorth, though the civil power was in the hands of the Austrians. At the earnest entreaties of Waldeck and the States General the Duke of Cumberland with his inferior force determined to attempt the relief of Tournay, though it was one of the strongest fortresses in the Netherlands, and was well able to stand a siege, garrisoned as it was and well supplied with every thing. If however any thing was to be gained by a movement of the army, it should have been done at once, but time was lost, and before the allies got near Tournay they found the French well prepared to meet them, and they therefore encamped between Bougines and Moubay, within musket-shot of the enemy's advanced guard; and on the evening of the 10th dislodged the French advanced guards from the defiles in front of the enemy's camp.

4. THE BATTLE OF FONTENOY.

By those delays which are so frequent in the councils of confederate armies, Marshal Saxe had time to make the most excellent dispositions to receive the allies: leaving 15,000 men to cover the blockade of Tournay, he set himself to select a post, where, assisted by the nature of the ground, he could raise the most formidable intrenchments and batteries. He chose an eminence on the gentle heights

that rise from the right bank of the river Scheldt, having that river and the village of Antoin on his right, and the village of Fontenoy in the centre, whilst the left was drawn back to rest upon the wood of Barré. Along the front, a small plain gradually descended from the camp towards the rivulet of Vezon, and the ground was embarrassed by defiles, coppices, and hedges. Upon this position the French mounted no fewer than 220 pieces of artillery. In the rear, at Calonne, there was a free passage across the Scheldt by means of a bridge defended by a tête-du-pont; and a strong body of troops in reserve was placed just above the bridge of Notre Dame-aux-bois. It may have been that the young Duke of Cumberland had not had sufficient experience to detect, at a glance, the difficulties he had to encounter in venturing to attack the experienced old Marshal in such a position; nevertheless he determined to engage, notwithstanding every disadvantage, in order to retrieve the glory of the British arms, which had been thought to have been tarnished by the inactivity of the last campaign. They relate an anecdote, not altogether out of place here, that on a question being once asked whether 10,000 British could beat some admirable troops then under review, the reply was, "I cannot tell whether they could or not: I know that even 5000 would try¹." The allied troops lay now upon their arms, as night fell, nothing daunted by the strong fortifications, superior numbers, and ample preparations of the enemy, but full of that calm self-reliance which is so peculiarly the characteristic of the British soldier.

Let us now cast an eye over the field of battle of Fontenoy, that we may behold at a glance the dispositions of the two armies. The whole field did not exceed 1000 yards one way by about 1800' the other, so that it was something like a duel across a handkerchief. Antoin lay to the right of the French, where a powerful battery was erected, reaching quite round the village to the Scheldt. In the centre, at the village of Fontenoy, was another very strong battery, and there is a space of about 1000 paces between the village and the little wood of Barré in front of Vezon. The Marshal had established some formidable redoubts at the edge of this wood; but had left the intermediate interval to be defended by the cross fires of the works which he had erected on either hand. After the battle he remarked to the King, that he was sensible that he had committed a great fault in not having placed another intrenchment in the narrow space between the village and the wood, for it was at this point the English column penetrated, but he added, "*Je n'ai pas cru qu'il y eut des généraux assez hardis pour hasarder dépasser cet endroit*"². Every thing was previously arranged by Marshal Saxe for either a victory or defeat. Against the latter alternative, the bridge of Calonne, the station

¹ This *mot*, after having been attributed to Sir C. H. Williams, Sir A. Mitchell, or others, at the Court of Frederick the Great, has been very properly claimed by Lord Stanhope, for his ancestor, General Stanhope, when he accompanied Lord Cobham on his embassy to Vienna, in 1714.

² I did not expect that any general would be bold enough to attempt to pass that spot.

allotted to the King and Dauphin, was to be kept clear, as well as the road by the Lower Scheldt towards Tournay. There never were dispositions better made; but it must be admitted that the conduct of the French Generals towards the Marshal, already old and very infirm from disease, was most admirable—a foreigner, and at the time suffering so much in health, that he could not mount a horse, but went about in a light horse-chair made of wicker. The Marshal, Duke of Noailles, who had himself commanded French armies, served him quite as his aide-de-camp, sacrificing all jealousy of command to the good of his country. He commanded at the village of Fontenoy, and on taking his post bade adieu to his nephew, the Duke de Grammont, when he also repaired to his division; but one of the first shots of the day struck down that young nobleman to the ground.

On the side of the allies, their right wing was composed of the English and Hanoverians; their left of the Dutch and Austrians, under the Prince of Waldeck: these last undertook to reduce the redoubts at Fontenoy, and to pass between that village and Antoin. Early on the morning of the 11th the right wing of the allies formed in four lines behind the village of Vezon: the first, which was the cavalry, under General Zastrow, skirted the village, but the ground in their front was not favourable to that arm, and they rested in reserve; the second column consisted of four battalions and some six-pounders, under Brigadier Ingoldsby, and marched through the village with directions to attack the fort on the verge of the wood, which was mounted with cannon. Lieutenant-General Sir James Campbell was ordered to cover this attack; and the fourth column, commanded by Lieutenant-General Sir John Ligonier, was to extend itself along the plain towards the village of Fontenoy, so as to facilitate Waldeck's attack. This disposition was arranged with considerable skill, and the march of the columns was directed by the Duke of Cumberland in person. The success of the whole however depended greatly upon Ingoldsby's carrying the redoubts called "of Vezon" and "of Battens."

The Brigadier-General, having to take a Hanoverian regiment with him which lay at some distance off, halted till it joined him, but this afforded the enemy leisure to make better dispositions to receive him. He then unwisely delayed the attack to consult his officers in what manner to attack the redoubts. In the mean while Sir James Campbell was struck down by a cannon-ball, which disarranged the advance; and this accident, together with the delay in Ingoldsby's advance, left the flank of the English infantry under Ligonier exposed, and though they were immediately formed up with admirable dispatch, and led forward by that general and Albemarle with great intrepidity, yet it had a damaging influence on the fortune of the day. The space on which this column advanced was so narrow, that as much from necessity as choice, they remained in a close and serried column. The fire from the enemy's batteries was so heavy that it swept off whole ranks at a discharge, nevertheless they continued their march as if they had been invulnerable, and, advancing to the top of the rising ground, attacked the French left, and bore down

every thing before them with irresistible impulse. The French infantry were driven beyond their lines, while Prince Waldeck was moving up, as had been concerted, to the attack of Fontenoy. The French cavalry endeavoured in vain to stop the progress of the English advance, though it was unaided by their own cavalry, which, on account of the ruggedness of the ground, had been left in the rear. The gallant troops who composed the column, dragging forward several field-pieces, plunged down the ravine between Fontenoy and Barré, exposed to the fire of a concealed battery which Ingoldsby should have stormed, and which now opened and destroyed the English in greater numbers than ever. They continued, nevertheless, to press forward, and threatened to cut off the communication with the bridge of Calonne, and thus prevent the retreat of the French across the river. Here the King and Dauphin were posted: the former had been since three in the morning on horseback extremely active, not only in animating, but in forming his men, and he was well seconded by his son, but both, in all probability, would have now been made prisoners. Marshal Saxe seeing the danger, and how hazardous it might prove to the two Princes, sent the Marquis de Menzi to beg that his Majesty with the Dauphin would repass the bridge; adding, "Qu'il ferait ce qu'il pourrait pour remédier au désordre." "Oh, je suis bien sûr qu'il fera tout ce qu'il faudra," rejoined the King, "mais je restera où je suis." The Marshal himself then came up and pressed Louis XV. in the name of France not to expose himself further. At this moment the Duke de Richelieu came up, "What news have you, Duke, and what shall we do?" "My news is that the battle may still be gained, and my advice is to advance the reserve with some artillery, and to fall on the head of the column." "Il faut tomber sur elle comme des fourrageurs." The King agreed to the advice. A powerful reserve, including nearly all the cavalry and what was termed "la maison militaire du Roi," were yet unbroken at Notre Dame-aux-bois. The Count de Lally suggested that some pieces of cannon should open upon the British column and cover the attack. This was ordered to be made by the *gens-d'armes* under the Prince de Soubise, and by the light horse under the Duke de Chaulnes on the one flank, and by the Irish brigade and the regiment of Normandy under Lord Clare on the other. On this occasion the Dauphin, son of the King, aged sixteen years, ran to join himself to the attacking column, but he was stopped and told that his life was too precious. "No," said he, "on the day of battle no life is precious but that of the commanding general." The English column, consisting of about 14,000 men, commanded by Ligonier, and preceded by their guns, continued their advance, and the cannon which they dragged along did now good execution. Battalion upon battalion, squadron upon squadron, presented themselves before it, and were obliged to retire with the loss of their bravest. The execution done by the British musket was also incredible. Had they been at this moment supported by their allies, and Fontenoy in their possession, the battle would have been soon decided in their favour, but the Dutch unaccountably desisted from their attack on the front of the

village, and the English were the more obliged to press on. It is related that at this moment the French guards and Swiss, with a battalion of the regiment of the King, opposed the head of the column, in which were the British guards. They met at fifty paces distant from each other without firing, when Lord Charles Hay, who commanded the British brigade of guards, taking off his hat, said, "Messieurs, les gardes Françaises, tirez;" the Count d'Auteroche, not to be outdone in politeness, immediately retorted, "Messieurs, nous ne tirons pas les premiers—tirez vous-mêmes." The fire was delivered with dreadful effect, but the irresistible mass of British infantry could not be checked. The column advanced, nobly carrying all before it, when suddenly they found themselves attacked at once in front and rear, and on both flanks, and an iron shower pelted on them. Assaulted on all sides, fatigued by incessant firing, galled by the guns, thinned by slaughter, they were shaken and thrown into disorder; but although they had no cavalry to support them in the unequal contest, they rallied; and though forced to quit the field, they did so without tumult or confusion. They were forced to re-pass through the same hollow way exposed to cross fires of both infantry and guns, but this they effected successfully, and reached at length the point of the wood of Barré. It was about one o'clock. The Duke of Cumberland, rushing into the thickest of the action, animated the troops by word and gesture, expressing the pride he felt in sharing the danger with them: but it was all in vain. The battle was hopelessly lost; though, as the French historian politely adds, "Ils furent vaincus avec honneur."

Other circumstances had already changed the fate of the day in another part of the field. When Ingoldsby with the Hanoverians arrived at the wood he found it occupied by a body of sharpshooters, called des Grassins, which he mistook for a whole division, and rode back to Cumberland for fresh instructions. His hesitation thus caused an irreparable loss of time, as it exposed the British cavalry to the cross fire of the enemy, and thus prevented them moving up to the support of the infantry; it also obliged the retreat through the hollow way to be so disastrous, as has been related, for this was commanded by the very fort he was to have attacked. The Duke of Cumberland had Ingoldsby afterwards tried by a court-martial for thus disarranging his plans. On the other side, the Prince of Waldeck with the Dutch failed in their attack on the village of Fontenoy, which they had confidently undertaken to make themselves masters of early in the morning, but found to their surprise a fosse around it, and that it was made still more impregnable by the French having taken off the roofs of the houses, and with them had formed platforms on which to plant cannon. The Dutch accordingly fell back, and remained for the rest of the day little better than mere spectators. Nobody blamed Prince Waldeck on the score either of courage or conduct, but certainly had the Dutch behaved with more ardour in supporting the attack of the English, a great part of the enemy's fire, from the side of Fontenoy, under which they suffered so severely, would have been drawn off from them. In proof of this the Dutch loss was very inconsiderable in

the action. The English column continued to retreat through the village of Vezon, but the entrance was so narrow that not more than fourteen or twenty could pass abreast: this obliged each regiment to form into line after they had got through the defile, covering each other until they had formed up from left to right. Ligonier fought like a grenadier, and commanded like a general; and Königsberg displayed great intrepidity, though bruised at the commencement of the action by a fall from his horse. Meanwhile the British and Hanoverian cavalry came up; but the foot were obliged to fall back, which they did with their front well preserved; while the horse proved of essential service in protecting the retreat. About three o'clock a general retreat was ordered. The Blues, who were not thought to have done their best formerly, now behaved well, and effaced the stain of Dettingen. Marshal Saxe ordered the British to be pursued by the French cavalry, but they soon desisted, having been severely handled by the division under Major-General Zastrow, consisting of the horse guards and Hanoverian cavalry. The Dutch at length joined; and about five o'clock the whole allied army directed their march to Bruffoel, and from thence fell back upon the ramparts of Ath. The British were very angry with the Dutch for their conduct in the battle; and the French historian relates of this action, "that if the Dutch had passed the redoubt that lay between Fontenoy and Antoin, and if they had given proper assistance to the English, no resource would have been left for the French, not even perhaps a retreat for the King and Dauphin¹."

The battle was fought with great obstinacy, and the courage on both sides must have been considerable to have been attended with equal loss and equal honour. The British had 4000 men killed and wounded, and the Hanoverians more than 2000. The French confessed to a loss of 5000 men, but it is believed that on both sides the numbers were underrated. Scarcely any prisoners were taken except the wounded, who were left to the mercy of the enemy. The French remained masters of the field, but they took few cannon and no standards. Among the English officers of distinction who fell were Lieutenant-General Campbell, Major-General Ponsomby, Colonels Carpenter and Douglas, and a great many officers of the guards. One of the first killed on the side of the French was the young Duke de Grammont, the same whose imprudent valour hazarded and lost the day at Dettingen; but four major-generals and three brigadiers also fell, and two lieutenant-generals, three major-generals, and thirty-six brigadiers and colonels were wounded.

It has been considered that the battle of Fontenoy gave the first example of that extensive employment of artillery in war, of which Frederick afterwards largely availed himself. The impertinence of reserves composed of "troupes d'élite" has also been recognized since this battle.

5. CONSEQUENCES OF THE BATTLE.

Although the Duke of Cumberland led off his troops in good order,

¹ Voltaire.

and without losing any trophies of importance, yet the battle was most fatal to the allies. Tournay, the cause of all this bloodshed, surrendered on the 21st of the month through an astonishing piece of treachery. Hergall, a principal engineer in the Dutch service, and who was chiefly relied on for the defence of the place, sold himself to the French, and escaped to their camp on the third day of the siege, assisting them with his advice and information in carrying on their approaches. He besides carried off with him two persons who had the care of the sluices and reservoirs, which they ruined before their desertion, so that all the water escaped. The explosion of the powder magazine was also supposed to be owing to these traitors. The citadel, however, held out until the 21st of June, when the Governor obtained an honourable capitulation.

The enterprising Lowendahl had no sooner finished with Tournay, than he secretly decamped with 15,000 men to Pont d'Espiere, with a view to surprise Ghent. The Duke of Cumberland suspected this, and had sent a detachment of 4000 men, under the Hanoverian General Molck, to reinforce the place. Lowendahl had the start of Molck, and on the 29th of June made an attempt to surprise the city, but it miscarried at first. He had been apprised of Molck's intention, and had posted a strong detachment at the convent of Pas-du-Mêlé, to the right of the causeway by which he was to march. Hence he fell into the ambuscade. Molck himself escaped to Ghent, where the Dutch Governor refused him admittance, and he was then obliged to throw himself into Ostend. Brigadier Bligh, who commanded the British troops of this detachment, had time to save them by gaining a small wood that lay at some distance, and retreated to Dendermonde. Ghent surrendered on the 4th of July. Equal success crowned similar efforts on Bruges, which surrendered without resistance, and Oudenarde also, on the 10th of July. The allies could only act on the defensive, and cover Brussels and Antwerp. The French next directed their arms against Ostend. Count Chanclos, who was esteemed a good officer, was the Governor of the place. Lowendahl invested it on the 1st of August with 30,000 men. The garrison was far from making such a defence as was expected from 4000 men in such a place, but, notwithstanding the arrival in the harbour of two battalions from England, surrendered in fourteen days. Here, again, a Dutch officer was suspected of treachery, since he refused to avail himself of the means of defence which the place afforded of inundating the adjacent country. Wonder and astonishment were excited among the allies at seeing the old spirit as well as the old politics of Holland evaporated, while the inhabitants beheld the rapid progress making by the French towards the entire conquest of the Low Countries without exerting their full strength to oppose them. Nieuport was surrendered by the Dutch on the 16th of August, and Ath was given up by Count Wurmbrand with 1600 men in ten days on the 28th of September. Here the employment of showers of red-hot bullets was adopted, which did great damage to the place, but none to the garrison, of whom only fourteen were killed. They however frightened the Governor into a surrender.

The French during this war had, by the abilities of Lowendahl and some other engineers, carried the art of besieging places to a much greater height than was ever known before, and with much more safety to their own men. Marshal Saxe had likewise adopted two new maxims in war: one was, that provided he became master of a place, the garrison should receive as good terms as could well be required; the other, that having once obtained possession of a fortress on the barriers, it was better to demolish the fortifications, that they might cease to be a bone of contention on the French frontier. Tournay shared this fate. Count Saxe and Lowendahl, though French marshals, were soldiers of fortune, who had lent their swords to almost every nation in turn; but it was a saying of the great Frederick on some occasion to a French envoy who was extolling the resources of his country, "It may be all very true, but you have no longer either a Saxe or a Lowendahl amongst you."

6. WAR IN SILESIA.

Meanwhile the King of Prussia at the commencement of this year was in a critical situation. His discomfiture in the preceding campaign had lowered his military reputation; the death of the Emperor had dissolved the union of Frankfurt; and the French, expelled from Germany, had left Frederick exposed to the united arms of the allies. The month of April had been passed in skirmishes between the Austrian and Prussian armies on the frontiers of Silesia. Winterfeld attacked 5000 Hungarians near Oppeln, and dispersed them, taking 300 prisoners, and the day following fell in with 2000 hussars, whom he drove into a swamp, where they either perished or became prisoners. On the 21st or 22nd of May the same General defeated a body of 12,000 Austrians commanded by General Nadasti near Landshut, and the town of Ratibor, on the Oder, was taken by assault. The King entered Silesia the same month at the head of 70,000 men. Prince Charles of Lorraine being joined by the Duke of Saxe Weissenfels, assembled his forces 92,000 strong in the neighbourhood of Konigsgratz, and took Coel: he then prepared to force the passes of Friedberg and Landshut, and to cut off the King's communication with his own dominions. At the approach of the Austrians Frederick ordered his troops to fall back, suffered the enemy to pass the mountains unmolested, and seemed only anxious to secure his retreat to Breslau. It was one of his maxims that "in war artifice often succeeds better than force." In accordance with this principle he passed by Schweidnitz on the 1st of June, and collected his army between that town and Jauernick, only sending forward General Du Moulin as far as Striegau. Prince Charles of Lorraine, the young hero of the age, was not only deluded by this artifice, but deceived by the reports of his spies, whom Frederick himself condescended to employ, in order to mislead, and he encamped at nightfall between Thomaswalde and Guntersdorf, intending to surprise Du Moulin in the morning.

7. BATTLE OF HOHENFRIEDBERG.

On the 3rd the Austrians and Saxons descended in eight columns

into the plain, and the Saxons extended themselves beyond Striegau as far as Pilgramshain. These movements did not escape the notice of the King, who sent a detachment in the night to occupy Striegau, which therefore astonished the two Saxon infantry battalions who arrived there after they were in possession of it. He made Du Moulin advance and lie in ambuscade at the foot of the Spitzberg, the crest of which was in possession of Weissenfels. Du Moulin attacked at break of day and drove back the Saxons. The cannon planted on the Spitzberg opened upon them, and some Saxon cavalry who ventured to attack were repulsed by the Prussians, and fled in disorder. The Prussian *gardes du corps*, who arrived late in the evening, and, fatigued by their march, had encamped above Striegau, advanced and bore down and routed the Saxons, who retired and formed up behind Pilgramshain. Prince Charles of Lorraine, who was encamped in the plain below Hohenfriedberg, had heard the firing, but conceived that it was the attack of the Saxons upon Striegau. Suddenly he found that the whole Prussian army was upon him, and was surprised by an attack on both flanks almost at the same moment. In the midst of the confusion his wings were compelled to fall back, and, at this critical instant, a corps of Prussian cavalry, which had been kept in reserve, passing through their own infantry, fell with irresistible impulse on the Austrians. These fought long, but at length, after six consecutive attacks, they drove back the Austrian cavalry towards Hohenfriedberg. Prince Charles made hasty dispositions, and ordered his troops to advance, but their opponents did not allow them time to form. Posted between the water of Striegau and the wood of Rohnstock, the Prussians fell upon them, and they gave way after a brave resistance and retired to Guntersdorf. The Prussian right wing was now brought up to attack the left flank of the Austrians, to effect which it had to make its way through the coppices and marshes of Rohnstock, and in doing this General Kyau crossed the Striegau by a bridge, which broke down under him after ten squadrons were over. Seeing this, the Austrian cavalry made a furious charge against them; but Zieten commanding twenty squadrons of reserve had discovered a shallow ford for crossing the stream, and came up opportunely to General Kyau's assistance. He was shortly followed by Nassau with the rest of the Prussian horse, who put the whole Austrian cavalry to flight. The Austrian infantry, to the number of seven regiments, were now in the act of retiring, the two wings having left the centre behind them, when the dragoon regiment of Bayreuth, headed by General Gessler, dashed upon them and made terrible slaughter, taking 2500 prisoners and four pieces of cannon. The King determined to show his gratitude to this gallant corps. Gessler was made a count; Chazot, a major of the regiment, had a coat of arms given him with the name of Hohenfriedberg; and to the regiment was conceded the privilege and right to beat the Cuirassiers' march with kettle-drums. After the battle the King remarked "that the world reposes not more safely on the shoulders of Atlas than Prussia on such an army."

Among the Austrian officers taken prisoners in this engagement

was General von Berlichingen. Instead of resigning himself to his fate, he vented his chagrin in execrations and abuse of the hussar who had taken him prisoner. The hussar endured them for a time, but at length losing all patience, he gave the General so violent a blow upon his head that his hat and wig flew off. The prisoner was brought to the King, and complained of this, when the hussar was sent for. The man, without waiting to be accused, related the whole affair, concluding with, "And I tell your Majesty beforehand, that if any other man serves me so, I will cut him to pieces." "You see," said Frederick, turning to the General, "my hussars won't stand jokes."

All Europe, which had hitherto looked upon Prince Charles of Lorraine as the hero of the age, was astonished at his Prussian Majesty's gaining so decisive a victory over him, merely by the superiority of generalship. Indeed it may be truly said that Frederick now for the first time really displayed the abilities of the great general, and on this occasion he showed his political to be at least equal to his military abilities. In the midst of the battle, the Chevalier de la Tour arrived in his camp with the news of the victory of the French at Fontenoy; but he was not again to be cajoled on that side of the account. He dismissed him with this laconic letter to his master, "I have paid at Hohenfriedberg the bill which you drew upon me at Fontenoy." "The victory of Fontenoy," he declared, "was of no more advantage to him than a victory on the banks of the Scamander or the capture of Pekin." Before the battle he had slighted the representations of the English ambassador who could have mediated a peace between Austria and Prussia; but the loss of the battle to the former was alarming for the court of Hanover, and the King now very readily deferred to his uncle, and entered into a provisional treaty to restore peace to Europe. The battle of Hohenfriedberg lasted seven hours with great fury; the Austrians lost 4600 killed, and 5300 prisoners, while that of the Prussians did not exceed 2000 men. Four generals, 200 officers, seventy-six colours, four standards, eight pair of kettle-drums, and sixty-six pieces of artillery were the trophies of the day. It must be acknowledged that the surprise was effected by the King in the most masterly way; but the conqueror himself avowed that the Austrians fought with great gallantry and resolution, and conducted their retreat with much ability.

8. CONSEQUENCES OF THE VICTORY.

Prince Charles retired back into Bohemia, followed by the whole Prussian army, and took up his old position between Königsgrätz and Pardubitz, at the confluence of the Adler and the Elbe. The King of Prussia posted himself at Chlumetz, between Ruseck and Divitz, on the former river. In this position the two armies remained for three months, Prince Charles waiting for reinforcements, and Frederick too prudent to attack an almost impregnable camp, and willing to obtain his object by new negotiations for peace; but Maria Theresa was nothing daunted by defeat, and still looked for the recovery of

Silesia. The British Cabinet, however, failed her, and a convention was secretly concluded at Hanover, by which George II. guaranteed to the King of Prussia the possession of Silesia. The aversion of the contending parties was increased by the insulting manner with which Frederick made this peace known to the Queen. Therefore she and her ally, the Elector of Saxony, indignantly rejected the offer of a convention, and peremptorily ordered Prince Charles to risk another battle, although the greater part of the Saxons had been already withdrawn to defend their own country from a Prussian invasion; for no sooner did Frederick foresee the result of his negotiations than he ordered the Prince of Anhalt Dessau, with a strong detachment, to penetrate into the heart of the Saxon territories.

9. THE AUSTRIANS ADVANCE AGAINST THE PRUSSIANS.

The long-expected reinforcements at length reached the Austrians, and enabled their general to draw near the Prussians; but he did not venture to attack his enemy in his strong position, and contented himself with sending out his irregulars to cut off the Prussian communications, interrupted their convoys, and harassed them with continual alarms. At the same time a corps of Hungarians under Nassau having surprised the fortress of Cosel, in Upper Silesia, extended their incursions to Schweidnitz and Breslau, where the Prussian magazines were deposited. Frederick, thus straitened on every side, retreated to Staudentz, after sending 12,000 men to retake Cosel. He was followed by Prince Charles, who advanced to Königshof, and watched a favourable moment for an attack. He laid his design both warily and boldly.

The Prussian army did not at this moment exceed 28,000 men, but they were veterans who held their enemy in little account. At the same time they were so distressed for provisions, that Frederick was at this very time preparing to quit Bohemia, and return by Trautenau into Silesia. It had been perceived that the Prussians designed to evacuate Bohemia, for the King had sent General Katzler with 2000 horse to examine the roads and obtain intelligence; and he had come across an Austrian detachment, but was enabled to hasten back and report the encounter to the King, who perceived that the circumstances were such that he must abandon his position. His design, however, was anticipated by Prince Charles, who, covering his movements with his irregulars, gained the right of the Prussian camp before break of day on the 30th of September, and opened a tremendous cannonade. Consequently, Frederick, when about to advance from his camp in the village of Staudentz, was altogether taken by surprise.

10. BATTLE OF SOBB.

Prince Charles appeared secure of victory, as his troops were much more numerous, being nearly 60,000 men; but they consisted for the most part of new levies and irregular horse, deficient in discipline, and, like all such forces, shamefully tainted with cowardice and love of pillage: while those opposed to him were remarkable for their steadiness and valour, and his rival was his superior, both in skill and activity.

The King, sensible of the danger that would attend a retreat in the face of a larger force, by embarrassed and intricate roads, determined at once to risk a battle. His troops had already been exposed for half an hour, since the break of day, to the fire of twenty-eight pieces of artillery; but now with astonishing rapidity he deployed the whole army in a single line, to present a more imposing front to the enemy, who had been drawn up to oppose him in three lines. The Austrians permitted this disposition to be made without interruption. The Prussian cavalry on the right, under Marshal Buddenbrock, were ordered to commence the engagement with twelve squadrons; and they attacked thirty-five Austrian squadrons, which were disadvantageously posted, drove them back, and threw them into disorder. These, panic-struck with the impetuosity of the charge, could not again be rallied, either by menaces, exhortations, or the example of their generals; and Prince Lobkowitz, after killing three officers for cowardice, was jostled by his own men into a ditch, where he lay disabled with three contusions. The irregulars, instead of attacking the Prussians in flank and rear, did not come up until too late, and the only hussars who did arrive in time, were those under Nadasti and Trenck, who overcame the weak detachment under General Schlichting, and employed themselves during the heat of the action in pillaging the baggage. The Prussian infantry now advanced, and, after three successive repulses, renewed their attack with four fresh battalions, which had come up to their aid, carried the batteries with which the Austrians had opened the battle, and drove back their infantry from height to height—pressing irresistibly forward, until they left but one steep ascent in the centre of the engagement in the hands of the enemy. The wood here rendered the cavalry useless, and they were withdrawn by the King towards Praussnitz. On the height the troops were commanded by Prince Louis of Brunswick, and now the Prussian guard led on by the King's brother-in-law, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, climbed the steep overgrown with wood, and drove the Austrians from it in disorder. The routed Austrians made a last effort to rally upon the heights of the mountains, but the Prussians again pressing forward, forced them to take refuge in the adjoining woods beyond the village of Sorr, from which the battle derives its name. The Austrians lost in this battle 4000 killed and 200 prisoners, with twenty-two pieces of artillery, ten colours, and two standards, while on the side of the Prussians there were 1000 killed and 2000 wounded. Amongst the most distinguished of the former were Major-General Blankensee and Colonel Wedell, who had so heroically disputed with the Austrians the passage of the Elbe on a recent occasion. Here, in the case of the two Princes of Brunswick, was exhibited the lamentable spectacle, not quite uncommon in German wars, of brother fighting against brother. In the present instance it was the younger brother that beat the elder, whilst another of the family, Prince Albert of Brunswick, was killed on the Prussian side. General Schwald, who was near Trautenau, came up on hearing the fire to assist the King, but arrived too late. Frederick candidly acknowledged

that he committed many errors, and attributed the victory no less to the steadiness of his own troops than to the confusion and want of discipline among the enemy. The immediate inconvenience to the victors arising from the loss of all their baggage was soon forgotten in the general joy at the victory. The King had lost the whole of his camp stores and furniture, and could procure neither pen nor ink to communicate the victory to his minister at Breslau; but hastily wrote with a pencil on a small slip of paper, "I have beaten the Austrians, I have taken some prisoners, let the *Te Deum* be performed." When his Majesty was about to sup, an officer had to be sent out to procure some bread, and after a long search a soldier was discovered who had one loaf left: he was offered a ducat for it, which he refused, but carried himself the half of it to the King, who accepted it with gratitude. Frederick seems to have been deeply impressed with the danger from which he had escaped, and is reported to have exclaimed, "Since the Austrians have not been able to beat me this time, they never will beat me." The battle of Sorr left the continuance of the campaign completely at Frederick's discretion. He remained five days an undisputed victor on the field of battle, during which time he ravaged the neighbouring country for supplies, and then set out on the 19th of October for Silesia. His march was considerably impeded by the murderous attacks to which he was exposed in his progress through the narrow defiles of the mountains. Prince Charles of Lorraine had certainly the disgrace of having been beaten by an inferior force, but this was the only disadvantage to him that followed the engagement, for the King of Prussia was after all obliged to retreat out of Bohemia, and the Austrians were altogether relieved from having an army in their dominions. The conqueror, after putting his troops into winter-quarters in Silesia, returned to Berlin, and was received with the greatest rejoicing.

11. DESIGNS OF AUSTRIA AND SAXONY AGAINST BERLIN.

Frederick now resolved to see what advantage he could obtain by negotiating. The Empress-Queen, however, persevered in rejecting all overtures from the King of Prussia, and meditated projects of retaliation and vengeance. Instead of sending her troops into winter-quarters, she formed the bold design of uniting her forces with those of Saxony, and then marching on Berlin to dismember the territories of that formidable rival, who had first broken through the indivisibility of the Austrian succession. She was instigated to this plan by the declaration of the Empress of Russia, that if Frederick invaded the Electorate of Saxony, a corps of Russians should instantly make an irruption into Prussia. It was a plan of Count Bruhl, the Minister of Saxony, that the main army under Prince Charles was to march through Lusatia, while another corps, under General Grüne, detached from the Austrian army on the Rhine, was to attempt to surprise the Prussians at Halle, and there they were both to unite in their march on Berlin. The Swedish Ambassador at Dresden was apprised of this, and he, being a great admirer of Frederick, named it

to Rudenskiöld, the Swedish Ambassador in Berlin, by whom the King was made acquainted that the armies of Austria and Saxony were about to form an immediate junction for the purpose of attacking him in the March of Brandenburg. Frederick did not long ponder on these approaching dangers; but with immediate energy made dispositions to meet the coming foe. The venerable Prince of Dessau was again invested with the command of an army, which was stationed at Halle, with orders to make an incursion into Saxony. A garrison was left in Berlin for its defence, a considerable number of citizens enrolled themselves into a brigade to aid in repelling any sudden assault, and the capital was further put into a condition of defence by trenches and outworks.

12. FREDERICK AGAIN TAKES THE FIELD—AFFAIR AT HENNERSDORF.

Frederick therefore resolved to take the command of his Silesian army, and reached Liegnitz, its head-quarters, on the 15th of November. To deceive the Austrians, who were penetrating into Lusatia, he gave out that he was alarmed for the safety of his own territories, and intended to return with his army in order to cover them. He affected to have no thoughts of an incursion into Saxony, and pretended that his only object was to get to Berlin, by way of Crossen, before Charles could arrive there from Lusatia. In the mean while, he collected all his disposable troops, and summoned General Nassau from Upper Silesia to Landshut, to cover the frontier there. Prince Charles of Lorraine completely fell into the snare, and Frederick entered Lusatia altogether unexpectedly on the 23rd of November, having crossed the Queiss near Naumburg, and pushed on rapidly towards Görlitz, to which place the Austrians had already advanced. At Katholisch-Hennersdorf he fell in with their advanced guard. The King himself led the column, preceded by Zieten with his hussars; but these so much outmarched the infantry that they came unsupported on a Saxe-Gotha regiment in the village, commanded by their Prince in person, who received them with a smart fire. Zieten, undaunted by this unexpected reception, dashed with four squadrons into Hennersdorf, and sent other six squadrons to its two extremities, sending back to the King instant tidings of his dangerous situation. The cavalry laid about them so effectually that the opposing regiment was cut to pieces, and the Prince and about fifty men alone escaped. This affair, though in reality of little importance, so paralyzed the Austrian forces, that they retired from place to place without any settled plan. Görlitz, one of their magazines, was obliged to surrender to Frederick on the 25th of November, as well as Zittau, where the Austrian rear-guard, with all their baggage, was posted and taken. In a very short space of time the whole of Lusatia was in the hands of the Prussians, and the Austrians had to fall back on Bohemia with the loss of 5000 men. Saxony was panic-struck, and General Grüne's corps, which had just arrived on the frontiers of Brandenburg, was recalled with all haste to the main Saxon army. Frederick now entered Leipsic, and laid the Electorate under contribution. Augustus, King of Poland and Elector, was obliged to

quit Dresden and take refuge at Prague, and the war was carried on with increased vigour. Frederick entered Leipsic on the 30th of November, and on the 6th of December he reached Meissen. The Prince of Lorraine again evacuated Bohemia, and formed a junction with the Saxons in the neighbourhood of Dresden, which city the Prince of Dessau, on the 15th of December, marched to attack, having driven the Saxons before him on every side.

13. BATTLE OF KESSELSDOEF—PEACE OF DRESDEN.

On this alarming information, the Empress-Queen, whom her own disasters could not affect, and whom no enemies could intimidate, was softened by the misfortunes of her ally. Frederick was at Meissen, and had occupied both sides of the Elbe with his army, when he received a letter from the Saxon Ministry, consenting to enter into terms, and informing him of Maria Theresa's wish for peace; but whilst he was reading it, the thunder of a furious cannonade announced to him that the battle had begun between the Prince of Dessau and the Saxons. The latter under Rutowski were posted in an admirable position near Kesselsdorf. The left wing rested on that village, strongly defended by a powerful battery. Their other wing was posted on the edge of a precipice overhanging the Elbe, whose heights covered with snow and ice appeared inaccessible. To attack under these circumstances was a daring act, and the aged warrior who attempted it was about to crown his brilliant career of half a century with this glorious exploit. The dispositions of the Prince were made with the most perfect coolness and indifference. He offered up a short prayer on this occasion, which is recorded:—"Heavenly Father, I pray Thee graciously to aid me this day, but if Thou shouldst not be so disposed, at least give not Thy aid to these scoundrels, my enemies: but leave them to the issue." It was about two in the afternoon, when the Prince of Anhalt advanced to the attack, and as he soon perceived that victory depended on the possession of the village, he drew up his troops in a direction parallel to the enemy, and gave the signal for the assault. The Saxon position was garnished with 80 guns. Twice were the attacking forces beaten back by showers of grape, and forced to retire. At this moment a Saxon General inconsiderately ordered his men to pursue. The Saxons advanced, but at the same moment they received an overwhelming shock from a regiment of Prussian dragoons, under Bonia, who instantly bore down upon them and cut them in pieces. The village of Kesselsdorf was speedily seized by the infantry, the battery that defended it taken, and a general rout ensued. The Prussian left wing, under Prince Maurice of Nassau, now pressed forward against the enemy's right, overcame all the difficulties of the ground, and escalated the precipice by a dangerous path, notwithstanding the ice and snow: here also the foe was put to flight. Count Rutowski, who commanded, fled with the remnant of the routed army into Dresden, just as the Prince of Lorraine was mustering the Austrian forces, who tried to stay the fugitives, that they might make a joint attack upon the Prussians the following day. But the Saxons were so

disheartened they would listen to nothing, but to retire and fall back upon the Bohemian frontier, leaving Dresden to its fate. Accordingly on the 16th of December, the day after the battle, Frederick with his army joined that of the Prince of Anhalt, and entered Dresden, having previously visited the field of battle, and seen with astonishment the almost miraculous successes of the Prince of Dessau and his forces. An Austrian ambassador, Count Harrack, had already arrived in the town to commence negotiations. His Prussian Majesty now proved himself as much a gentleman as he was a hero. He approached the royal family with respect, and studiously endeavoured to conceal from them the manner of a conqueror. He left them the palace guard, and every honorary distinction, and openly declared that he had no intention to avail himself of the means which fortune had put into his hands to revenge himself for the perfidy and intrigues of the Saxon Minister, Bruhl. He exacted, it is true, heavy contributions: but King Augustus had no longer any option but to yield to all that was demanded. Still the treaty to which he submitted was most moderate, and deviated in no respect from that which had been stipulated by the convention of Hanover. The negotiations accordingly progressed with such expedition that a peace was concluded on the 25th of December. This peace, called the peace of Dresden, confirmed to Prussia the possession of Silesia and Glatz; and, on the other hand, Frederick promised to evacuate Saxony, and to acknowledge the election of the Grand Duke to the imperial purple.

Frederick entered Berlin in great triumph on the 28th of December, the city guards presented arms, the trumpets flourished, and the people shouted for the first time, "Long live Frederick the Great;" and thus terminated the second war, which had lasted sixteen months with great exasperation on both sides.

14. WAR IN ITALY.

The Italian campaign of 1745, in boldness of design and rapidity of execution, scarcely finds a parallel in military history, and was most unpropitious to the Queen of Hungary and King of Sardinia. The experience of preceding years had taught the Bourbon Courts that all attempts to carry their arms across the Alps would be fruitless, unless they could secure a stable footing in the dominions of some Italian state on the other side, to counteract the power of their adversary, who had the entire command of the passes between Germany and Italy, by means of which reinforcements could be continually drafted to the scene of action. Accordingly they availed themselves of the jealousy and alarm excited at Genoa, by the transfer of Finale to the King of Sardinia, to engage that republic on their side. The plan was to unite the two armies which had wintered on the distant frontiers of Naples and Provence, in the vicinity of Genoa, where they were to be joined by 10,000 auxiliaries on the part of the republic. Charles Emanuel was sensible of the terrible consequences to himself, should the Genoese declare openly for the house of Bourbon, and sent General Pall-

vicini, a man of address and abilities, to renounce his pretensions to Finale, while Admiral Rowley, with a British fleet, hovered on their coasts. In spite of all this, nevertheless, the treaty of Aranjuez was concluded between France, Spain, and Genoa.

After surmounting amazing difficulties, and making the most arduous and astonishing marches, the army commanded by Don Philip, who was accompanied by the French General Maillebois, and that commanded by Count de Gages, effected their junction on the 14th of June near Genoa, when their united forces, now under Don Philip, amounted to 78,000 men. All that the King of Sardinia could do under these circumstances, was to make the best dispositions to defend the Milanese, the Parmesan, and the Pisanine; but the whole disposable force under the King and Count Schulenburg, the successor of Lobkowitz, did not amount to above 45,000 men. Count Gages with 30,000 men was to be opposed to Schulenburg, and took possession of Serravalle, on the Scrivia; then advancing towards Alessandria he obliged the Austrians to retire under the cannon of Tortona. Don Philip made himself master of Acqui, so that the King of Sardinia, with the Austrian General, Count Schulenburg, had to retreat behind the Tanaro. On the 21st of July the strong citadel of Tortona was taken by the Spaniards, which opened the way to the occupation of Parma and Placentia. The combined army of French, Spanish, Neapolitans, and Genoese being now masters of an extensive tract with all the principal towns south of the Po, they readily effected a passage near the confluence of the Ticino, and with a detachment surprised Pavia. The Austrians, fearful for the Milanese, separated accordingly from the Sardinian troops. The Bourbon force seeing this, suddenly reunited, gained the Tanaro by a rapid movement on the night of the 27th of September, forded it in three columns, although the water reached to the very necks of the soldiers, fell upon the unsuspecting and unprepared Sardinians, broke their cavalry in the first charge, and drove the enemy in dismay and confusion to Valenza. Charles Emanuel fled to Casale, where he reassembled his broken army, in order to save it from utter ruin. The confederate armies still advanced, drove the King back and took Trino and Verua, which last place lay but twenty miles from his capital: fearful now that this might be bombarded he hastened thither, withdrew his forces under its cannon, and ordered the pavement of the city to be taken up. Maillebois, on his side, penetrated into the Milanese, and by the month of October the territories of the house of Austria in Italy were wholly subdued. The whole of Lombardy being thus open, Don Philip made a triumphant entry into Milan on the 20th of December, fondly hoping that he had secured for himself an Italian kingdom, as his brother, Don Carlos, had done at Naples. The Austrian garrison, however, still maintained the citadel of Milan and the fortress of Mantua.

15. WAR IN GERMANY.

On the 13th of September Francis, Duke of Lorraine, husband of Maria Theresa, became Emperor of Germany. Before the election

of the Emperor could be effected, the Queen of Hungary was obliged to raise an army under the Duke d'Ahremberg, which consisted of 50,000 Austrians and Hanoverians, to oblige the French to remove from the neighbourhood of Frankfort. These troops had at first some advantage over Maillebois, who commanded the French army; but the latter, receiving reinforcements, passed the Maine, and obliged the confederates to retire behind the Lahn. The command was then given to Batthyani, who was reinforced from Marshal Traun's army, and in turn obliged the Prince of Conti, who had succeeded Maillebois, to repass the Rhine. The Austrian army kept the Prince of Conti in check on the banks of the Rhine for the rest of the year. But the draughts continually made upon the French force to strengthen their army in Flanders, did not enable it to impede the Diet in its election.

16. NAVAL WAR.

The naval transactions of this year were opened by an affair that occasioned a great deal of conversation at the time. An English privateer, called the "Mars," had been captured on the 4th of January, in latitude 48°, by two French men-of-war, the "Florissant," and another, of 70 guns each, conveying twenty sail of merchantmen. On the 6th they were sighted by four British men-of-war, the "Captain," 70, the "Hampton Court," 70, the "Dreadnought," 60, and the "Sunderland," 60, under Commodore Griffin, who immediately gave chase. The French officer in charge of the "Mars" judiciously bore away to leeward, in order to draw off some of the ships in pursuit of him; and this he effected, as the Commodore chased and recaptured him, but did not afterwards return to the fleet. On the 6th, the "Sunderland" lost her main-topmast in coming up, by which accident she fell astern. But the "Dreadnought" and the "Hampton Court" reached the French convoy by sunset, and all that night and the next day these kept on their way, closely followed by the two English ships. But when the second evening arrived, the "Dreadnought" and the "Hampton Court" had disappeared. Captain Mostyn, of the "Hampton Court," was brought to a court-martial for this unaccountable proceeding, but he was acquitted. The service, however, was dissatisfied with him, and though he lived to be again employed and to become a vice-admiral, yet he continually had to endure the annoyance of such remarks as, "All's well, there is no Frenchman in the way."

Commodore Barnet, in the East Indies, made prizes of several French ships richly laden, and Commodore Townshend, in the latitude of Martinique, took about thirty merchant ships belonging to the enemy, under convoy of four ships of war, two of which were destroyed. The English privateers likewise met with uncommon success. Commodore Knowles, on the 21st of February, came up with two French ships, "Le Bourbon," and "La Charité," and took them both: they had on board Count Fitz-James, and Major-General la Proute, with about 600 men, and a quantity of saddlery and ammunition.

In the month of April, Admiral Rowley with his cruisers in the

Mediterranean captured and destroyed twenty-five of the enemy's vessels, some of them of great value. In the latter end of September, he detached Commodore Cowper, in the "Stirling Castle," to bombard Genoa, but the city had received some additional fortifications on the side of the sea, so that the British bombs could not reach it to do any considerable damage. Finally, the great bone of contention, felt the force of his resentment, and Savona St. Remo was almost laid in ashes. He also much distressed the Genoese commerce by many captures, and next proceeded to Corsica, where he bombarded the city and castle of Bastia, and compelled the Marquis Mari, who commanded a garrison of 600 men therein, to abandon it and retire to Calvi, by which almost the whole island was lost to the Genoese.

17. REDUCTION OF CAPE BRETON.

But the most important achievement in which the British navy took part was the conquest of Louisburg, on the island of Cape Breton, in North America, a place of such consequence, that it had been called the Dunkirk of America, and the French had fortified it at a prodigious expense. The scheme of reducing this fortress was planned in Boston, and recommended by the local government and its General Assembly. The British Government afforded its assistance to the enterprise, and sent instructions to Commodore Warren, stationed off the Leeward Islands, to sail for the northern parts of America, and co-operate with the forces of New England in this expedition. Early in the spring, about 4000 volunteers assembled at Boston, where they were reinforced by nearly 1000 marines and others, making in all 6000 men. They chose for their commander a Mr. Pepperell, a trader of Piscataqua, whose influence was extensive in that country. He was a man of little or no education, and utterly unacquainted with the science of arms; but his courage and general capacity supplied the place of military skill. On the 25th of April, Warren, with a squadron of four ships of war, his own flag in the "Superb," 60, with the "Launceston," 40, the "Eltham," 40, and the "Mermaid," 40, the troops being embarked in transport, sailed forthwith, and landed with very slight loss at Gubaron Bay, four miles from Louisburg, on the 30th of April. The garrison consisted of 3000 regulars, under the command of Monsieur Chambon, and the port was fortified with a grand battery of thirty-five 42-pounders, a circular battery of sixteen 24-pounders, and the island battery of thirty-four 42-pounders, while there were sixty-four guns and ten mortars mounted within the place. The enemy abandoned the grand battery, which was detached from the town, and the immediate seizure of it contributed in a great measure to the success of the enterprise, for it enabled the besiegers to make the guns of it serviceable against the town. While the American troops with 800 marines proceeded to carry on their approaches by land, the squadron blockaded the place by sea, in such a manner that no succours could be introduced. A French ship of the line, the "Vigilante," 60 guns, deeply laden with provisions and military stores, and some smaller vessels destined for the relief of the garrison, were intercepted, and taken by the British cruisers. The siege was

carried on by the engineers and officers of the navy and marines, under Commodore Warren, one of the bravest and best officers in the British service. After forty-nine days of open trenches, the town was considerably damaged by the bombs and bullets of the besiegers, and the garrison despairing of relief, the Governor capitulated on the 15th of June, when the town and the whole island of Cape Breton were compelled to surrender to the British arms. A few days afterwards, two French East India ships, and another from Peru laden with treasure, in ignorance of the capture of Louisbourg, sailed into the harbour, and were taken by the English squadron, now reinforced by the "Princess Mary," 60, the "Hector," 40, and the "Lark," 40. Though the siege had lasted forty-nine days, yet the loss of the besiegers was not above 100 men, while the besieged had about 240 men killed and wounded.

18. REBELLION IN SCOTLAND

While the continent of Europe and the isles of the sea were thus exposed to the ravages of war, and subjected to many vicissitudes of fortune, Great Britain, in her own territories, suffered a most dangerous internal convulsion. The battle of Fontenoy and the other reverses that she had experienced in Flanders, had been made the most of by the French, who seldom fail to exaggerate their successes. An army cut to pieces, a nation in despair, and the fast succeeding reverses of all that were in alliance with, or were likely to assist, King George in the hour of need, induced Charles Edward, son of the Chevalier de St. George, to form the ambitious hope of ascending the throne of his ancestors. Representations equally false and illusory were made by many adventurers, who, having nothing to lose, are always ready for any desperate enterprise. Charles was at the seat of the young Duke de Bouillon, near Evreux, in Normandy, when he heard of the battle of Fontenoy, and immediately set off for Paris to get assistance and raise money. He found the French Ministry, whose great object was the conquest of Flanders, ready enough to encourage him, by flattering promises and false representations, to any attempt that might recall the British troops from that country; but they were averse to any open or decided proceeding, which might alarm some of their Protestant allies, especially the King of Prussia, who might be offended at any thing like countenance and support to the Roman Catholic party in Great Britain. On the 12th of June the young Prince for the first time revealed the design in his breast to his father at Rome; but neither to the King nor to the French Ministry did Charles give any intimation of any intended enterprise, lest he might have an embargo laid upon him. Through two merchants of Nantes, named Rutledge and Walsh, he obtained the aid of a French man-of-war, called the "Elizabeth," of 67 guns, to accompany him. He had sent agents to demand succour from Spain, but in vain, for the King had no money or troops to spare in the adventure; nor could the Prince obtain from his father more than such a credit as he possessed with some Irish merchants on the Continent, and the permission to pawn his jewels. At length

he borrowed 180,000 livres from two of his adherents, and by this means he obtained the "Dontelle," a fast-sailing brig of 18 guns, which had recently been employed as a privateer against the English. Charles Edward had also provided from the same source about 1500 fusées, 1800 broadswords, twenty small field-pieces, and powder, ball, and flint; these were all for the most part embarked on board the "Elizabeth." The money that he carried with him was less than 4000 louis d'or, or about 3000*l.* sterling. He wrote letters to his friends in Scotland, which occasioned equal surprise and alarm, assuring them that he would be with them by the end of June. Over and over again had the Highlanders distinctly given the Stuart princes to understand that their coming would be useless and desperate unless they brought with them a support of disciplined troops, a considerable stand of arms, and money. All except the Duke of Perth condemned his project, and wrote in return to dissuade him from his enterprise; but it was too late, the "Dontelle" had gone round to the mouth of the Loire, and Prince Charles, and the gentlemen who had made up their minds to accompany him, went by different routes to Nantes, which was the place they were appointed to meet at. The names of his principal adherents were the Marquis of Tullibardine, Sir Thomas Sheridan, Sir John Macdonald, and a few Irish and Scotch adventurers, with whom he finally embarked at seven in the evening of the 2nd of July, at Port St. Nazaire, but they were detained at the island of Belleisle until the 13th, for the arrival of the "Elizabeth." The Prince wore (as a disguise) the habit of a student of the Scots College; and the better to conceal himself let his beard grow, so that his person was not known to the crew. On the 14th the two ships sailed together, Charles suffering much from sea-sickness. The fourth day of the voyage, after leaving Belleisle on the 9th of July, the adventurers fell in with a British man-of-war, of 58 guns, called the "Lion," commanded by Captain Brett, the same officer who, in Anson's expedition, had stormed Paitan. As soon as the wind permitted, Brett engaged the two ships. The "Dontelle," in which was Mr. Walsh as well as the Prince, hauled off, and pursued her course. Charles had earnestly demanded to share the engagement, but Walsh feeling the magnitude of his charge, exerted his authority as owner of the vessel and steadily refused, saying at last, that if the Prince insisted any more, he would order him down to the cabin. The "Elizabeth" was now left to sustain the combat single-handed, which she did gallantly, and after a long and bloody engagement for six hours, both ships equally disabled, parted company. Forty-five of the crew of the "Lion" were killed, and 107 wounded, amongst whom were Captain Brett, his two lieutenants, and the master, who lost his arm; and the ship was so shattered that she floated like a wreck on the water, and was unable to pursue the "Elizabeth," which returned safely to Brest, having lost her captain and sixty-four men killed, and 186 dangerously wounded, and being herself in such a disabled condition that the French captain thought it expedient to return to his own coast. This disaster was a great misfortune to Charles, as

he had on board the "Elizabeth," besides a great quantity of arms about 100 able officers, who had embarked on this expedition Charles Edward continued his course in the brig; but two days after the parting of the two ships, the "Dontelle" was pursued off the south end of the Long Island by an English ship of superior force. She escaped, however, owing to her sailing faster, and was rapidly wafted amongst the Western Islands. After about a fortnight's voyage the brig approached the little island of Erisca, situated between Barra and South Uist, in the Hebrides. As they neared the rocky shore, an eagle, no uncommon sight in those quarters, hovered round the ship. "See," said Lord Tullibardine, "the king of birds is come to welcome your Royal Highness to old Scotland."

19. PRINCE CHARLES LANDS AND RAISES HIS STANDARD.

Charles and his followers landed and passed the night on shore, where they learned that this cluster of islands belonged to Macdonald of Clanronald, a young chief, attached to the Jacobite cause, but who was then absent, on the main land. Charles hearing this, weighed anchor and glided away from the islands to the main land, landing at Moidart on the 25th of July. Seven persons came on shore with him, who were afterwards designated "The Seven Men of Moidart." The English Governor of Fort Augustus having notice of the Prince's landing, sent off on the 16th of August two companies, commanded by Captain Scott, as a reinforcement to the advanced post at Fort William. It was upon this detachment that the Highland broadsword was first drawn. The soldiers had to pass for thirty miles through part of the country of Glengarry and Keppoch, in the midst of lakes, mountains, and torrents. The troops had marched for twenty miles without molestation, when suddenly in the narrow ravine of High Bridge, they found themselves beset by a handful of Keppoch's Highlanders, commanded by Major Donald Macdonald. Assailed by a destructive fire, and unable to retaliate on a foe they could not see, these new-raised soldiers began a retreat, but more men of Lochiel coming up, and the strength and ammunition of the regulars being exhausted, they, with their officers, were compelled to surrender, after an obstinate dispute in which five or six were killed, and Captain Scott with many others wounded. The Highlanders were exceedingly elated with this their first essay, and the success, though small in itself, served in no slight degree to animate the Prince to raise his standard. The 19th of August was the day fixed for this ceremony, on which day the Marquis of Tullibardine, tottering with age and infirmity, unfurled the banner, as the highest in rank, at Glenfinnan. The colours were of white, blue, and red silk, of immense size, having in the centre the celebrated motto, *Tandem triumphans*. The force collected round it consisted of 1500 or 1600 men. Charles brought the prisoners with him, and in releasing Captain Scott on his parole, told him to go to his general, describe to him what he had seen, and tell him that he was coming to give him battle.

On the very day that the rebel standard was unfurled at Glen-
VOL. II. G

finnan, Sir John Cope, Commander-in-Chief for Scotland, put himself at the head of his troops, which had for some time been drawing together near Stirling. The King was absent in Hapover; but the Lords of the Regency issued a proclamation, offering a reward of 30,000*l.* to any one who would seize and secure the Pretender's son. Cope was completely in the dark as to the force of the insurgents, or the whereabouts of Prince Charles. Having, however, collected all the men he could, Sir John found himself at the head of no more than 1500 foot and two regiments of dragoons, for the whole force in Scotland under his command at this time, exclusive of garrisons, fell short of 3000 men. On the 20th of August Cope, eager to march and quell the rising insurrection in the bud, quitted Stirling, leaving behind him the dragoons, who he thought would be unserviceable and difficult to subsist amongst the mountains. On the selfsame 20th of August the Prince began his march southward, O'Sullivan, an Irish officer, acting as quartermaster-general. Both sides numbered nearly the same. Cope directed his march on Fort Augustus as a central point, from which he hoped to strike a decisive blow; as he advanced, he met on the 25th the officer who had witnessed the raising of the standard of the Stuarts at Glenfinnan. The Captain reported that he had met on his road several parties going to join the Prince, and that it was rumoured at Dalwhinnie that they were 3000 strong. On arriving at this place, the General found the pass of Corryarrach, that lay between him and Fort Augustus, already in possession of the insurgents. This pass was known to the country people by the name of the Devil's Staircase, and afforded a most excellent position for defence. Charles had accordingly made a forced march in order to occupy it, burning and destroying all encumbrances which could impede his progress. Thus, early on the 27th, he stood on the north side of Corryarrach; and it is recorded that as he put on his new Highland brogues that morning, he exclaimed with delight, "Before these are unloosed, I shall be up with Mr. Cope." Duncan Forbes, who knew the ground well, had warned General Cope to beware of Corryarrach; and the council of war which was called, thinking that to take another way northwards would be to fulfil equally the instructions, recommended the General to give up that route and strike aside for Inverness and Fort George. The rebels heard with astonishment that Cope was off in that direction, leaving the capital and southern parts of North Britain wholly exposed to their incursion. The Highlanders longed to rush down from the heights of the pass and give battle to the King's troops; but the chiefs thought it far better to let Cope go his way; and that they should then strike into the Lowlands and advance upon Stirling and Edinburgh. While, therefore, Sir John proceeded by forced marches to Inverness, where he arrived on the 29th, the insurgents entered the vale of Athol by the mountains of Badenoch, and on the 30th reached Blair Castle, whence the Whig Duke of Athol fled at their approach, and Tullibardine and his brother taking possession, received the Prince in his paternal halls. Still marching onwards, the vanguard of the army arrived at Perth on

the 3rd of September, and on the 4th the Prince made his public entry into that city on horseback, amidst loud acclamations of welcome. The Chevalier de St. George was there proclaimed King of Great Britain. On the day Charles entered Perth he had only one louis d'or left out of the 4000 he had brought with him. On the 11th of September the Prince left the city, his army strengthened by about 200 men brought by the Duke of Perth, and by a handful of Lowland recruits. He had received information that Cope had found out his error on reaching Inverness, and was now marching to Aberdeen with the intention of embarking at that port, and returning with all the speed the winds and waves would permit, for the defence of the capital. On hearing these tidings, Charles formed his plans to forestal his enemy's advance upon Edinburgh by a movement of his own. On the 12th of September he pushed forward, and on the 13th proceeded to the fords of Frew, about eight miles above Stirling, since the army could not cross the Frith of Forth, where several of the King's ships were stationed, nor yet by the bridge under the cannon of the castle; but at the fords near Frew, the river being low at this season, they crossed without difficulty, notwithstanding the dragoons that Cope had left behind him at Stirling town, and who retired before them to Leith. In passing the Forth, Charles may be said to have passed his Rubicon, as he had left the Highlands behind him, and entered the low country prepared to meet his fate.

The insurgent army, with the Prince at its head, now passed over the plain of Bannockburn, and on the 14th halted at Falkirk. The Earl of Kilmarnock received him as his sovereign, and apprised him of the intention of Colonel Gardiner to dispute the passage of Linlithgow Bridge. The Prince, hoping to surprise him, sent 1000 Highlanders forward, under the command of Lord George Murray, but finding the dragoons had decamped, they quietly took possession of the town and its ancient palace, and pushed forward their advance to Kirkliston, eight miles from Edinburgh. Transports had been dispatched from the Firth on the 10th of September to fetch Sir John Cope and his men from Aberdeen; and the citizens of the capital were agitated between the hopes and fears of contending parties, and kept constantly looking to the vanes and weathercocks, conscious how much their destiny hung suspended on the winds; for the capital was in a very defenceless state except the castle, secure in its inaccessible position, and with a sufficient garrison under General Guest, an intrepid veteran. Around the town some slight and incomplete fortifications had been thrown up; but within, for a garrison, the only force consisted of the town guard, the "Edinburgh Regiment,"—a very indifferent corps, which had only been levied and embodied a week before,—and a few volunteers whose number never amounted to 500. All these forces were under the command of the Lord Provost, Archibald Stewart. General Guest proposed that these regiments with the dragoons, which had retired before the rebels at Linlithgow, should go out and meet the Highlanders on their way to the city. In the enthusiasm of the moment the volunteers consented

to do so; and to collect them together the fire-bell, an ominous signal, began to toll in the midst of divine service, for it was Sunday the 15th of September. The congregations poured forth out of the churches into the streets, and at the sight of the warlike preparations the female friends and relatives of the volunteers were filled with consternation, and clung round the objects of their tenderness with tears and entreaties to them to consult their precious safety. The effect of these exhortations was soon apparent; man after man dropped off, so that when the commander passed the gates and looked about him, he found only a dozen or two in his train. On this occasion, however, the citizen soldiers were not shamed by any superiority in the regular troops. Brigadier Fowkes had been dispatched from London to assume the command, and in the course of that same afternoon had landed at Leith. Early on Monday morning the dragoons and the town guard were drawn up at the Colt Bridge by their new chief. Here they were reconnoitred by a party of mounted gentlemen from the Highland army, who, as they rode up, discharged their pistols in the usual manner of skirmishers. Immediately the whole body of cavalry were seized with an unaccountable panic, and took to flight; no sense of honour, no respect to orders could arrest them, and they never halted until they reached Prestonpans, distant about six miles, where were the house and grounds of Colonel Gardiner, their commander. Even here they did not remain long, for an alarm coming in during the night that the Highlanders were on their march to attack them, they instantly mounted their horses and resumed the race, never stopping until they reached the shore of Dundee. This flight was popularly called "The Canter of Colt Brigg," and was one of the most disgraceful and unaccountable panics that ever afflicted regular troops.

Six or seven hundred men, however, still mounted guard at the gates of the capital, but the Prince had contrived to send in a message to the town, to acquaint the authorities that if they would admit him peaceably all would be well, but otherwise they must make up their minds to the consequences. In the course of the day a letter was sent to the Lord Provost, signed Charles, P.R., which he refused to read, but after a confused debate it ended in a resolution to send a deputation to the Prince, entreating a suspension of hostilities and time for fuller deliberation. The messengers had scarcely taken their departure when intelligence arrived of General Cope and his transports having been seen off Dunbar, and of his intention to land and march with all speed to the capital. On receiving this news, the first intention of the town council was to recall their deputies, but they were already at Greysmill, a place within two miles of the city, where Charles was now quartered; and their friends feared that if they attempted resistance their hostages, now in the hands of Charles, might be hanged. However, this deputation returned about ten o'clock at night with the answer, which was very peremptory. A written paper signed by John Murray, of Broughton, imported that his Royal Highness considered the manifesto of his father, the King, a sufficient security, and he demanded to be received into the city as

his son and representative. He expected a positive reply to this summons before two o'clock in the morning. Thus pressed for time, the bewildered magistrates could think of no better expedient than to send a second deputation to Greysmill, with renewed entreaties for delay. This deputation the Prince refused to admit to his presence; and about four in the morning they were returning with heavy hearts through the Canongate, a suburb separated from the town by walls and a strong gate called the Nether Bow, when upon this being opened to admit the hackney-coach which had brought back the deputies, Cameron of Lochiel, who with some 500 of his clan had been lying in ambush with a barrel of powder to blow up the gate, rushed in, overpowered and seized the guard, and were at once masters of the city.

20. THE REBELS TAKE POSSESSION OF EDINBURGH.

Prince Charles put himself in motion about ten o'clock on the 17th, to take possession of the palace of his ancestors. To avoid the fire of the castle, he marched by Duddingston, entered the King's Park by a breach which had been made in the wall, and halted his men in the hollow, under Arthur's Seat, between the hills, thus approaching Holyrood by the Duke's Walk, so named after his grandfather, James II. Charles's whole force did not exceed 2000 men, and they had no artillery of any sort, except a small iron gun, which for want of a carriage was laid on a cart. The men were armed with every description of weapon, some with firelocks of all sorts and sizes, some with Highland broadswords, and French swords, some without any, while others had only scythes and pitchforks; nevertheless, they had a bold and imposing aspect. Charles wore the Highland dress with a blue bonnet on his head, and on his breast the order of St. Andrew. He began his march on foot, but the crowd that pressed round him almost threw him down, and he therefore mounted a charger, having on his right, the Duke of Perth, and on his left, Lord Elcho. At noon, the heralds, arrayed in their antique dresses, were compelled to assemble at the Old Cross to proclaim King James VIII., and to read the royal declaration and commission of regency.

21. THE ROYAL ARMY LANDS AT DUNBAR.

While they were thus occupied, Sir John Cope was landing his troops, artillery, and stores at Dunbar—an operation that was not completed until the morning of the 18th, when it was resolved to march instantly upon Edinburgh. On the 19th, Cope left Dunbar with his little army, which made a great show with its cavalry, artillery, and long train of baggage-waggons, and on the following morning the General continued his march; but when he came near Haddington, he suddenly quitted the high road, on account of the defiles and enclosures near it, where cavalry could not act, and took the lower road by St. Germain's and Seaton. Charles had not been successful in inducing the burghers of Edinburgh to enlist in his service; nor was he joined during the single day he had remained at the capital with more than a reinforcement of some 500 of the

Clan Maclaghlan; nevertheless, the Prince announced his intention to lead his men forward against Sir John Cope, and to give him battle—a courageous measure, which obtained the consent of all his officers. On Thursday the 19th, he and his troops lay on their arms at the village of Duddingston, and early on the morning of the 20th, Charles put himself at the head of his Highlanders, who followed him in a single narrow column with joyous anticipations of victory. The cavalry scarcely amounted to fifty, and they had only a single iron gun, called by the Highlanders, “The musket’s mother,” which was fired as a signal of march, but was useless for any other military purpose. The Highland army crossed the bridge at Musselburgh, and then struck away over the hills to the right, leaving the post road altogether. In the afternoon they reached Carberry Hill (rendered memorable as the spot where Queen Mary was led captive by her insurgent subjects), and then they came in full sight of the King’s army. Cope had taken up his position on the plain near the town of Prestonpans, betwixt Colonel Gardiner’s house and Port Seaton, and had sent forward parties to reconnoitre, only looking for the insurgents to come by the road and open country. But when he suddenly saw them appear on the ridge to the south-west, he immediately changed his front, and re-formed his army—his right leading on Gardiner’s park wall, and the village of Preston, while at some distance from his left was Seaton House and the sea, and a little in his rear lay the village of Prestonpans. When the royal troops first perceived the insurgents, they set up a loud shout of defiance, which was promptly answered by a Highland yell. The two armies were less than a mile apart, the Prince occupying the ridge in front of the little village of Tranent; but between them and the King’s forces was a swamp or morass, cut by hedges, dry stone dykes, and willow trees; and close in front of the regular troops was a ditch with a thick strong hedge. The Highlanders, impatient to be led forward, were with difficulty restrained by any authority; but Ker of Gradon, having examined the ground with great care, assured the Prince that the morass was deep and difficult, and could not be passed to attack the English in front, without risking the loss of the whole army. Both forces, therefore, lay inactive the rest of the day, except that Cope fired a few cannon-shot, and dislodged a party of insurgents from the churchyard at Tranent. In the night some Highlanders deserted from Cope’s army, and one of them, a Jacobite gentleman of the neighbourhood, named Robert Anderson, undertook to show the Prince’s army a pass across the morass, where they might cross without being exposed to the enemy’s fire, or being seen by them. Lord Nairne had been dispatched to the westward to watch if Cope should march off towards Edinburgh: this, however, he seemed to have no intention of doing, as the night was dark and cold, and he had settled himself at comfortable quarters at Cockenzie, thus damping the spirits of his men by remaining altogether on the defensive.

Charles, after partaking of a homely repast at the little village inn of Tranent, lay in a field of peas that had been lately reaped, and one

of the sheafs formed his pillow. He was aroused from his slumbers to hold a council with his followers, when it was resolved to trust to the guidance and loyalty of the Lowland gentleman, and to attack by way of Kirzan Head, thus, in a great measure, avoiding the morass. Lord Nairne and his detachment were accordingly recalled, and the troops got under arms and began to move in silence, Anderson leading the way.

22. THE BATTLE OF PRESTONPANS.

At the earliest peep of day on the 21st of September, and under the favouring veil of a frosty mist and fog that hung over the swampy ground, the Highlanders commenced their march. The Clanronalds were in front in columns of three men in a rank: not a whisper was heard among them. The pass was found lonely and unguarded, and the morass was crossed without much difficulty, though even in this selected place many sank knee-deep, and the Prince himself stumbled and fell. Some of the royal troops on picket now heard their footfalls, and rode off firing their pistols to give the alarm. The clans, still as silent as death, pushed on, and crossed the ditch upon a little narrow wooden bridge, where the Duke of Perth, who led the column, halted them, and ordered them to face to the left and form as usual. The first line consisted of six regiments: the Clanronalds, and men of Glengarry and Keppoch on the right; the Macgregors and Drummonds in the centre; and the men of Alpin and Lochiel on the left. Behind this line stood a body of reserve or second line, consisting of the Athol men, the Robertsons of Struan, the Macdonalds of Glencoe, and the Mac-laughlans. Charles took his post in front of this body of reserve, and behind the first line. On the other hand Sir John Cope lost no time in disposing his troops. The mass of the infantry stood in the centre. Hamilton's dragoons occupied the left, and Gardiner's horse the right, where the artillery, under Colonel Whiteford, was also posted, close to the morass; there was no body of reserve. The ground which intervened between the two armies was an extensive corn-field, perfectly level, and without bush or tree. The mists rolling away before the morning sun revealed the two armies to each other; the Highlanders did not stay long to gaze, but having with uncovered heads uttered a short prayer, they pulled their bonnets over their brows, and rushed forward, each clan a separate mass; the thick stubble rustled under their feet as they ran on, speaking and muttering in a manner that expressed and heightened their fierceness and rage, which gradually rose into a terrific yell. Their first attack was led by Lochiel upon the guns: the countrymen whose horses had been seized to bring them into position had run away, and they were not served by regular gunners, but only by seamen, whom Cope had hastily collected from the ships. The Camerons and Stuarts ran straight on the muzzles of the guns, and dispersed the scared artillerymen in all directions. The cannon consisted of seven pieces and four colbors, which the Highlanders much dreaded, but ever after this battle they never regarded can-

mon, for though these had fired on them as they advanced, they had done little execution. Colonel Gardiner commanded a charge of his dragoons, encouraging them both by voice and example; but they were received by a heavy rolling fire from the Highlanders, who rushed on them with their drawn broadswords, and the dragoons fled, leaving the guns behind them. On the right at nearly the same time, and in nearly the same manner, did the Macdonalds scatter before them Hamilton's regiment of horse. The English infantry now remained uncovered on both flanks, but they were undismayed, and poured upon the centre of the insurgent army a steady and well-directed fire. The Highlanders threw down their muskets, and rushed on the royal troops with their sharp claymores, and coming to close quarters, they parried the soldiers' bayonets with their targets, and the clans in masses broke through the extended lines of the infantry at several points, by which means the whole was thrown into confusion. So rapid was this Highland onset, that in five or six minutes the whole brunt of the battle was over. Not one of the regulars attempted to load his piece a second time; not one English bayonet was used; few had courage enough to provoke the broadsword: the men threw down their arms and surrendered. Never was a victory more complete; the whole number of slain in the King's army was nearly 400. The loss of the insurgents was only thirty men, with four officers killed, and seventy men, with six officers wounded. The cannon, tents, baggage, and military chest, containing 2500*l.*, besides eighty officers, fell into the hands of the victors. The Prince remained on the field until midday, giving orders for the relief of the wounded without any distinction of friend or foe. Sir John Cope, with the assistance of the Earls of Home and Loudon, collected about 450 of the dragoons, and fled away from the field too fast to be taken, for Charles had no cavalry. The fugitives are said to have reached Coldstream that night. Even there they did not feel secure, but, after a night's rest, sought shelter behind the ramparts of Berwick, where the General was received by his brother officer, Lord Mark Kerr, with the sarcastic compliment, "That he was the first general on record who had carried the tidings of his own defeat." This battle was called Gladsmuir by the insurgents, out of respect of some ancient prediction; but Gladsmuir is a large open heath, a full mile to the east of the field of battle. From this victory Charles reaped manifold and important advantages. His followers were armed, his party encouraged, and his enemies intimidated. He was supplied with a train of field artillery and a considerable sum of money, and he saw himself possessed of all Scotland, except the fortresses. Old General Guest was still in the Castle of Edinburgh; but there was scarcely another English regiment any where north of the Tweed.

23. MARSHAL WADE DISPATCHED TO THE NORTH.

At the news of the growing insurrection King George had set out from Hanover, and arrived in London on the 31st of August. Marshal Wade was immediately dispatched to Newcastle to collect as

many troops as possible, and the militia of several counties were called out. A requisition for aid was made to the Dutch, who sent over 6000 men : three battalions of guards, and several regiments of infantry were recalled from Flanders, and these troops forthwith began their march to the North. Admiral Vernon was also appointed to command a fleet which was stationed in the Downs, in order to observe the French harbours and their cruisers. Marshal Wade's force rendezvoused at Newcastle, and consisted of about 10,000 men. Another army, composed of Dutch, Dances, and English troops, was forming under the Duke of Cumberland, who had been summoned out of Germany in great haste, and the whole English nation prepared themselves to rise as one man against the already formidable invader.

24. CHARLES AT HOLYROOD PALACE.

Charles was thought to have lost his best opportunity of marching into England at this time, whilst it was bare of troops, and the people in consternation and panic, but he was not altogether master of his situation.

Immediately after his victory, whole bodies of his men went off to the Highlands to carry away the booty they had obtained, so that had he marched directly from the field of battle he could scarcely have mustered 1500 men beneath his standard. He therefore was obliged to wait for the return of these men from their homes, and during that time he established himself at Holyrood, and exerted himself to get his cause advanced by every means in his power. He caused James VIII. to be proclaimed in almost every town in Scotland, and seized the public money for his service. At one time Charles even flattered himself that the Castle of Edinburgh would be put into his hands by the treachery of some within the garrison, and accordingly at first he allowed necessaries to be freely carried in from the town, but, failing in his hopes, and then hearing that the castle was badly provided, he resolved on the 29th of September to blockade it. This occasioned General Guest to bombard the town, and on the 4th of October caused the garrison to make a vigorous sally, to set fire to some houses, and to make a trench between the castle and the upper end of the High Street, where they planted some field-pieces and fired down the streets, by which several of the Highlanders, and a few of the unfortunate inhabitants, were killed or wounded. During this cannonade Charles left Holyrood, which was too much exposed to the guns of the castle, and established his headquarters at Duddingston, out of the reach of Guest's cannon-balls, and where the rest of the army were encamped. During this contest with the governor of the castle very few people, either in Edinburgh or its neighbourhood, joined the Prince, but the Highlanders about this time came back from the hills in rather large numbers, and within six weeks of his victory the rebel army again mustered nearly 6000 men. Great pains were taken to equip and discipline the infantry, their rations were punctually supplied to them, and their pay fixed.

Forced loans were imposed on Glasgow and some other places. The goods in the custom-houses at Leith and other parts were seized

and converted into money. A French ship had anchored in Montrose harbour with 5000*l.* on board; and three ships also arrived with 1000*l.* more, besides 5000 stand of arms, a train of six field-pieces, and several French and Irish officers. A Monsieur de Boyer, called the Marquis d'Équilles, came by this opportunity, whom Charles, with excellent policy, received with studied ceremony as the accredited ambassador from the King of France to the Prince Regent of Scotland. This belief, together with the promise of a French landing in England in Charles's favour, raised and sustained the spirit of his partisans, but he could not, nevertheless, get any large additions to them. As a proof of the general feeling respecting the Pretender's cause, it may be stated that even whilst he was residing at Holyrood, the preachers in the Kirk continued to pray for King George, and on one Mr. Vicar being requested to say a word for Prince Charles, he acquiesced in words to the effect, "As for the young prince who is come hither in quest of an earthly crown, grant, O Lord, that he may speedily receive a crown of glory."

25. THE REBELS ENTER ENGLAND.

The young Chevalier, having at length matured and fixed his plans, and collected together a force, of whom about 500 were cavalry, set out on the last day of October on his progress into England. His little army was divided into two columns: the first moved upon Carlisle, by the direct road through Moffat; the second, commanded by Charles in person, took the more circuitous route by Kelso, as if it were intended to enter England by way of Northumberland, and thus meet Marshal Wade, who lay in his front at Newcastle. Either column was preceded by some horsemen, calling themselves hussars, who kept a good look out, and scoured the country for intelligence. But almost as soon as they quitted Edinburgh the Highlanders began to desert, for the country beyond the Cheviot and the Tweed was an unknown world to them, and they did not like to go so far from their homes. The Prince crossed the Tweed at Kelso and halted for two days, whilst he sent forward sham orders to Wooler to prepare quarters for his troops, as if he intended to march eastward; and thus to alarm Wade for himself, and divert his attention from Carlisle, the real object of attack. Charles, by a sudden turn to the westward; across Liddisdale, entered Cumberland, and on the 8th the two columns united and marched forward on Carlisle, which they summoned in form on the 10th.

This town, like all the old inland fortifications of England, had been suffered to go into decay since the cessation of the fierce border wars between the Scotch and English: it was surrounded by a tottering wall, and overtopped by a once massive castle, but now in a very mouldering condition. In this fortress there was only a single company of eighty invalids in garrison, commanded by Colonel Durant; but there were the whole militia of the two counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, amounting to some 1600 men, within the city, all well supplied with ammunition. Colonel Durant took measures with the Mayor for the defence, and resolved to return

no answer to the Prince's summons. However unfit they might be to stand a siege, they thought they could resist an enemy who had no other cannon than a few 4-pounders, and they no doubt expected that Wade would immediately march from Newcastle to their relief. To the Duke of Perth was given the direction of the siege, and Lord George Murray was ordered to command the covering force, and took up his quarters at Harraby, on the road to Penrith, placing Glenbucket at Rickerby on the north side of the river, to hinder any succour from going into the town by the bridge. On the 13th Perth erected a battery, and was placing a few contemptible field-pieces upon it, when the valiant Mayor and his militia lost courage, and hung out a white flag for the town. Perth refused to admit of any separate capitulation, insisting that the castle should be included in the surrender, and the result was, that both castle and town were given up, on condition that the garrison might retire where they pleased, after giving up their arms and horses, and promising not to serve against Charles for a twelvemonth. The whole siege did not cost the besiegers more than one man killed and one wounded. The Duke of Perth took possession of Carlisle on the 15th, and the young Chevalier made his triumphant entry on the 19th.

The march to Kelso had completely blinded General Wade, and he did not move from Newcastle until the day after Carlisle had been taken; when, hearing of that event at Hexham, he thought proper to go back, leaving the insurgents at full liberty to push forward if they pleased. Charles determined to venture it; indeed he could not have gone back had he wished it; for no sooner was he out of Edinburgh than the crown officers returned to it in solemn procession. The castle was reinforced, and General Wade sent two regiments of cavalry to support the new levies that were assembled in the capital. Charles sent back orders to Lord Strathallan to move forward from Perth upon the capital with all speed, but he was in no condition to obey these instructions, and Edinburgh was accordingly lost to the insurgents, and all the other great towns of trade and industry were beginning to give alarming symptoms of their loyalty to King George.

Leaving a small garrison of 200 men in Carlisle Castle, Charles, on the 30th of November, advanced on Preston in two divisions. From this town the Highlanders moved to Wigan, where they arrived on the 28th, and a party pushing on through Leigh, entered Manchester the same day, where the Prince established his head-quarters on the 29th. The ringing of bells and the acclamations of multitudes did indeed mark his entry, and the town was ordered to be illuminated at night. But few joined his standard, and the disappointment of the Highland leaders at their cold reception was aggravated by the news they now received of the formidable numbers and movements of the enemy. Wade was marching through Yorkshire to attack them in the rear. The Duke of Cumberland, whose head-quarters were at Lichfield, was in their front, with a force of not less than 8000 soldiers; and between him and London there was yet another body of men forming at Finchley.

Immediately after the Prince had quitted Preston, orders were given that all the bridges should be broken down and the fords spoiled, in order to hinder his progress. This was at the time much laughed at, as supposing the Highlanders would give themselves any trouble about a bridge if the water was only fordable; but though these could so easily pass the river, the artillery and baggage, with sundry other portions of the Prince's army, could not so well dispense with bridges; and accordingly, after some consultation among the leaders, it was decided to prosecute the march by way of Cheviot into Wales, where they hoped to find many adherents. But all the bridges being broken down across the Mersey, they were left without any choice, but either to fall back, as some recommended; or to follow the enthusiasm of the Prince, who felt quite certain he would be joined by many adherents as he approached the Trent. Accordingly the route to Stockport was chosen: and on the 1st of December the army moved forward, fording the river near that place. On the same day Charles entered Macclesfield, where he immediately ordered his men to put their firelocks in order in expectation of a battle. From thence Lord George Murray marched to Congleton with a strong body of horse and foot, and sent forward Colonel Kerr, who dislodged and drove before him the Duke of Kingston and a small body of English horse, and pursued them some way on the road to Newcastle. The Duke of Cumberland, deceived by this side movement, and impressed with the full belief that the Highlanders intended to get into Wales, pushed forward his main body to Stone, in order to interpose between them and that country, and be ready either to intercept or fight them as circumstances might require. Lord George Murray, having obtained accurate intelligence of the Duke's movements by a spy, whom he had captured, instantly turned off to the left and gained the high road by a forced march to Ashbourne, by which dexterous manœuvre the insurgents got to Derby on the 4th of December, and thus interposed themselves between the Duke of Cumberland's army and the capital. Charles was now in high spirits at finding himself within 130 miles of London. At Derby he again proclaimed his father, but there were only a few of the lowest of the people who would enlist in his service. Not a single person of the least consequence came to his standard, and he was placed with a handful of men between two powerful armies in the midst of winter, and in a country, if not hostile, at least not friendly to him.

26. CHARLES AT DERBY.

Early in the morning, after his arrival at Derby, Lord George Murray, the real commander-in-chief, and the man of most military ability and experience, came to him with all the other leaders, and laid before the Prince their earnest and unanimous opinion for an immediate retreat to Scotland. In this council of war there was much difference of opinion and discussion, but the majority of the chieftains were doubtless swayed by Lord George Murray, and none by Charles himself. The Duke of Perth and Lochiel, however, were for proceeding, or attempting to proceed, to London. It was represented that in a day

or two 25,000 or 30,000 men would have been combined against them, whilst their own force was barely 5000 men. Charles, however, was so much against a retreat, that the decision was adjourned, and his army rested that day at Derby; during which the Prince continued to expostulate singly with each of the chieftains, in the hope of changing their opinions; but it was all in vain, and at length he was brought by some of them to a sullen consent to their measure. It was resolved to return to Scotland, and to send orders to Lord John Drummond to march with all expedition at the head of his whole force, to join the Prince on the borders. This retreat was now to be attempted in the face of two superior armies; and besides the danger attending that, their cause would be utterly ruined in England, and their friends much dispirited in Scotland.

27. THE REBELS RETREAT INTO SCOTLAND.

Before daylight on the Monday, 6th of December, the Highlanders marched from Derby in the grey of the morning, the common men believing that they were going forward to fight the Duke of Cumberland, for which they had prepared themselves, by taking the Sacrament, and sharpening their swords on the previous day of rest. It is said they set off as if they were marching to Loughborough, when they suddenly turned northward. As soon as the Highlanders discovered that they were retracing their steps, nothing was to be heard but expressions of rage and indignation. "Had we been beaten," they said, "our grief could not have been greater." Charles, who during the advance had generally walked on foot at the head of his men, now mounted on horseback, "for his spirit was heavy, and he could not walk nor hardly stand." On the 9th, about the hour of noon, they re-entered Manchester. Here the inhabitants opposed their vanguard on entering the town, and lunged on their rear when they marched away. Such a different reception from what this town had previously given them offended the Prince, and he imposed and exacted a fine of 5000*l.* on the town. He had designed to halt his army here for a day, but was dissuaded by Lord George Murray, and on the morning of the 10th the retreat was pursued. The Duke of Perth had been sent forward to learn tidings of Lord John Drummond and his French troops, but he was attacked by the country people, and, after losing several of his cavalry, was forced to return to Charles at Kendal on the 14th of December.

The Duke of Cumberland, assured of the Prince's retreat from Derby, immediately commenced a pursuit at the head of all his cavalry and 1000 foot, but on arriving at Macclesfield, the Duke found that with all dispatch the enemy were full two days' march ahead of him. Continuing to press forward he was joined at Preston by another body of horse, under General Oglethorpe, which Marshal Wade had sent across the country to him. Early on the 18th he overtook the rear-guard of the Highland army, commanded by Lord George Murray, at Clifton. Lord George, at break of day, saw a body of men, dismounted cavalry or infantry, riding forward to surprise the camp along the stone fences, and he immediately cried, "Clay-

more!" and rushed on, sword in hand, followed by the Macphersons and Stuarts. In a few minutes the English were completely repulsed, their commander, Colonel Honeywood, being left severely wounded on the field, with some 100 men killed and disabled: whilst the Highlanders only lost twelve men, so that the intended surprise by the royal troops ended in their complete discomfiture. It was with difficulty the men could be recalled from the pursuit, and Lord George even thought of maintaining his position, but, fearing that they might be overpowered by superior numbers, Charles ordered all the forces to join him at Penrith, and instantly resumed his march, late as it was, that same night, leaving Clanronald's and Keppoch's regiment at Penrith to cover his retreat, and to make Cumberland believe that he intended to stay and fight him the next day. So effectual, however, was the check that Lord George had given the royal troops, that the Duke forbore any further attempts to harass the Highlanders in their retreat, and early on the 19th the insurgents arrived undisturbed at Carlisle. It was clear that the young Prince apprehended a pursuit; for both his officers and men were spent with fatigue, and in a deplorable condition. Even at Carlisle they only rested part of a day and a night—setting forward early on the morning of the 20th of December, the Prince's birthday, and on that very night they crossed the Esk and re-entered Scotland. The river was swollen with winter floods, and yet nearly all the men got over safely, wading arm locked in arm, and supporting each other against the violence of the current. The Duke was not far behind them, for whilst they were crossing the Esk, he advanced on Carlisle, which he immediately invested. The garrison had been augmented with Colonel Townley's Manchester regiment, and most of the field cannon which the insurgents had left behind them. At first the garrison seemed disposed to make a vigorous resistance, as they thought Cumberland had no battering artillery to employ against them; on the 29th, however, some were unexpectedly brought and began to play on the mouldering walls, and much astonished the garrison by the reply to their fire of six 18-pounders, for Mr. Townley was neither an experienced nor competent commander, and, therefore, a white flag was at once hung out and proposals made to capitulate; but the only terms that could be obtained from his Royal Highness were, that the garrison should not be put to the sword, but reserved for his Majesty's pleasure. The Duke, leaving the command to General Hawley, set out from Carlisle on the 3rd of January for London.

The Highlanders in Charles's army, as soon as they were again in their own territory, began to run home, but the main body marched by different routes, Glasgow being the point fixed for the reunion of the different divisions. Murray arrived there on the 25th, and the Prince the day after. On the first news of Charles's return from England, the King's troops, then at Stirling, fell back on Edinburgh, not feeling themselves strong enough to keep their ground on the river Forth, between the two armies of insurgents, so that there was no obstruction to the junction of the Prince with both Lord John Drummond, who had landed with a French force at Montrose, and

Strathallan, who remained still at Perth. By these accessions, the total force under Charles's banner was augmented to nearly 9000 men, being the largest he had ever commanded in the course of this campaign.

1746.

1. THE REBELS BESIEGE STIRLING CASTLE.—2. BATTLE OF FALKIRK.—3. THE DUKE OF CUMBERLAND SENT TO THE NORTH.—4. THE BATTLE OF CULLODEN.—5. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.—6. BATTLE OF ROUCOUX.—7. WAR IN ITALY.—8. BATTLE OF ST. LAZARO.—9. THE FRENCH AND SPANIARDS QUIT ITALY.—10. THE CONFEDERATES BESIEGE GENOA.—11. NAVAL WAR AND CONJUNCT EXPEDITIONS.

1. THE REBELS BESIEGE STIRLING CASTLE.

Having imposed a heavy contribution on Glasgow, Charles on the 3rd of January again set forward and marched to Stirling, where he had appointed Lord John Drummond and Lord Strathallan to join him, and with this force he purposed to undertake the siege of Stirling Castle, since Lord John Drummond had brought from France some engineers and a battering train. The castle was defended by a good garrison, commanded by an experienced governor, General Blakeney. The French artillery was got over the Forth with much difficulty, and as soon as it arrived the insurgents broke ground for the siege.

Marshal Wade had been replaced by General Hawley, as commander-in-chief of the royal forces, for the Duke of Cumberland had been recalled from Carlisle, to guard the southern coast against the still apprehended invasion from the forces collected on the opposite coast of France. Hawley had under him Major-General Huske, Brigadiers Cholmondeley and Mordaunt, and nearly 10,000 men, besides the Argyleshire Highlanders, and Glasgow volunteers. On the 6th of January, he assumed the command of the royal army at Edinburgh, whence he was ordered to proceed immediately to the relief of Stirling Castle. On the 13th he sent forward six regiments, under General Huske, and following himself on the 16th, encamped that night with all his troops at Falkirk, nine miles from Bannockburn. Charles hearing of his approach left a few hundred men to continue the siege, and advanced to meet the royal troops: he drew up his men on Bannockburn (a field, as he remarked, of happy augury to his arms), and awaited an attack; but the English remained inactive at Falkirk. Finding all expectation vain, the Prince with characteristic ardour determined, as Hawley would not attack him, to attack Hawley. About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of the 17th, a body of insurgents appeared upon the high road, which traversed the field and led from Stirling to Bannockburn and Falkirk: they moved with colours flying to attract the observation of the English camp. Hawley was away from his post at Callender House, making himself agreeable to the Countess of Kilmarnock, whose husband

was in the rebel army, and she had strong motives for misleading the general. Huske was thus left in command at the camp, and, misled by the Highlanders' well-concerted stratagem, expected the attack to be from that quarter in which they showed themselves; but while his attention was engaged with the evolutions of these distant squadrons, Charles had already passed the river Carron, beyond Dunnipace, and was proceeding towards Falkirk Moor and some high ground to the left of the King's army. There was now nothing between the two armies but Falkirk Moor, and Hawley ordered his three regiments of dragoons to advance with him and anticipate the Highlanders, while he commanded the foot to follow with fixed bayonets. For some time it appeared a race between the dragoons and Highlanders, which should reach the top of the hill first. The mountaineers however prevailed, and having occupied the height, formed along its ridge. The English, halting, took post on a lower eminence.

2. THE BATTLE OF FALKIRK.

It was between three and four in the afternoon of the 17th of January, when the two armies had formed in position, but a storm of wind and rain, which beat right in the faces of the King's army, so wetted the muskets that not one in five would go off. The Highlanders formed two lines. Charles took his station near the second line on a conspicuous mound, still known as Charles's Hill, and now overgrown with wood. There was a rugged ravine that began at the centre between the two armies, and deepened towards the plain on the right of the King's forces. General Huske was posted here, and Hawley himself commanded in the centre, Colonel Ligonier being at the head of the cavalry. The three regiments of dragoons were drawn up in the front, and the infantry stood in two lines behind them; while in the rear of all was placed the Argyleshire militia, and the Glasgow regiment in reserve. There was no artillery on either side, for the Highlanders had left theirs behind them, and the English guns stuck fast in a bog while they were crossing the water, and could not be extricated in time. These arrangements being completed, Hawley sent orders to Ligonier to charge with all his horse on the enemy's right wing. On the word to charge Ligonier led all three regiments on the Macdonald clans, who, with the utmost steadiness and composure, reserved their fire until the dragoons came within pistol-shot, and then delivered such a volley as made the men reel in their saddles. This discharge was so terrible, and the ground so unfavourable for cavalry, that the dragoons turned and fled into the very same bog where the artillery lay engulfed, and, sinking up to their saddle-girths, were unable to get away, and were in consequence literally cut to pieces. The Highlanders after their fire dropped their muskets, and, claymore in hand, rushed upon the infantry behind, who received them with a general discharge. Lord George Murray vainly endeavoured to call his men back, well knowing that the well-disciplined infantry would be firmer than the horse, and that a premature advance might be fatal; but these hot-headed

fellows disregarded his orders. Seeing the danger he then moved forward some of the other clans to attack the infantry in his front; and the English, nearly blinded by the wind and the rain, could not stand firm against the well-sustained assault. The left gave way, the centre followed the example, and the second line as well as the first was thrown into confusion and betook themselves to flight. Hawley attempted to animate them by his personal courage, and was to be seen, with his white head uncovered, conspicuous in the front ranks of the combatants; but he got entangled in the crowd of flying horse, and was swept down the hill-side without the means of knowing whether any of his regiments of foot remained firm or not. On the extreme right of the royal army, the result meanwhile had been different. Brigadiers Cholmondeley and Morlaunt, with Barret's and Price's regiments, stood like a rock; and being joined by two other veteran battalions, came directly opposite the Highland left wing, where were the Cameron and Stuart clans, and began to fire upon them with good effect. Cobham's dragoons, too, had rallied and advanced to the support of these gallant regiments. General Huske, the commander, was an excellent officer, and did not lose his presence of mind now, while the ravine protected his infantry from the favourite onset of the Highlanders, and the well-directed fire of the regulars spread confusion in the clans before them. These men were led to the belief that the day was lost; and fearful that if they stood where they were they should get neither horses, saddles, nor bridles, nor any other part of the booty, they broke away from their lines, lost heart and went off rapidly to the westward, spreading the most disastrous tidings. Thus it is said this field of battle presented a spectacle rarely seen in war—the one army flying to the eastward, and the other to the west at the same moment. The Macdonalds of Keppoch, the Camerons and Stuarts, with Lord George Murray, succeeded in getting the Athol brigade forward; and Charles, who, from his commanding position, saw the whole state of things, put himself at the head of this force, and marching against Huske's division arrested their momentary triumph, and forced them to withdraw from the field—not, however, as their commander-in-chief had done, but in steady order. It was now drawing near to five o'clock of a winter's evening. The early darkness of the season was increased by the black rolling clouds which continued to deluge the miserable moor on which the two armies were fighting; it was, therefore, deemed imprudent by the insurgents to push forward in the darkness for fear of stratagem, or there seems little doubt but that the King's army must have been utterly destroyed. The whole battle did not last much above half an hour. Hawley, leaving behind him 300 or 400 killed, amongst whom was an unusual number of officers (besides a great many prisoners, including amongst them the poet Home), drew off, and did not stop that night until they reached Linlithgow, where they rested. The Prince made his entry into Falkirk, and was conducted by torchlight to a lodging that was prepared for him. On the morning after the battle thousands of the Highlanders went off to the mountains to secure their plunder. After staying two days at

Falkirk, Charles resolved to proceed with the siege, and Lord Drummond again summoned Stirling Castle, threatening terrible things if the surrender were longer deferred. Old General Blakeney answered as before, "that he had always been looked upon as a man of honour, and the rebels would find that he would die so." The Highlanders grew desperately weary of siege-work, and on the 21th of January, after suffering severely from the sustained and exact fire from the castle, they refused to man the batteries or go any more into the trenches. Nevertheless, the Irish brigade and the French regiments, who were under better discipline, continued the operations of the siege, and succeeded in erecting two batteries, one on Gawan Hill, within forty yards of the castle, and the other on Lady Hill. On the 28th, they began their fire with two 18-pounders, three 12's, and two 16's, which did little or no mischief; but the besiegers now began to suffer from a great want of provisions. They sent out foraging parties in all directions, but these were kept at bay by the sturdy yeomen who defended their property, and not a few were sent back to Stirling camp with broken heads.

3. THE DUKE OF CUMBERLAND SENT TO THE NORTH.

When the tidings of the battle of Falkirk reached St. James's (it was on the day of a Drawing-room), every countenance was clouded with doubt and apprehensions. The Duke of Cumberland laid the blame of the whole on Hawley, and loudly expressed his readiness to attack the rebels with the men that Hawley had still left him. His offer was accepted; for the fear of the French invasion had subsided, and his Royal Highness was immediately appointed to the chief command. It was hoped that the appearance of a Prince of the blood would encourage the King's troops, with whom his Royal Highness was popular. The royal army in Scotland was also reinforced with fresh troops; and as the French had insisted with the States-General that the Dutch auxiliaries should be withdrawn, 6000 Hessians were transported from Flanders to Leith, under the command of Prince Frederick of Hesse, a son-in-law to his Britannic Majesty. They arrived in the beginning of February, by which time Cumberland had already reached Holyrood House. The Duke was received by the troops with the warmest expressions of joy; firmness and confidence soon took place of irresolution and despondency; and both officers and soldiers were in high spirits and confident of victory under their new commander. After remaining only thirty hours at Edinburgh, the Duke set forward with his army to give the insurgents battle. Hawley continued under his Royal Highness as second in command, together with the Earl of Albemarle, Huske, Mordaunt, and others. The army was formed and marched in two columns under the two Lieutenant-Generals. It consisted of fourteen battalions and the Argyllshire men: Cobham and Lord Mark Kerr's dragoons led the van. The head-quarters were the first night at Linlithgow; but before they reached Falkirk, the Duke was informed that the rebels had retreated, and were repassing

the Firth, with precipitation, but with an order that would have done honour to the finest troops in the world.

Ever since the battle of Falkirk, violent discussions had broken out between several of the rebel chiefs, as well as between Lord George Murray and Lord John Drummond, and an unlucky accident had raised a feud between some of the clans. Charles with astonishment and grief vainly endeavoured to argue with them and to reconcile them, but failing, had no alternative but a sullen acquiescence. The magazines were destroyed, by which many lost their lives; and on the 1st of February the insurgents commenced their march from Stirling.

The Duke on his march heard the report of the explosion of the sap guns and magazines, and forthwith detached Mordaunt with the vanguard to communicate with General Blakeney in the castle. Cumberland entered the town with the main body of his army, about one in the afternoon of the 2nd of February. He immediately gave orders to repair Stirling bridge, of which one of the arches had been blown up some time before by the garrison of the castle, and while this work detained him, a whole company of the Irish brigade, and a considerable number of rebels, either delivered themselves up as deserters, or were brought prisoners to head-quarters. After crossing the Forth at the ford of Trew, the Highlanders made a flight rather than a retreat; but such as kept together and obeyed orders went by Dunblane to Crieff, where the two bodies divided and marched in separate corps, Charles himself going by Taybridge, the direct road to the Highlands, and the horse and Lowlanders going by Perth to Aberdeen. It was agreed that they should meet again north of Inverness. They were pursued, but not overtaken by the Duke, who fixed his head-quarters at Perth on the 5th, sending out detachments to reduce the neighbouring districts. At this city they found thirteen pieces of iron cannon spiked, and fourteen swivel guns taken out of the "Hazard" sloop of war, which had been surprised and captured at Montrose the preceding November.

Meanwhile Charles, on approaching Inverness, found it held by Lord Loudon for the King, with about 2000 men. On the 18th Charles advanced against them, but they did not wait his coming, but crossed the Moray Frith to Cromarty, whither they were pursued by the Earl of Cromarty into Sutherlandshire, where this force was entirely disbanded. Having occupied the town of Inverness, the Prince applied himself to the siege of Fort George, which surrendered in two or three days, putting him in possession of sixteen pieces of artillery and a considerable stock of provisions and ammunition. He then marched thirty-two miles to Fort Augustus, which he reduced and destroyed with the guns he had just taken at Fort George. Lochiel and General Stapleton were then sent with the Camerons, the Macdonalds of Keppoch, the Stuarts of Appin, and 300 of the French Irish brigade to lay siege to Fort William, where they were not successful, as they could not prevent its communication with the sea. They also failed in their attack on the castle of Blair, which a doughty veteran, Sir Andrew Agnew, maintained with some regular troops. Cumberland arrived at Aberdeen on the 26th of February. His enemy, although

he had been so successful in capturing the forts, was now cooped up in barren mountains, and debarred from their Lowland resources and from most of their supplies from France; and Charles was reduced to his last louis d'or, and compelled to pay his troops in meal instead of money. He now fixed his head-quarters at Inverness.

In the early days of March the English army began to draw still more closely round the Highlanders, and effectually closed the passes whence alone money and provisions could be obtained. General Bland lay at Strathbogie, and Mordaunt at Meldrum, while the Duke had his head-quarters at Aberdeen. The Duke set out from Aberdeen on the 8th of April, at the head of about 8000 foot and 900 horse, under Lord Mark Kerr. He kept along the sea-coast road, having his right flank secured by the sea, seldom losing sight of his fleet and transports. On approaching Speymouth his vanguard engaged with a party of rebel hussars, on the opposite bank of the river, and soon a considerable division was discovered with their white flags displayed. These were under the command of Lord John Drummond, and consisted in great part of the men he had brought over from France. He had raised a battery to sweep the ford, and stationed his best marksmen along the banks of the river; but as the Duke brought with him cannon of sufficient calibre to command these imperfect works, Lord John deemed his position untenable, and retired; and on the 12th the royal army forded the Spey in three divisions. At the bridge of Nairn the van came up and attacked Lord John Drummond's rear-guard, who fled to the Loch of the Clans, but Charles unexpectedly came up at this point from Inverness, with his guards and the Clan Macintosh, and the royal troops in their turn were driven back.

Charles and his principal officers were lodged on the 14th at Cullo-den House, the seat of his ablest enemy in Scotland, Lord President Duncan Forbes. His troops lay on the moor; early on the next morning they were drawn out on the heath in battle order, and expected an attack; but when mid-day came and not a red coat was to be seen, Lord Elcho was sent forward to reconnoitre, and brought word that the Duke of Cumberland had halted at Nairn, and that this being his birthday his troops were passing it in jollity and feasting, showing no intentions of moving forward. Their provision from the shipping was abundant, while in the rebel army there was not a biscuit. In the evening it was resolved in a council of war, that they should march under cloud of night to surprise the enemy in their camp at Nairn, a distance of some nine or twelve miles, judging that as the troops were making merry they would be less prepared against a surprise. The night was dark, and so far favourable to the project; but, exhausted with privations, the Highlanders could not display their wonted energy, and it was already the hour for which the attack was prepared, or two in the morning, before they passed Kilravock House, about four miles from the town of Nairn. At the half all the principal officers who came to the van agreed that the thing was now impossible, and that they could not reach the Duke's camp before sunrise. The design being thus frustrated, they

were with great reluctance brought back, and harassed and hungry they again took up their original position at eight in the morning on Drummossie or Culloden Moor: this unfortunate incident, doubtless, contributed greatly to the result of the day's encounter.

4. THE BATTLE OF CULLODEN.

The Duke of Cumberland left Nairn early in the morning of the 16th of April, and came in sight of the rebels about noon; he found the insurgents drawn up in two lines, with a body of reserve. Their right flank was covered by some straggling park walls. Here were the Athol brigade, the Camerons, the Stuarts, and other clans, under Lord George Murray. To the left there began a gentle slope leading down towards Culloden House. Here were the Macdonald regiments under Lord John Drummond. The second line was commanded by Stapleton. On the right of the front line, and somewhat behind it, were two or three troops of horse. The body of reserve consisted of Lord Kilmarnock's regiment of guards. The Prince was with this body, on a small eminence to the right of the second line. There were four pieces of cannon stationed before their centre. The Duke of Cumberland, on approaching to the attack, formed his army with great skill in three lines, disposed in excellent order for resisting the fierce attack of the rebels. Two pieces of cannon were placed between every two regiments of the first line. The second rank was instructed to reserve its fire; and, in order to obviate the effect of the Highland target, the soldiers were each instructed to direct their thrust against the man who fronted his right-hand comrade, rather than upon him who was directly before them, so that should the Highlanders according to their custom throw away their muskets and take to their broadswords, they might be checked, and then be galled by an unexpected fire of musketry, which should be immediately followed by the bayonet. The effective force of the Duke's army was 7179 men in excellent condition. His position was secured on the right by a morass between him and the sea shore, whilst on his left two regiments of dragoons and four companies were situated to fall upon the enemy's right. The right flank was commanded by General Bland, the left by Lord Ancrum, the centre by the Earl of Albemarle. The Duke of Cumberland was on the right of the second line, and General Hawley on the left. The Highlanders from behind a strip of old wall opened a fire with their cannon, but their pieces were badly served and did little mischief. Cumberland soon replied to this cannonade; and his guns were so exceedingly well plied that they made dreadful lanes through some of the clan regiments. It was with extreme difficulty that the men could be kept in their places to stand this murderous fire. The cannonade lasted for nearly an hour, during which the Duke made several changes in the disposition of his army, the most important of which was bringing up Wolfe's regiment from the second line and throwing it forward *en potence*, so as to fire upon the flank of the Highlanders if they should come forward. At length Lord George Murray, finding his division on the right suffer so much

more from the cannonade than they inflicted, sent to the Prince to ask permission to attack. The Clan Macintosh immediately moved forward and came right upon the English centre, but the fire of the field-pieces and the small arms of the 20th regiment made them incline to the right; other clans advanced to their support, and with one loud shout they rushed furiously forward, claymore in hand, broke through that regiment and captured two pieces of cannon in spite of a rolling fire both of cannon and grapeshot, and of musketry in front, and the fire of Wolfe's regiment on the flank. The Highlanders were, however, checked by Sempill's regiment in the second line, which reserved their fire till they came close up, and then, with their bayonets fixed, gave a terrible charge, driving the clans together into one single mass, and bringing a great many to the ground. The chief of MacLaughlan fell killed, and Lochiel wounded, and on the side of the Royalists Lord Robert Kerr was killed. A few of the most desperate pressed on with their broadswords and targets, but they could not break through the well-directed bayonets of Sempill's regiment. The whole right and centre of the insurgents were now in irretrievable rout, and it was calculated that 500 of them had fallen dead or desperately wounded between the two lines of the English army. The Macdonalds were posted on the left, but they were offended at not having the right hand of the battle, as they already had had at Gladsmuir, and Falkirk, and every battle since Bannockburn; accordingly they stood aggrieved as they thought by an exclusion from the post of honour, moody, motionless, and irresolute to fight. They heard the Duke of Perth's appeal unheeded, saying, that if they behaved with their usual valour they could make a right of their left, and he would call himself in future a Macdonald. They saw their clansman, Keppoch, struck to the ground whilst he faltered forth, "My God! have the children of my tribe forsaken me?" Thus they stood whilst the right and centre of the army was put to the rout, and then falling back in good order, they joined the remnant of the second line. Charles, from where he stood with one squadron of horse, gazed on the rout of his army, the ruin of his cause, with wonder, but could not be prevailed on by Lord Elcho to put himself at the head of the yet unbroken left and retrieve the fortune of the day. It is said that Dr. Sullivan seized his horse by the bridle, and, assisted by Sir Thomas Sheridan, forced him from the fatal field. This was all the fighting of the battle of Culloden; the rest of the operation was pursuit, slaughter, and butchery. The little remnant of the rebel army did not long remain compact and united; pressed by the royal forces, it broke into two divisions. The smaller, comprising all the French auxiliaries, fled towards Inverness, where they laid down their arms. The other made its way to Ruthven in Badenoch. Charles rode away to Gortuleg, where Lord Lovat was residing; it was the first and last meeting between the Prince and that hoary intriguer. On the 17th he reached Glengarry's castle of Inverary utterly exhausted. There was still a prospect of rallying an army at Ruthven, where about 1200 fugitives had got together, but there was an utter want of supplies, and defeat was certain to

be followed by dispersion. The hope for the cause was gone, and a message was accordingly sent to them by Charles, thanking them for their zeal, but urging them to consult their own safety; so that the Rebellion was now formally extinguished. The conqueror shot down the fugitives, and laid waste the country, plundering and destroying indiscriminately the houses of the leaders and the cabins of the clansmen. Never, in fact, since the battle of Sedgemoor, were there such cruelties enacted as those with which the Duke of Cumberland stands charged after the battle of Culloden.

5. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.

Badly as this intestine war had ended for the Stuarts, it had been a most advantageous diversion for the French. Louis XV., with his General the Count de Saxe, took the field early at the head of 120,000 men, while the allies, to the number of no more than 44,000, under the Austrian General, Batthiany, were compelled to retire before them. The active Marshal opened the campaign with the important capture of Brussels, which was unexpectedly invested on the 28th of January. Brussels was garrisoned with about 12,000 men, partly Dutch and partly Swiss, under Count Kaunitz; and, notwithstanding the severity of the season, the French opened their trenches on the 3rd of February, and carried on their approaches with so much energy as to compel it to surrender on the thirteenth day. On the 4th of May the King made his triumphal entry into that city. Batthiany took post in the neighbourhood of Breda, the capital of Dutch Brabant; while Saxe immediately invested Antwerp, which, though it had a garrison of 2000 men, capitulated on the 9th of May, and its citadel seven days later. The Prince of Conti next appeared before Mons, in Hainault, on the 29th of May, with a force of 60,000 men and an irresistible train of artillery. He carried on his approaches with such unabating impetuosity that, notwithstanding a very vigorous defence, the garrison was obliged to capitulate on the 27th of June, after a siege of sixteen days. The reduction of Mons, which was reckoned one of the strongest towns of the world, was followed by that of St. Ghislain, and on the 8th of July by that of Charlerois, garrisoned by 1500 men. Sieges were not now carried on by the tedious method of the sap, as formerly: the French King found it much more expeditious and effectual to bring into the field a prodigious weight of artillery, to keep up such a fire as no garrison could sustain, and to discharge such an incessant hail of bombs and bullets as in a very little time served to reduce a place with all its defences to ruin. Mechlin and Louvain were next successively besieged and taken; so that by the middle of July the French King was absolute master of Flanders, Brabant, and Hainault.

When the Duke of Cumberland so hastily quitted Carlisle, as has been recorded, and left for London, he went partly on account of the threatened invasion of the English shores by France, but also with the hope of obtaining the supreme command of the allied armies in Flanders, and of measuring his sword with Marshal Saxe; but without any notification to George II. the post had been given to

Prince Charles of Lorraine, brother-in-law to the Empress Queen. This General was at the time severely afflicted by the recent loss of his wife; but although unable in consequence to pay his usual attention to the affairs of the field, he assumed the command of the confederate army at Terheyde. This had now been reinforced with 10,000 Hanoverians and 600 Hessian troops, as also by three British regiments from Scotland, by the Dutch forces commanded by the Prince of Waldeck, and a body of 25,000 Austrians under Count Palfy. The whole now amounted to 87,000 men. Concluding that Namur would be the next object of the French monarch's attack, Lorraine marched towards that place, and took post in an advantageous position in that neighbourhood on the 18th of July, within sight of the French army, which was encamped at Gemblours. Marshal Saxe, who greatly surpassed in abilities all the generals of the allies, not judging it prudent to attack them in so strong a situation, attempted by other means to circumvent them. He quitted the ground he occupied opposite the allied armies on the 15th of August and endeavoured to pass the Mehaigne, but this Lorraine prevented. He next reduced Dinant, in the Bishopric of Liege, and thereby acquired the command of the navigation of the Meuse above Namur; and Lowendahl, by his direction, on the 20th of August took Huy, a town and castle of great importance on the same river, and then seized a large magazine belonging to the confederates. In consequence of the reduction of these two places the Marshal was enabled to cut off the communication of the allies with Maestricht, which obliged Prince Charles from scarcity of provisions to quit his post, retire across the river on the 29th of August, and abandon Namur to the enemy, by whom it was immediately invested. This castle, rendered famous by so many sieges, is built upon a steep rock at the confluence of the Sambre and the Meuse. The garrison consisted of 2000 Dutch and 7000 Austrians, who defended the works with equal skill and resolution. The siege was under the direction of the Count Clermont, with 27,000 men. The trenches were opened on the 2nd of September, but the fire of the French artillery was so powerful and well directed, that the town was converted into a heap of rubbish, and forced to surrender on the sixth day of the siege: on the 19th of September the French monarch took possession of the citadel.

6. BATTLE OF ROUCOUX.

Meanwhile the confederate army, which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Maestricht, was reinforced by some Bavarian battalions, and by some English cavalry under Sir John Ligonier, when the Prince of Lorraine resolved to give the enemy battle. With this view he advanced towards the French camp on the 26th of September, but found Marshal Saxe so advantageously posted at Tongres, that he judged it prudent to march back to Maestricht: in crossing the Jaar or Geer, however, in his retreat, he was attacked by the enemy. The enterprising Saxe, reinforced by the troops under the Count de Clermont, who had reduced Namur, had himself

determined to bring the allies to an engagement. Accordingly he crossed the Jaar, at the head of the whole French army, on the 30th of September, and, advancing on the high road from St. Tron to Liege, found the confederate army in possession of the villages of Liers, Warem, and Roucoux. Every preparation was forthwith made by the Prince to receive the attack by drawing up his forces in order of battle. He rested his right at Hautain near the Jaar, and his left at Ance near the city of Liege and the Maas. The Dutch were ordered to defend Ance, and General Zastrow the centre at Roucoux and Liers. His force consisted of 200 squadrons, and 100 battalions. The French were about one-fourth stronger. At break of day, on the 11th of October, the French army advanced in three columns, conducted by the Count d'Estrées, the Count de Löwendahl, and the Count de Clermont, respectively, and each preceded by thirty pieces of cannon. About noon a terrible cannonading began from above a hundred pieces of cannon. By two o'clock the Prince Waldeck, who commanded on the left, and against whom the French chiefly directed their forces, was charged with great fury: and after an obstinate defence, in which the enemy were three times repulsed, was overpowered by numbers, and he retreated behind the great road leading to Tongres, where he kept his ground for some hours. The three villages were attacked by fifty-five battalions in column. As soon as one brigade was repulsed, another advanced, so that the allied battalions, under Major-General Zastrow, being by unaccountable neglect destitute in a great measure of artillery (in which arm the enemy was so powerful), and wearied with continual fighting, were at last obliged to abandon the villages of Warem and Roucoux—the Major-General still holding Liers, with the battalions under Prince Frederick and General Howard. Sir John Ligonier also rallied the battalions of Maidell and Manspach, as well as those of Graham and Howard, which had held Roucoux under Brigadier Douglas. As soon, however, as Prince Waldeck saw Roucoux lost, by which his division was exposed to be taken in flank, he fell back, and occupied the strong ground, known by the name of the Roman Camp, five miles from Hautain. The possession, however, of Liers, prevented the French advance, and the confederate army then made a masterly retreat towards the Meuse, without being pursued by the enemy. It was thought that if the Austrians had weakened their lines to support the British and Dutch, the battle might have ended differently; but they were kept in check throughout the day by some 10,000 French cavalry, and had very little share in the engagement. The attack was begun before it was known in the camp that the French were in possession of Liege, which city had been betrayed to them the night before the battle. The loss of the allies was about 5000 killed and wounded, and the French lost about 4000 men; but the battle was attended with no solid advantages to the French, and both armies, dissatisfied with the issue of the action, and as if ashamed at this idle waste of blood, retired into winter-quarters.

The wars in these days were more affairs of vanity and idle

glory, than of necessity or ambition; and the campaigns were carried on by the French with a degree of trifling not very creditable to serious service. Of course they had, as they always have in all times, a theatre in their camp. On the evening preceding the battle of Roucoux, a celebrated actress, named Madame Favart, came forward to announce the performances in these terms: "Demain relâche à cause de la bataille; après demain nous aurons l'honneur de vous donner le Coq de Village," &c. The Scotch Earl of Crawford was with the British force in this engagement, and a very extraordinary instance of presence of mind is recorded of him. The morning before the battle, he and others reconnoitring the position of the enemy, fell upon one of the advanced picquets, who challenged him; without betraying the least mark of disorder, he rode up to the sergeant of the guard, and, assuming the character of a French general, told him in that language that there was no occasion for such ceremony. He then inquired if they had seen any of the enemy's parties, and being answered in the negative, "Very well," said he, "be upon your guard, and if you should be attacked, I will take care that you shall be sustained." So saying, he and his party retired, before the sergeant could recollect himself from the surprise occasioned by this unexpected address. Marshal Saxe, on hearing of the incident, sent a trumpet to Lord Crawford, and facetiously desired to wish his lordship joy of being a French general, but expressed his displeasure at the sergeant, who had denied him the honour of having his lordship's company at dinner.

7. WAR IN ITALY.

The Empress Queen, having made peace with the King of Prussia, was enabled by means of the British subsidies to support her favourite objects in Italy much more effectually than heretofore. She sent there a reinforcement of 30,000 men, so that the Austrians and Sardinians became greatly superior to the enemy: her General, Prince Lichtenstein, and the King of Sardinia, were now at the head of 76,000 men, while the French under Marshal Maillebois, including the Duke of Modena's troops, did not exceed 73,000.

Don Philip and the Count de Gages were at the head of a greater number in the neighbourhood of Milan. In February Baron Leutrum, the Piedmontese general, invested and took the town of Asti, one of the strongest places in Italy, and garrisoned with 5000 French troops. The King of Sardinia had been during the winter coquetting with France, and this attack upon Asti was regarded as a violation of the engagement he had entered into with Louis XV.; but he was one of the most politic princes of his time, and, not satisfied of the King's sincerity, assigned as a pretext for his attack on the place, the danger of Milan falling into the hands of the Spaniards. His true motive was, however, a desire either of recovering the confidence of his old, or of bringing matters to a crisis with his new allies. Don Philip accused Maillebois of treachery for not attempting to cover Asti, and having no reliance on his friends (for at this time the Spaniards began to look upon the French as their worst enemies), immediately

raised the siege of Milan, and marched to Pavia. Lentrung also relieved the citadel of Alessandria, which the Spaniards had blocked up during the winter; while the French Marshal, afraid that his communications with Genoa and Provence might be cut off by the Austrians, whose strength in Italy was increasing every day, evacuated all the countries in the neighbourhood of the Tanaro and the Po, and retired to Novi. In the mean while the King of Sardinia took Cassale and Valenza, and drove Maillebois from Novi, while an Austrian force, under Bernclau, entering the Duchy of Milan, ravaged the territory of Cremona, and a third body, under Löwestein, took Guastalla and other places. The Marquis of Castellar was obliged to abandon Parma and retire, when that city also fell into the hands of the Austrians. Upon this, on the 3rd of June, Don Philip and Maillebois, retreating before the Austrians, formed a junction together at Piacenza, and encamped under the cannon of that place. Having now come to a better understanding with each other, the Infante was joined by the whole French army, and found himself at the head of 52,000 men.

8. THE BATTLE OF ST. LAZARO.

It was owing to the excellent conduct of Count Gages, that the armies of the two crowns were not at this time entirely ruined. From the camp at Piacenza, where he had established a bridge over the Po, he kept the Austrians altogether at bay. His policy was to induce the enemy to ruin themselves by needless and fatiguing marches. They had enveloped a corps of 8000 Spaniards, under Castellar, in the neighbourhood of Parma; and Lichtenstein had established a chain of posts along the northern part of the Milanese, to prevent the Infante from hastening to their relief. Gages drew off the attention of the Austrians to the Taro by a feint, as if he intended to force the passage of that river; Castellar took advantage of this to break through the blockading posts, and thus facilitated his escape; Gages then fell back to Nura, whither he was followed by the Austrians. He next affected to break down his bridge at Piacenza, but suddenly pushed a strong detachment across the river under Don Francisco Pignatelli, who surprised and routed 5000 of the enemy at Codogno. The Queen of Spain, always interfering in the control of affairs, had sent a peremptory order to Gages to attack the Austrians without loss of time, at all events, and under any circumstances. He accordingly resolved to attack them now in their camp at St. Lazzaro, about twenty-two miles distant from Piacenza, before they should be reinforced by his Sardinian Majesty, who was advancing by forced marches to make a junction with Prince Lichtenstein. The allies traversed the Trebbia in three columns, each led by its respective general; and on the 4th of June, in the evening, the confederate French and Spanish forces marched with equal silence and expedition against the camp, which was of prodigious strength both by nature and art; and entering the trenches about eleven at night the attack began. The Austrians had been prepared for the assault,

and sustained it through the night with great vigour till morning broke. Then they quitted their intrenchments and charged the enemy in their turn with such fury, that after an obstinate resistance the army of the two crowns was broken, and retired, after a bloody contest of nine hours, leaving 6000 men dead on the field, and about 9000 wounded, together with sixty colours and ten pieces of artillery. Both Gages and Maillebois behaved with great intrepidity; and such was the bravery of the Spanish and French troops, that when pushing on to the assault they found themselves stopped by a broad wet ditch, of which they had no intelligence, and were unprovided with fascines to pass it, yet they surmounted this difficulty, and had they been supported by a body of cavalry they must have succeeded; but the combined forces were suddenly attacked by a body of Austrian horse, which threw them into inextricable confusion. Gages effected his retreat in wonderful order, till he regained his camp at Piacenza, and had he not effected this at the moment he did, his whole army must have been destroyed; for the advanced posts of the Piedmontese were so near that they had heard the firing and pushed forward to share in the battle, so that the junction of the armies at the time the battle was fighting was very nearly effected. Prince Lichtenstein by this victory gained an ascendancy which was not lost during the campaign, but he now relinquished his command through indisposition to the Marquis de Botta.

9. THE FRENCH AND SPANIARDS QUIT ITALY.

After this battle, Don Philip received intelligence of the death of his father, Philip V. of Spain, and Marshal Maillebois, being ignorant of the sentiments of the new sovereign, was desirous of securing his communication with France.

A retreat was accordingly agreed upon. This was thought a desperate expedient, but it was perhaps the best they could do under the circumstances, as in the presence of a vastly superior and lately victorious enemy, they were in danger of being shut up between the Po, the Lambro, and the Trebbia. The retreat was conducted with great ability by the Count de Maillebois, who led the van. Collecting boats on the Lambro, and throwing two bridges over the Po, the Bourbon generals withdrew their troops on the 9th of August, and fell back towards Voghera and Tortona. This movement awakened the attention of their vigilant enemy. The King of Sardinia had, in consequence of the stipulation in the treaty of Worms, assumed the command of the confederates. He found himself at the head of 64,000 men, and it was of the utmost consequence to follow up the advantages they had now obtained. Count Gages was intrenched between the Lambro and the Adda, and Piacenza strongly garrisoned. While the Austrians were directed to besiege Piacenza, which was garrisoned by 4000 men, under the Marquis de Castellar, the King determined to pass the Po with a strong body of troops, in order to straiten the enemy on that side, and the Marquis de Botta was directed to move up the Tidone. The King coming up with the rear-guard, they were attacked at Rotto Freddo by a

detachment of Austrians, under General Serbelloni, who maintained the engagement till ten o'clock, when Botta arrived. The battle was then renewed with redoubled fury, and lasted till four in the afternoon, when the enemy continued his march in great disorder to Tortona with the loss of 8000 men, several columns and standards, and eighteen guns. This victory cost the Austrians 4000 killed in the field, in which was included their gallant General Bernclau. General Pignatelli on this occasion disobeyed the orders that he had received from Gages, but both he and Maillebois performed all that was possible for the most able generals. The victors immediately summoned Piacenza to surrender, and the garrison became prisoners of war.

10. THE CONFEDERATES TAKE GENOA.

Don Philip continued his retreat, and of the entire force with which he opened the campaign he had now left only 26,000 men, who took shelter under the cannon of Genoa. The Court of Madrid imputing the bad success of this campaign to the Count de Gages, sent the Marquis de las Minas to resume the command of the forces. He did not judge it prudent to hazard the loss of the remains of the Spanish army, and Maillebois, concurring in this opinion, marched on under the Bocchetta and along the coast, until he reached Nice on the 22nd of August. The artillery and baggage were embarked and sent round by sea. He now crossed the Var into Provence, leaving garrisons in Ventimiglia and Antibes. The victorious confederates having therefore no enemy to encounter in the field, marched towards Genoa, before which city they appeared on the 4th. The King occupied Finale and reduced Savona: the Imperialists took Novi, Voltaggio, and Gavi, and seized the pass of the Bocchetta, while the English fleet blockaded the port by sea. The senate thinking it incapable of defence, submitted to a very mortifying capitulation, by which the gates were delivered up to the Austrians, together with all their arms, artillery, and ammunition. The proud republic was loaded with oppression and arbitrary contributions, and the arrogance and rapacity of Botta, the Austrian general, to whom the command of the place was committed, exceeded all description. Chotela, the commissary-general, indeed surpassed him in rapacity, and the inhabitants were in evil case with such persons in authority, and 16,000 men to support them in it. The King of Sardinia resolved to push forward and pursue the enemy into Provence, but at Nice he was seized with the small-pox. Botta proposed that the Genoese should be compelled to furnish transports to enable them to undertake an expedition to invade the kingdom of Naples. Such a conquest would have been most acceptable to his own sovereign, the Empress Queen, and would have been of the utmost importance to Great Britain, but it did not suit the King of Sardinia's interest to allow it. He therefore persuaded the English ministry that it would be more advantageous to the common cause to invade France, and that by the co-operation of the British fleet, Antibes, Toulon, and Marseilles might speedily be reduced. The King was, however,

at this time only just recovering, so that the conduct of the enterprise devolved on Count Brown, an Austrian general of Irish extraction, who had given repeated proofs of valour and capacity, and he was assisted on this occasion by Vice-Admiral Medley, who commanded the British squadron in the Mediterranean. The French had fortified the passes of the Var under the conduct of Marshal de Belleisle, the successor of Marshal Maillebois, whom Louis XV. had disgraced for abandoning Italy, but the new commander thought proper to abandon his posts at the approach of Count Brown, who entered Provence at the head of 50,000 men, crossing the river Var on the 9th of November. Advancing as far as Draguignan, he laid the whole country under contribution, while Baron Roth invested Antibes with twenty-four battalions, which place was at the same time bombarded from the sea by the British admiral. The trenches were opened on the 20th, and on the 26th the British squadron began to bombard it very severely, but Belleisle had now assembled 50,000 men, besides a great number of irregular partisan troops. The Marshal was a man fruitful in resources, and intimately acquainted with the whole science of war; and he so harassed the invaders, and cut off their provisions, that Brown, though able, active, and enterprising, found himself under the necessity of raising the siege after many fruitless efforts, both by sea and land, to possess himself of the place, which was gallantly defended by the Chevalier de Sade. Belleisle crossed the Argens and took some advanced posts of the Austrians, and made a lieutenant-general and four battalions prisoners. Brown therefore repassed the Var not without some damage from the enemy, but he happily effected his retreat without loss. The utter failure of this expedition was partly owing to a very singular change of fortune in Italy. The indignities as well as exactions of Count Botta at Genoa reduced the people to despair, and they resolved to make an effort for the recovery of their liberty and independence. The King of Sardinia having refused to furnish artillery for the siege of Antibes, the Austrians had recourse to the ordnance surrendered at Genoa. A crowd having assembled whilst the soldiers were removing a mortar, a German officer struck a native who refused to assist in drawing it; a tumult arose, the people wounded the officer, and compelled his men to retire. The senators secretly encouraged the resistance, and directed the measures of the people. During the night the insurgents increased and supplied themselves with weapons from the armourers' shops and magazines, barricaded the streets, seized several important parts of the city, surprised some battalions of the Austrians, and obliged them finally to evacuate the city. The Marquis de Botta acted with caution and spirit, but being overpowered by numbers and apprehensive of the peasants of the country, who were now in arms, he retired from the Genoese territory with a loss of 8000 men, and all the artillery and baggage. He retreated to the pass of the Bocchetta, on the side of Lombardy, where he secured himself in an advantageous position until he could receive reinforcements. The loss he had sustained did not however prevent him from reducing Savona, a sea-port town belonging to the

Genoese republic, and he afterwards made himself master of Gavi. The Genoese, on the other hand, conscious that they were still surrounded by their oppressors, exerted themselves with wonderful industry in fortifying their city and raising troops, and in taking other measures for a vigorous defence, in case they should again be insulted; and the misunderstanding that arose between the Austrians and Sardinians in consequence of these events having retarded the commencement of the military operations, the inhabitants had time to place themselves in a respectable posture of defence, and were strengthened by reinforcements from France.

11. CONJUNCT EXPEDITIONS.

The reduction of Cape Breton had encouraged the British Government to project the conquest of Quebec, the capital of Canada. Commissions were sent to the British Colonial Governors on that continent to raise companies to join an armament from England, that was fitting out for this purpose. Eight thousand troops were actually raised in consequence of these directions, while a powerful squadron, and transports, with six regiments on board, were prepared at Portsmouth for this expedition. The sailing of the armament was postponed by unaccountable delays till the season of the year was judged to be too far advanced to risk great ships on the boisterous coast of North America. However, that these preparations might not be wholly useless to the nation, a new direction was given to the enterprise. It was thought that Port L'Orient, the repository of all the stores and ships belonging to the French East India Company, might be surprised, and it was determined to make a descent on the coast of Bretagne, which might at any rate, by making a diversion, facilitate the operations of the Austrians in Provence, and of the allied armies in Flanders. The naval force intended for the service consisted of sixteen ships of the line, eight frigates, and two bomb-ketches, having under their convoy a fleet of transports and store-ships, with siege material; and it was commanded by Admiral Richard Leacock. The land forces were under the command of Lieut.-General Sinclair, and the whole set sail from Plymouth on the 14th of September. After a prosperous voyage, they found themselves on the 18th within four leagues of Port Louis. The troops were landed in Quimperley Bay, at a distance of ten miles from Port L'Orient, on the 20th. Some 2000 French militia seemed resolved to oppose the disembarkation of the British troops, but they thought proper to retire, and the General landed and advanced into the country to a village within half a league of Port L'Orient, which he summoned to surrender. A deputation from the town offered to admit the troops, on conditions which were rejected; and the inhabitants prepared for a vigorous defence. Had the British at once given the assault, the town was so destitute of regular troops, and so filled with terror and confusion, that in all probability it might have been taken by escalade. The engineers were, however, self-sufficient, and although they had neither time, artillery, nor forces sufficient for such an

enterprise, and no battering train, except a few field-pieces, with two iron guns dragged up from the shipping, yet it was promised that the place should be laid in ashes in twenty-four hours. The inhabitants of the town employed their time vigorously, the ramparts were mounted with cannon from the ships in the harbour, new works were raised with great industry, the garrison was reinforced with regular troops, and such numbers were assembling on all sides, that the British forces found themselves in danger of being surrounded in an enemy's country. Notwithstanding these discouragements, Sinclair opened a small battery against the town, which was set on fire in several places by bombs and red-hot shot; he likewise repulsed a sally which the besieged made to destroy his works; but his cannon produced no effect on the wall, and instead of reducing the enemy's fire, it was increased. At length the commanding officer of the artillery declared there were but thirty-four rounds left for the cannon, and no cases for the mortars; the engineer declared he could not perform his promise; and the Admiral reported that he could no longer expose the ships on an open coast at such a season of the year—so that the General abandoned his iron guns and gave up the siege, retreating in good order to the sea-side, where his troops re-embarked on the 28th, having sustained very little loss since they landed. The fleet then sailed to Quiberon Bay, where it destroyed the "Ardent," a French ship of war of 64 guns; and a detachment of the troops being landed, took possession of a fort on the peninsula, while the small forts of Houat and Heydic were reduced by the sailors and marines from the fleet. Here they remained till the 17th, when, the forts having been dismantled, the fleet returned to the British shores. The expedition, weak and frivolous as it was, was deeply resented by the pride of the French people, as it demonstrated the possibility of hurting France in her tenderest part by means of armaments of this nature, well timed and vigorously conducted. But nothing could be more absurd or precipitate than an attempt to distress an enemy by landing a handful of troops without draught-horses, tents, or artillery, from a fleet of ships lying in an open beach, exposed to the uncertainty of the weather in the most tempestuous season of the year, so as to render a retreat and re-embarkation altogether precarious.

Upon the subject of "conjunct expeditions" it may not be out of place to introduce a remark upon councils of war. In all conjunct expeditions, it may be reasonable that counsel should be taken of the *leaders* of both services, as it is also in armies composed of different and independent nationalities, where care should be taken, by reference to the commanders, to consult the honour and the prejudices of every people: but it has been noticed by a distinguished French naval commander, that "he had remarked that all councils of war choose the decision least honourable and advantageous, so that he was convinced that on all occasions, when the peril is great, and the success uncertain, the commander must take on himself the resolution to decide without assembling a council."¹

¹ Duguay Trouin.

The same opinion has been expressed in terms more or less strong by authorities of both services of Britain; but as conflicting decisions and divided commands are so universally fatal in all military expeditions, it may be well that it should be laid down as a rule that the executive should determine, in every mixed command, who is the person that is to be responsible for the result, and that officer should be held answerable for all the consequences, let Councils of War determine as they may.

12. NAVAL WAR.

The naval transactions of this year did little honour to the British flag. Nothing of any importance happened in the West Indies.

In the East Indies, Commodore Peyton, who, on the death of Commodore Barnett, on the 29th of April, succeeded to the command of six ships of war, unaccountably declined a decisive engagement with a French squadron, of equal or inferior force, under La Bourdonnais. This seaman had got together in the Indian seas entirely by his own exertions, and at his own expense, a force of armed shipping, which now threatened British supremacy. The French had nine ships of the line, and it was agreed in a council of war that Peyton should attack them; but after both fleets had remained in presence from the 25th of July to the 25th of August no engagement came off. Commodore Peyton steered away, and the French Admiral was enabled to attack with his fleet the English settlement at Madras, which was abandoned, and taken possession of on the 21st of September. In this disservice the Commodore's conduct was thought so reprehensible, that on his return to England he was brought to a court-martial, which was held on board the "St. George," on the 9th of June, and he was adjudged incapable of serving again in the royal navy.

In the strait to which the British settlement was reduced before surrendering, application was made to the Nabob of the Carnatic, to interfere to protect the neutrality of the two nations, as he had already interfered on the side of the French; but Monsieur Dupleix, the governor of Pondicherry, interfered, and had already obtained an influence which he readily exercised to the prejudice of the rival British establishments, while he had now begun to devise projects such as a mind of more than ordinary vigour could have alone contemplated. He accordingly broke the capitulation entered into by La Bourdonnais, entered Madras, and reduced it to ashes, while he accused his naval coadjutor of treason, and sent him in irons to France. And Fort St. David, and the other British factories in India would have probably also fallen into the hands of Dupleix, had not the enemy's naval force in those seas been shattered and partly destroyed by a terrible tempest.

In the British Channel, Captain Stevens, in the "Portland," 50, captured the "Auguste," French 50-gun ship, on the 9th of February, and Captain Saumarez, in the "Nottingham," 60, captured the "Mars," French 64-gun ship, after a well-contested action, which continued for two hours, and in which the "Mars"

lost forty of her crew. This was on the 11th of October, off Cape Clear.

Commodore Lee, stationed off Martinique, allowed a fleet of French merchant-ships with their convoy to pass his squadron unmolested. At the latter end of the month of July Vice-Admiral Davies, commanding on the Jamaica station, sent Commodore Mitchell with the "Lenox," 64, the "Stafford," 70, the "Plymouth," 60, the "Worcester," 60, the "Milford," 44, and the "Drake" sloop to intercept a French squadron of four ships of war, one 74, one 64, one 54, and one 44, under the command of M. Conflans, who was convoying a fleet of ninety merchantmen to Martinico. Commodore Mitchell fell in with the enemy on the 3rd of August, and before night was a league to the windward of them, when, instead of gallantly bearing down and engaging them, he signalled to the captains to come on board the "Stafford," and held a council of war, when orders were issued to keep the enemy in sight during the night, to be ready for action as soon as daylight should appear. But he at the same time ordered his ships to carry no lights—whether or no to enable him to keep nearer the enemy has been questioned, or whether as a security to himself—but in the night three merchant-ships made their escape, and the ships of war sheered off after them and were not followed. For this Mitchell was tried by court-martial and dismissed the service. Conflans on his return to Europe captured the "Severn," an English ship of 50 guns.

The French miscarried this year in a conjoint naval and military enterprise of great magnitude. A formidable armament was prepared at Brest for the recovery of Cape Breton and the reduction of the English settlement of Annapolis. It consisted of nearly forty ships of war, eleven of which were of the line, two artillery-ships, and fifty-six transports laden with provisions and military stores, and carrying 3500 land forces and 40,000 stand of arms for the use of the Canadians and Indians in the French interest, who were expected to co-operate with the troops. The fleet sailed in June, but did not reach the coast of Nova Scotia till the beginning of September. Sickness and mortality prevailed in the transports; and the whole fleet, attacked by furious and repeated storms, was either wrecked or dispersed. Admiral d'Anville made his way with a few ships to Quebec; while De la Jonquiere, who commanded the troops, finding his men reduced to a handful, returned to France without doing any thing.

Whilst there was no maritime superiority, commerce was but indifferently protected. The cruisers on all sides, English, French, and Spanish, were extremely alert this year; and though the English lost the greater number of ships, perhaps the difference was overbalanced by the value of the prizes taken by them. In the course of this year twenty-two Spanish privateers and sixty-six merchant-ships, including ten register-ships, fell into the hands of the British cruising ships; and from the French they took seven ships of war, ninety privateers, and about 300 ships of commerce.

1747.

1. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.—2. THE DUTCH RE-ESTABLISH THE STADTHOLDERATE.—3. BATTLE OF LAFFELDT OR VAL.—4. SIEGE OF BERGEN-OP-ZOOM.—5. WAR IN ITALY.—6. A FRENCH ARMY ADVANCES TO RELIEVE GENOA.—7. ENDEAVOURS TO FORCE EXILLES —CHEVALIER DE BELLEISLE KILLED.—8. NAVAL WAR.—9. NAVAL ACTION OFF CAPE FINISTERRE.—10. NAVAL ACTION IN THE BAY OF BISCAY.—11. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.—12. PACIFIC VIEWS.

1. WAR IN THE LOW COUNTRIES.

Vast expectations were entertained of this year's campaign. England and France, on whom the continuance of war and the fate of Europe depended, and who, impressed with the calamities and burden of war, were in truth sincerely anxious for peace, each endeavoured to obtain more advantageous conditions by a strenuous exertion of their national strength and resources. The Commons of England granted subsidies of upwards of 4,000,000*l.* to the Empress Queen, of 1,000,000*l.* to Russia, of 300,000*l.* to the King of Sardinia, of 400,000*l.* for the maintenance of a Hanoverian contingent, and of 600,000*l.* for a Hessian force, besides smaller sums to the Electors of Cologne, Mayence, and Bavaria; and Great Britain numbered among her mercenaries this year two Emperesses, and five German Princes, besides a powerful and independent Monarch. The operations of the campaign had been concerted in the winter at the Hague between the Duke of Cumberland and the States-General, who had been in some degree roused by an apprehended design of France to encroach upon their territories. In February the Duke began to assemble the allied forces, and in the latter end of March they took the field. The whole army amounted to 120,000 men. His Royal Highness, with the British, Hanoverians, and Hessians, fixed his head-quarters at Tilberg, a few miles from Breda. The Prince of Waldeck with the Dutch troops was posted at Breda, and Marshal Batthiany collected the Austrians and Bavarians in the neighbourhood of Venloo, on the east side of the Meuse. Thus the allied army consisted of many unamalgamating parts, but was still more unfortunate in having a commander out of all proportion inferior to the consummate General to whom he was opposed. The Duke was in the field before the enemy; but his first duty should have been to have provided for the health and preservation of his troops, whereas his army lay inactive for six weeks exposed to the inclemency of the weather, and almost destitute of forage and provisions. The Duke could not in consequence undertake any effectual operation for want of magazines, and even of necessary subsistence, and thus harassed his troops without advantage, whilst Marshal Saxe remained quietly in cantonments between Bruges, Antwerp, and Brussels, plentifully supplied with every necessary, and resolved and prepared to carry the war into the heart of the United Provinces on the advance of the season.

The King of France had appointed him to an army of 140,000 men, and to give firmness to his command had renewed in his person the title of *Maréchal-de-Camp-Général*, which had once been conferred on the famous Turenne, and which gave him a superiority over all Marshals of France, and even over the Princes of the blood. In April this fortunate commander took the field at the head of his own forces, but Count de Clermont commanded a separate body of nineteen battalions and thirty squadrons. On the 16th Count Löwendahl was detached with 27,000 men to invade Dutch Flanders. He first invested the town and fortress of Sluys, the garrison of which surrendered on the 19th, which was likewise the fate of Sas-von-Ghent. The French then sat down before Hulst, to the defence of which a detachment of three English battalions were sent under General Fuller. Part of this force was placed in the fort of Sandburg, and made a vigorous defence. In a sortie the royal Scotch regiment distinguished itself, and their Major, Sir Charles Erskine, was killed, and Lieut.-Colonel Abercrombie wounded. At length they were driven out of the fort to Welthoorden. The Duke of Cumberland exerted himself to save Hulst, which might have made a good defence, but La Roque, the Dutch governor of it, was in the interest of the French, and infamously gave up the place, though he knew that a reinforcement of nine battalions were on their march to its relief. The Marquis de Contades with another detachment reduced the forts Perle and Leiffkenshoek, with the town of Philippine, even within hearing of the confederate army; which, though reinforced with 7000 British troops, did not dare to oppose his progress, for the British army was obliged by their position to cover Breda and Bois-le-Duc, and every motion of theirs was jealously watched by the Marshal-General, who covered Antwerp and the other French conquests in the Low Countries with his army. Thus secure, Löwendahl pushed his conquests in Dutch Brabant, and took possession of Axel and Terneuse. He even began to make preparations with flat-bottomed boats for a descent on the island of Zealand.

2. THE DUTCH RE-ESTABLISH THE STADTHOLDERATE.

Remonstrances were laid before the French commander for thus attacking the territories of the Republic, but Löwendahl artfully assured the complainants that the invasion of the French was secretly connived at by the Dutch government itself; and the method in which the Dutch governors defended the towns, gave colour to the belief that he was speaking the truth. The Dutch, struck with consternation at the progress of the French arms, clamoured loudly against the ministry of the Republic. The common people of the islands exclaimed against their governors, as if they had not taken proper measures for their security. The friends of the Prince of Orange did not neglect so favourable an opportunity of promoting his interest. The Orange partisans availed themselves of the affidavits of some officers to encourage the discontent of the people, who, suspecting treachery in misfortune, were roused almost to frenzy. They were reminded that when Louis XIV. was at the gates of

Amsterdam, in 1672, the Republic was saved by the election of a Stadtholder, and they turned their eyes to the Prince, the lineal descendant of those heroes who had established the independency of the United Provinces. The insurrection began at the town of Vere, in Zealand; the burghers assembled tumultuously, and required of their magistrates to raise William Henry Frizo to the Stadtholdership. On the 28th of April he was nominated Captain-General and Admiral of Zealand, and this great and sudden change was effected with little disorder, and the remaining provinces concurred in the appointment. On the 15th of May the Prince Randwick repaired to the Hague, attended by Count Randwick and Bentinck, and rose in the assembly of the States-General, invested with the power and dignity of Stadtholder, Captain-General and Admiral of the United Provinces. The vigorous consequences of this resolution immediately appeared; all commerce and contracts with the French were prohibited, the peasants were armed and exercised. The States-General agreed that a fleet should be equipped, and the militia armed and disciplined. They sent agents to several German courts in order to treat for 30,000 additional troops to their army, and orders were issued to commence hostilities against the French both by sea and land. The Prince of Orange, thus raised to the command of the Dutch forces, was not of a character to produce any material effect in the campaign; he was of a sanguine disposition, pompous manner, and punctilious temper, unskilled in military affairs, and yet unwilling to act in subservience to his brother-in-law, the Duke of Cumberland.

3. BATTLE OF LAFFELDT OR VAL.

On the 22nd of May the French King arrived at Brussels, and the Marshal-General resolved to undertake the siege of Maestricht, and with this view he called in his detachments and advanced towards Louvain. The King was exceedingly anxious to obtain possession of this place, as he thought it would bring about a peace, of which he was most desirous. Towards the end of June the King was at Tongres, where the Marshal had formed a strong camp, but before they could reach it the allies took post on the Maese, with their right towards Bilsen, and their left towards Tongres, in order to cover Maestricht thus threatened. The Duke now endeavoured by forced marches to get possession of the heights of Herdeeren, an advantageous post in the neighbourhood of the threatened city; but in this they were disappointed; the enemy had occupied the post before he could accomplish it. An engagement was now therefore become unavoidable. On the 1st of July the Duke ordered the Prince of Wolfenbittel to occupy the village of Spawo with the infantry of the corps of reserve to support the Austrians, who were drawn up in order of battle, forming the right at Bilsen, under Marshal Batthiany; the centre with the Dutch under Prince Waldeck extended their left to Wirle, within a mile of Maestricht. The French being in possession of Herdeeren and Mileau were prepared to pour down from the heights, and by flanking the Dutch, get between them and Maestricht. This made it necessary for the allies to

advance to the village of Laffeldt, which was accordingly taken possession of by the British regiments of Crauford and Pulteney, and by the Hessian and Hanoverian grenadiers. The British foot-guards, at the same time, made a flank movement from the right of the Hessians towards the village of Ulitinghen, whilst his Royal Highness ordered several batteries to be placed so as to rake the advance from Herdeeren. Both armies cannonaded each other till evening. As soon as it was light on the 2nd, the French cavalry made a great show upon the heights of Herdeeren, in order to conceal the motions of their infantry, which appeared soon after coming down into the plain through a valley between the hills near Rempirt, marching in a prodigious column of battalions in front and many deep, and attacked the village of Laffeldt, which was well fortified. The British musketry saluted them with so warm a fire that the front of the column was broken and dispersed. The assailants suffered terribly in their approach from the cannon of the confederates, which was served with surprising dexterity and success. Not discouraged by a first repulse, fresh battalions continued to advance to the attack with wonderful alacrity and perseverance. Overpowered by this constant supply of fresh troops, the confederates were driven out of the village. Being, however, opportunely supported by the regiments of Wolfe, Howard, Conway, and Hauss, they drove back the French brigades of Navarre, La Marque, Monaco, and several others, under the Count de Clermont, and recovered their footing in the village. This was three times lost and carried; and although Count Daun, with some squadrons of horse, advanced time enough to do some service in the village, yet the motion of the Austrians under Batthiany, on the right wing of the allied army, was so slow, as to be equal to almost total inaction; so that the Marshal-General, apprehending no danger from that quarter, was enabled to turn the whole weight of the French army against the village of Laffeldt in spite of all the efforts of the Duke of Cumberland, who exerted himself with great courage, and no inconsiderable ability. The action was hitherto chiefly confined to the village of Val or Laffeldt, where the field exhibited a horrible scene of carnage. At noon the Duke ordered the whole left wing to advance against the enemy, whose infantry gave way, and victory seemed ready to declare for the confederates. The Dutch in the centre, instead of marching up to support the left wing of the allies, fell back in disorder. The French cavalry attacked twelve squadrons, who gave way, and, flying at full gallop, overthrew five Austrian battalions that were slowly advancing to the charge. The French cavalry, under the orders of the Count de Ségur, charged with such impetuosity, that having totally routed the centre, he divided the right wing of the allied army from the left. The defeat would have been total had not Sir John Ligonier, who commanded the British cavalry, rushed at the head of the Greys and three regiments of dragoons, with some squadrons of imperial hussars, upon the victorious enemy. He overthrew all that were opposed to him; but Sir John was himself taken prisoner after his horse had been killed under

him. Colonel Conway and Sir Robert Sutton were also taken, as well as the Hessian Count de Yssenberg; and a great many were killed from a sharp fire that was opened upon them from French infantry posted in the hollow ways and behind some hedges adjoining; but, nevertheless, the French cavalry under Count d'Estrées was overthrown. This charge made such a diversion as gave time for the Duke of Cumberland to collect his scattered forces, for the allied army being now absolutely divided could make no further head against the enemy. He, therefore, called back the cavalry, and sent orders to Marshal Batthiany to retreat towards Maestricht, and that he himself would move towards Welt Vessel and Lonaken. Accordingly, his Royal Highness withdrew his left wing slowly and in good order, and brought off his heavy artillery, but was constrained to sacrifice some small cannon which were too much in advance to bring off or that were disabled. By the French accounts there were twenty-nine guns taken, but the British only allow that sixteen guns fell into the hands of the victors. Their loss did not exceed 6000 men; but Marshal Saxe acknowledged to Sir John Ligonier that on his part 8000 men and 1000 horse, with 1000 officers, were killed and wounded. The Duke's movement checked the advance of the French and saved the retreat of the Dutch and Austrians, who might otherwise have been cut to pieces; and the head of the retiring column got to Maestricht by five o'clock and the rest by seven o'clock, and the whole army crossed the Maese in the night. In this action both commanders narrowly escaped being taken prisoners. The Duke of Cumberland was at one time enveloped in a squadron of French horse, which, through his defect of sight, he mistook for his own people; and Marshal Saxe, in directing an attack, was impelled by his ardour into the very ranks of his enemy. The defeat has been erroneously imputed by English writers to the pusillanimity of the Dutch, and even to the treachery of the Austrians, but it was entirely owing to the want of concert among the allied forces. On the eve of the battle, when the detachment of the Count de Clermont appeared on the hill of Herdeeren, Marshal Batthiany asked permission of the Commander-in-Chief to attack them before they should be reinforced, declaring he would answer for the success of the enterprise. No regard was paid to his proposal, but the superior asked in his turn, where the Marshal would be in case he should be wanted? He replied, "I shall always be found at the head of my troops," and retired in disgust. The disposition of the Duke of Cumberland has been blamed, inasmuch as not above one-half of the army could act, while the enemy exerted their whole force. A French officer said to an English private who had been made prisoner, "Had there been 50,000 such men as you, we should have found it difficult to conquer." "There were men enough like me," he replied, "but we wanted a General like Marshal Saxe to command us." Without doubt the victory was mainly owing to the Marshal-General's skilful dispositions. Such was the obstinate and bloody, but partial battle of Val or Laffeldt, in which the British troops distinguished themselves greatly, and if properly supported

might have gained a complete victory. Louis XV. witnessed the action from the heights of Herdeeren, and he came down to the victorious camp in the afternoon to make his thanks to his army and receive their congratulations. The King was, of course, in the highest spirits, and remarked to Ligonier, in reference to the conduct of the allied contingents in the battle, "The English not only paid all, but fought all." The Marquis de Ségur, who had been continually at the point of death from wounds, here lost an arm. The King said to the old Count, his father, "Votre fils méritait d'être invulnérable."

4. SIEGE OF BERGEN-OP-ZOOM.

This action was followed by no important consequences. The success of the French did not enable the Marshal-General to invest Maestricht. The Duke of Cumberland, after having reinforced his garrison with ten new battalions and passed the Maese in the neighbourhood of that city, extended his march towards Vist, in the duchy of Limburg. The French King remained with his army near Tongres, and Marshal Saxe, having amused the allies with marches and countermarches, suddenly detached Count Löwendahl with 30,000 men to invest Bergen-op-Zoom, the strongest fortification in Dutch Brabant, and the favourite work of the famous Coehorn. The enterprise was deemed so impracticable that it only exposed the commanders to censure, and did not alarm the Dutch people, for the place had never been taken, and was deemed impregnable; as besides its great natural and artificial strength, it can at all times be supplied with ammunition and provisions by two canals, defended by forts called Noord Schants and Zuyd Schants, which communicate with the Scheldt, and are navigable every tide. The place was at this time connected with an intrenched camp at Rosendahl, which was occupied by the Prince of Hildburghausen with twenty battalions and fourteen squadrons. The works were defended by a garrison of 3000 men, and the body of the place is defended by a rampart about a league in circumference, flanked by ten bastions, which are covered with five horn-works; whilst there are forts at Moermont, Pinsen, and Rover, and inundations on the side of Steenbroyen, and on the east of the town, which render the approaches marshy and inaccessible. The enemy appeared before it on the 12th of July, and immediately invested it, and on the 15th the trenches were opened. As soon as this had been done, old Baron Cronstrom, whom the Stadtholder had appointed governor of Dutch Brabant, a man of eighty years of age, assumed the command in the town on the 29th; and preparations were made for the most vigorous resistance. Meanwhile Lowendahl had laid Sandvleit in ashes, and summoned the town to surrender. He conducted his operations with great judgment and spirit, and although he lost a great number of men by the warm and unremitted fire of the garrison on his approaches, he was so effectually and speedily reinforced by detachments from the army, that he began very early to have hopes of success. He even attempted to storm the two outworks of Rover and Pinsen, in which were Lord John Murray and a regiment of Scotch

Highlanders, but these, by a desperate sally, beat off the assailants with a loss of some 400, and burnt some of their principal batteries. Other sallies were also made with good effect, mines were sprung on both sides, and every instrument of destruction employed for six weeks after this repulse. From the 16th of July to the 15th of September, the siege produced an unintermitting scene of horror and destruction; nothing was to be seen but fire and smoke, nothing heard but the perpetual roar of bombs and cannon—the town was laid in ashes—the trenches filled with carnage. Löwendahl was induced in consequence to demand from Cronstrom a suspension of arms, that he might bury his dead, which was refused him; but still the damage fell chiefly on the besiegers, who were slain in heaps: so that Marshal Saxe sent to them a reinforcement of 12,000 men. The garrison, on the other hand, made an excellent defence, and suffered very little, for they could at all times be occasionally relieved or reinforced from the troops within the lines. These made an attempt to attack the besiegers, but it was ill concerted and worse executed, and proved ineffectual. The fate of Bergen-op-Zoom, on which the eyes of all Europe were fixed, seemed still doubtful, and it was generally believed that Löwendahl would be baffled in his endeavours, when the Count boldly carried it by assault. That experienced general and great master in the art of reducing fortified places, having observed that at length some inconsiderable breaches had been effected in a ravelin and two bastions, resolved on the 15th of September to storm all three at once. The breaches were not such as would be deemed practicable, and the Governor, thinking they were not so, had taken no precaution against an assault. And it was this very negligence on which Löwendahl presumed for success in this hazardous attempt. He accordingly assembled his troops in the dead of night, when the greater part of the garrison were in security and repose. At four in the morning of the 17th, he made the signal for assault, and throwing a prodigious quantity of bombs into the ravelin, the French grenadiers threw themselves into the fosse, mounted the breaches, forced open a sallyport, and entered the place almost without resistance—they had even time to extend themselves along the curtain, and form in order of battle before the garrison could be assembled: the assailants penetrated even to the middle of the town with scarcely any opposition. Old Cronström was asleep in bed, and the soldiers on duty had been utterly surprised by the suddenness and impetuosity of the attack; but though the French had taken possession of the ramparts, the town was still to be gained. Two battalions of Scotch troops in the pay of the States-General were assembled in the market-place, and attacked the assailants with such fury that they were driven from street to street, until fresh reinforcements arriving, the Scots were compelled to retreat in their turn, yet they disputed every inch of ground, and fought until two-thirds of their numbers were killed on the spot. Then they brought off the old Governor, and abandoned the town to the enemy. The troops that were encamped in the lines instantly retreated with great precipitation, and all the forts surrendered to the victors. Thus the

French became masters of the whole navigation of the Scheldt. Louis XV. was so pleased with Löwendahl's success, that he promoted him to be a Marshal of France; and he named Marshal-General Count Saxe Governor of the conquered Netherlands. He himself now returned in triumph to Versailles, and both armies went into winter-quarters—the French triumphantly, the allies accusing one another and quarrelling. The English, Dutch, and Hanoverians encamped in the neighbourhood of Breda, and the Imperialists between the Meuse and the Rhine. The Duke of Cumberland embarked for England, where, as well as in Europe generally, the opinion of an approaching peace prevailed.

5. WAR IN ITALY.

The court of Vienna, enraged at the revolt of the Genoese, had been resolved to reduce them again to subjection, and to chastise severely the capital which had so unceremoniously ejected her troops. Count Schuylemberg had succeeded the Marquis de Botta in the chief command of the Imperialists, and was ordered to invest Genoa with a powerful army of Austrians and Piedmontese; circumstances attending the capture of Genoa and the revolution that followed it in the last winter had furnished much ground of dissension between the Empress Queen and the King of Sardinia, and these unfortunate disputes had obstructed the operations against the place. At length a compromise was effected, and 6000 Piedmontese joined the Austrians. Schuylemberg assembled his army in the duchy of Milan, and marched on the 13th of January to force the passage of the Bocchetta. The Riviera was ravaged without mercy. On the last day of March he appeared before Genoa at the head of 40,000 men, and summoned the revolted to lay down their arms. Neither of the allied powers would furnish the heavy artillery necessary for a siege, lest it should fall into the hands of the enemy. The besiegers, if they deserve the name, hoped rather to reduce the town by famine than by regular approaches, and they continued a distant blockade without raising a single battery. Meanwhile the King of France, sensible of the importance of the city to the cause of the house of Bourbon, determined to exert himself in supporting the Republic in the most effectual manner, and had remitted large sums, in order to enable the inhabitants to put the place into a state of defence; besides engineers and officers to discipline the troops of the Republic, he had also sent thither a body of 4500 men under the Duke de Boufflers for the greater security of the place, and to animate the Genoese to a bolder resistance. The design took effect: the citizens resolved to perish rather than again submit to the Austrians; and the inhabitants obstinately refused to lay down their arms, and even treated with contumely the proposal made them of submitting to the clemency of the court of Vienna. The answer they gave to the summons was that the Republic had 54,000 men in arms, 260 cannon, and thirty-four mortars, with abundance of ammunition and provision. The investment was completed the beginning of May; but, notwithstanding all the vigilance of the British fleet, succours

were from time to time thrown into the city. The Genoese behaved with great spirit in several sallies, animated by the example of the French troops under Boufflers. The Austrian General nevertheless conducted the operations with so much skill, vigour, and intrepidity, that he must at last have accomplished the enterprise had not his attention been diverted to another quarter. They were alarmed by an inroad of the French and Spanish forces under Belleisle.

6. A FRENCH ARMY ADVANCES TO BELIEVE GENOA.

Marshal Belleisle, who had been called to succeed Marshal Maillebois in the command of the French army, passed the Var without opposition in June and made himself master of Nice, Montalbano, Villafrancà, and Ventimiglia, with a design to penetrate into Piedmont and Lombardy and raise the siege of Genoa. A kind of punctilious etiquette was now observed between the confederate leaders; both Austrians and Sardinians were unwilling to incur the disgrace of first raising the siege. The Austrian General refused to retire without positive orders from the King, and the King declined to give those orders because he did not consider the Austrian troops under his command. This frivolous contest was terminated by the advance of Belleisle. The British Admiral concurred in the opinion that the troops employed in the siege ought to be drawn off for the defence of Piedmont and Lombardy. The King accordingly withdrew his troops to defend the passes. The Austrians, having gained the point of honour, followed his example. And thus the siege or blockade of Genoa was raised on the 10th of June, to the great joy of the Genoese, who, in revenge of the injuries they had suffered, ravaged the duchies of Parma and Placentia.

7. ENDEAVOURS TO FORCE EXILLES—CHEVALIER DE BELLEISLE KILLED.

Belleisle with his characteristic temerity proposed to threaten Turin by an irruption on the side of Dauphiné, and, notwithstanding the opposition of the Spanish General and even of the French court, dispatched his brother, the Chevalier de Belleisle, with 15,000 men, to force a passage through the valley of Susa, which was defended by almost impregnable forts. The detachment reached the Assietta, on the road to Exilles, where was a formidable intrenchment occupying the summit of a steep acclivity, strengthened with palisades and furnished with numerous artillery. The King of Sardinia had committed the defence of this important pass to the care of the Count de Brigueras, with eighteen Sardinian and three Austrian battalions; whilst all the passes of the Alps were secured by detachments of the same troops. On the 19th of July these Piedmontese intrenchments were attacked by the Chevalier with incredible intrepidity; animated by the recollections of the assault on Chateau Dauphin, they advanced to the attack, but were twice repulsed with a dreadful carnage. Belleisle placed himself at the head of his troops, and impatient of so obstinate an opposition and determined not to survive a miscarriage, he seized a pair of colours,

and rushing forward planted them on the enemy's work. At that instant he fell dead, having received the thrust of a bayonet and two musket-balls in his body. The loss of the commander decided the fortune of this rash enterprise, in which the assailants were dispirited, and forthwith gave way; they lost 4000 killed and 2000 wounded, and the remainder of the troops retired to Briançon. The Marshal de Belleisle was no sooner informed of his brother's misfortune than he likewise retreated towards the Var, to form a junction with the troops from Exilles. About the same time the King of Sardinia, having assembled an army of 70,000 men, threatened Dauphiné with an invasion, but excessive rains prevented the execution of the enterprise. General Leutrum was detached with twenty battalions to drive the French from Ventimiglia, but Belleisle falling back for its support, this scheme was likewise frustrated, and both armies retired into winter-quarters in the month of October.

8. NAVAL WAR.

The naval transactions of this year were more glorious to Great Britain than any other during the war. Her success was great beyond example, but even more advantageous than glorious, as she had a manifest superiority of force in every engagement.

Not yet discouraged by the failures of preceding years, France resolved to renew her efforts against the British colonies in North America and the English settlements in the East Indies. For these objects two squadrons were prepared at Brest, one to be commanded by Commodore de la Jonquiere, destined for the West Indies, and the other for the East Indies, commanded by Admirals Letendear and De St. George. The British ministry, apprised of these measures, resolved to intercept both these squadrons, which were to set sail together and keep company till they arrived at a certain latitude. But the squadron of the latter commander not being fully equipped, and the French court impatient of delay, La Jonquiere's squadron went to sea without waiting for Letendear. This division proved fatal to the French.

9. NAVAL ACTION OFF CAPE FINISTERRE.

On the 9th of April the British fleet, consisting of eleven sail of the line, three 50-gun ships, and one of 40, all under the command of Vice-Admiral Anson and Rear-Admiral Warren, sailed from Spithead, and steered their course to Cape Finisterre on the coast of Spain. On the 3rd of May they came up with the enemy's squadron, consisting of six large ships of war, as many frigates, and four armed vessels, having under convoy thirty vessels laden with stores and merchandise. The war-ships immediately shortened sail and formed in line of battle under their Commodore, La Jonquiere. Anson at first made signal to form the line of battle ahead, but seeing his enemy so weak and the merchant-ships crowding all sail to escape, he suspected a manœuvre to gain time, and determined to attack without regard to line. He accordingly made signal for a general chase. The "Centurion," Captain Dennis, soon came up to the sternmost ship,

whom she began to engage at four o'clock, when two of the largest of the enemy's ships bore down upon her. The "Namur," the "Defiance," and the "Windor" now came to her aid, and having disabled some of the enemy's ships, made sail ahead to prevent the van of the enemy from escaping. Anson in the "Prince George," and Warren in the "Devonshire," together with the "Yarmouth," now came up and engaged "L'Invincible," the French Admiral's ship, and were about to fire into her, when all the ships in the enemy's van struck their colours between six and seven o'clock: and the rest did so before night. The ships of war being all secured, with the exception of some frigates that escaped, the Admiral detached three ships in pursuit of the convoy and captured nine sail of them, but the rest got away in the darkness. Captain Grenville of the "Defiance," an officer of great promise, and nephew to Lord Cobham, was killed, and Captain Boscawen, of the "Namur," received a musket-ball in the shoulder, and the total British loss was about 520; that of the French 700 killed and wounded. M. de Jonquiere, chef d'Escadre, had with him "L'Invincible," 74, and "La Gloire," 44, and his speech on delivering up his sword is characteristic of French levity. "Monsieur," said he to Anson, "vous avez vaincu 'L'Invincible,' et 'La Gloire' vous suit." Great credit is due to Anson for the neat manner in which he swept the whole fleet into his toils, which showed skill and seamanship. The treasure found in the captured ships amounted to about 300,000*l.* in money, destined to pay the French forces in the East, besides stores of great value. The money on its arrival at Portsmouth was put into twenty waggons to be conveyed to London, where it was taken in grand military procession through the streets to the Bank, amidst the acclamations of many thousand persons. The whole town was illuminated, and Anson was on this occasion created a peer, and Warren the second in command became a Knight of the Bath.

This blow was most severely felt by France, who had vainly flattered herself that by means of this armament she should render herself mistress of the Indian seas, and be enabled to wrest from England by such superiority their most valuable possessions in that part of the world. The French sailors, however, behaved with great spirit and gallantry. The French Admiral was wounded and one of his captains killed, and they had about 700 killed and wounded.

About six weeks after this engagement, on the 20th of June, Commander Fox cruising in nearly the same latitude, between Ushant and Cape Finisterre, with six ships of war, fell in with a fleet of 170 merchantmen richly laden with cochineal, cotton, indigo, and other valuable articles from St. Domingo. They were convoyed by four ships of war, commanded by Commodore de la Motte, who abandoned them. Fox captured forty-six of them without molestation, and so dispersed and scattered the remainder, that several more of them were made prizes by different cruising ships.

10. NAVAL ACTION IN THE BAY OF BISCAY.

Admiral Hawke was no less successful. He sailed from Plymouth

in the beginning of August, with fourteen ships of the line, to intercept a fleet of French merchant-ships bound for the West Indies. He cruised for some time off the coast of Bretagne. At last the French fleet put to sea, and sailed from the Isle d'Aix under convoy of nine ships of the line, besides frigates, commanded by M. Le-tendeur.

On the 14th of October the two squadrons came in sight of each other in the latitude of about 47° at about seven in the morning. The French Commodore immediately ordered one of his great ships and the frigates to proceed with the trading vessels, while he formed the line of battle, and waited the attack. At eleven in the forenoon Admiral Hawke displayed the signal for a general chase, but observing the French Admiral drawing out from the fleet to cover the convoy, he changed his plan and made signal for the battle ahead, but at the same time directed a ship of the line and some frigates to make the best of their way after the merchantmen. In half an hour the "Lyon," 60, and the "Princess Louisa," 60, began the action: the other ships supporting them as fast as they could come up. The "Devonshire," 66, succeeded in bringing the "Severne," 50, to action, which soon struck; and she hauled her wind to assist the "Eagle," 60, and the "Edinburgh," 70, which were then warmly engaged with the "Tonnant," 80, which bore the French Admiral's flag. The "Devonshire" lost her fore-topmast, and having her wheel shot to pieces and all the men at it killed, this ship, which was commanded by Captain Rodney, had become quite unmanageable. The Admiral came to her assistance, but before he had opened his fire, he was obliged from something wrong on board to shoot ahead, and the "Tonnant" immediately fell upon the crippled "Devonshire," when the "Tilbury," 60, Captain Harland, ran his ship between them and drew off her fire, and in the mean time the "Devonshire," by the exertions of her officers and men, was in a condition to renew the contest, and ran alongside the "Trident," 60, and soon silenced her. The British Admiral having refitted closed with the "Terrible," 74, and the ship surrendered to him about seven at night, which put an end to the engagement. All the French squadron, except "L'Intrepide," and the "Tonnant," had struck to the English flag. These two ships escaped in the dark, and returned to Brest in a shattered condition. The French maintained the unequal fight with uncommon bravery and resolution, and did not yield till their ships were disabled. Their loss consisted of six ships of the line, and their killed amounted to about 800. The number of English killed were 154, including Captain Saumarez, a gallant officer, who had served under Lord Anson, and 558 wounded. Hawke immediately after the action dispatched the "Weazel" sloop to Commodore Legge, whose squadron was stationed at the Leeward Islands, with the intelligence of the French fleet of merchant-ships outward bound, that he might take the proper measures for intercepting them in their passage to the French West India Islands, and a good number of them fell into the hands of Admiral Pocock, who succeeded to Legge, who had died before the order reached him.

Hawke arrived at Portsmouth with his prizes on the 31st of October, and was, in the month of November, elected a Knight of the Bath. The Admiral bestowed great praises upon all his officers excepting Captain Fox, who he thought had been the cause that the "Tonnant," the French Admiral's ship, had escaped; and he therefore had him brought to a court-martial, "for that he did not come properly into the fight, nor do his utmost to engage, distress, and endamage the enemy." On the trial it was proved that the "Kent," 64, which Fox commanded, had engaged the "Fongueux," 64, for three-quarters of an hour, within pistol-shot, till she struck to him; when he shot ahead to engage the "Tonnant," which he had done for half an hour, when the "Kent" forged ahead, having most of her rigging shot away. The court acquitted him of the charge of cowardice, but "because he paid too much regard to the advice of his officers contrary to his own better judgment," passed sentence that he be dismissed from the command of the "Kent." He remained in this state of suspension for two years: but, being afterwards judged to have been treated with no small severity, he was restored to his rank and became an Admiral, but was not again employed.

In the Mediterranean, Vice-Admiral Medley blocked up the Spanish squadron in Carthagena, assisted the Austrian General on the coast of Villafranca, and intercepted some of the succours sent from France to the assistance of the Genoese, but his squadron not being deemed strong enough, four ships of war were sent to reinforce him; his death happened in the beginning of August, when the command of the squadron devolved upon Rear-Admiral Byng, of unfortunate celebrity.

In July, the "Warwick," 60, and the "Lark," 40, Captain Crookshanks, having under their convoy a fleet of thirteen merchant-ships bound to North America, fell in with the "Glorioso," a Spanish ship of 80 guns, in the latitude of the Western Isles. She had sailed from the Havannah with an immense treasure on board. Captain Erskine in the "Warwick," of 60 guns, attacked her with great intrepidity, and fought until his ship was entirely disabled, but, being unsustained by his consort, he was obliged to haul off, and the "Glorioso" arrived in safety at Ferrol. There the silver was landed, and she proceeded on her voyage to Cadiz. But now she was encountered by the "Dartmouth," a British frigate of 40 guns, commanded by Captain Hamilton, a gallant youth, who, notwithstanding the inequality of force, engaged her without hesitation, but in the heat of the action, his ship being fired by accident, he was blown up, and perished with all his crew excepting a dozen sailors, who were afterwards picked up by a privateer. The "Glorioso," however, did not escape. An English ship of 80 guns, under the command of Captain Buckle, came up and obliged the Spaniard to surrender, after a short but vigorous engagement.

11. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

Commodore Griffin had been sent with a reinforcement of ships to

assume the command of a squadron in the East Indies, and although his arrival secured Fort St. David and the other British settlements in that country from the attempts of De la Bourdonnais, yet his strength was not sufficient to enable him to do more than blockade Pondicherry, in April; notwithstanding that the garrison was reported to be in want of provisions, he was unable to effect its reduction, or to undertake any enterprise of importance against the enemy. However, he burned a French vessel, the "Neptune," in the roadstead of Madras, but the French had their revenge; for, by keeping the British colours flying at Fort St. George, an English East India ship, the "Princess Amelia," was decoyed into port and captured by the enemy. Griffin, moreover, could not prevent a strong reinforcement of French ships, with men, money, and stores, from running into Madras, the fortifications of which were daily made stronger by their engineers. The ministry of England therefore resolved to equip a fresh armament, that when joined by the ships in India should be in a condition to besiege Pondicherry, the principal settlement of the French on the Coromandel coast. For the service a good number of independent companies was raised and set sail on the 1st of November, with a strong squadron under the command of Rear-Admiral Boscawen, an officer of unquestioned valour and capacity. He was now honoured with a most extraordinary command, for he was appointed Admiral and Commander-in-Chief, an amphibious commission, the like of which has only been once granted since the time of Charles II. He had under him fourteen ships of war of above 50 guns, and about 4000 European troops besides natives.

12. PACIFIC VIEWS.

The great naval victories in a manner annihilated the French fleet. The French trade was paralyzed, and great want and suffering and dissension existed among his people, all which disposed Louis XV. seriously to think of peace, notwithstanding the great superiority of his arms in the Low Countries. His finances were almost exhausted, and he could no longer depend upon supplies from the mines of Mexico and Peru in the enfeebled state of the French and Spanish navies, whilst he had the mortification to see the commerce of Britain flourish in the midst of the war, and the parliament and nation paying incredible sums to enable their sovereign to maintain invincible navies and formidable armies, and to subsidize all the powers of Europe. He had, moreover, a just apprehension that a Russian army might appear against him in the ensuing campaign in the Netherlands, for in the month of November a treaty had been concluded between King George and the Czarina, by which the latter engaged to hold in readiness 30,000 men and forty galleys on the first requisition. Pacific overtures were accordingly communicated to the British cabinet, and by them submitted to the allies; but, as the Empress Queen refused to give any specific explanation of her intentions, and as the Prince of Orange, who was eager to signalize his new command, vehemently protested against entering into any negotiation, these overtures were

rejected, and at the close of the year preparations were made to prosecute the ensuing campaign with increasing vigour.

1748.

1. PLENIPOTENTIARIES ARRIVE AT AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.—2. MAESTRICHT BESIEGED.—3. WAR IN ITALY—GENOA ASSAULTED.—4. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.—5. NAVAL WAR.—6. PEACE OF AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.

1. PLENIPOTENTIARIES ARRIVE AT AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.

During the preceding year constant altercations had taken place between the confederate powers. The Empress Queen was at issue with the King of Sardinia on differences arising out of the treaty of Worms, and the British cabinet had remonstrated against the deficiency of the Austrian contingents; the difficulties that occurred accordingly in forming any specific plan sufficiently indicated the approaching dissolution of the confederacy. A military convention was, however, with much difficulty concluded in the beginning of January between Austria, the maritime powers, and Sardinia. The Empress Queen agreed to furnish 60,000 men in the Low Countries and 60,000 in Italy; the King of Sardinia 30,000, and Great Britain and Holland 60,000 men each, and the armies were to be complete before the end of April, or one-fourth of the subsidies to be deducted. The British parliament readily granted eight and a half millions for the services of the year. Out of this sum 400,000*l.* was allotted to the Queen of Hungary, 300,000*l.* to the King of Sardinia, and 300,000*l.* for the Russian contingent. The land forces were voted at 49,000 men, and the sea forces at 40,000 seamen; and 11,500 marines, and 22,000 Hanoverians, 6000 Hessians, and 4000 Brunswickers were taken into pay, so that Great Britain, besides the vast subsidies she paid, had 122,500 land forces and marines. Maria Theresa meditated some brilliant enterprise in Italy, and wished to anticipate the arrival of the Russian contingent, when she was confounded with the news that the preliminaries of peace were signed at Aix-la-Chapelle as early as the 11th of March, and the expectation of all Europe was turned to the meeting of a congress; but, nevertheless, the preparations for war went on with redoubled vigour.

2. MAESTRICHT BESIEGED.

Marshal Saxe arrived at Brussels on the 20th of March, and gave orders for the assembling of the French army. This now consisted of 192,000 effective men. At first it was thought he would attempt Breda, but when the Dutch got together an army to protect it, he then threatened Luxembourg, but all of a sudden made himself master of Limburg. Löwendahl now passed the Meuse at Namur, and at the head of 45,000 men invested Maestricht on the 3rd of April.

The ~~two~~ commanders concerted their measures with so much judgment that the Austrians were driven back to Roermond, twenty-five miles from Maestricht, with the loss of their magazines. On the other hand, General Haddich, with an Austrian detachment, defeated a large French convoy, and took about 800 prisoners. The army of the confederates, under the Duke of Cumberland, was collecting about Eyndhoven, but notwithstanding the magnificent promises of the Dutch and the Empress Queen, neither of them brought more than 30,000 men into the field, which, with the British, making the force 110,000 men, lay in the immediate neighbourhood of Maestricht. This town was defended by twenty-four battalions of Dutch and Austrian troops, commanded by Baron d'Aylva, who opposed the besiegers with great skill and resolution. Löwendahl, however, prosecuted his approaches with incredible ardour, and at length effected a lodgment in the covered way, after an obstinate dispute, in which he lost 2000 of his best troops. The next day they were, nevertheless, again dislodged by the garrison, who acquired fresh courage by this success. Such was the doubtful and even unfavourable state of the siege of Maestricht, when intelligence arrived that the preliminaries of peace were signed, and orders given for a cessation of arms. Yet it was oddly enough agreed on by the plenipotentiaries "that for the glory of the arms of his Most Christian Majesty," the place should be immediately surrendered to his general, to be restored at the conclusion of the peace, and, accordingly, on the 3rd of May, the garrison marched out with the customary honours of war, and Marshal Löwendahl took formal possession of Maestricht. The French were said to have lost about 6000 men.

3. WAR IN ITALY—GENOA ASSAULTED.

No material transaction distinguished the campaign in Italy. The French and Spanish troops who had joined the Genoese in the territories of the republic, amounted to 30,000 men, under the command of the Duke de Richelieu, who was sent from France to assume the direction upon the death of the Duke de Boufflers, while Marshal de Belleisle, at the head of 50,000 men, covered the Western Riviera, which was threatened with an invasion of 40,000 Austrians and Piedmontese, under the command of Leutrum. The district of Eastern Riviera was to have been entered by Count Brown, who had since recommenced the siege of Genoa. On the 7th of June the Austrian troops attacked the city in several places at once, in which assault both they and the French lost a great number of men; and the place was not taken when all further operations were suspended by the armistice, which took place as soon as the belligerent powers had acceded to the preliminaries of peace. The Duke de Richelieu for this very limited service was created a peer of France, and Genoa voted him a statue.

4. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

Admiral Boscawen came to anchor at the Cape of Good Hope on the 29th of March, and disembarked his soldiers, whom he encamped,

and by his affable and liberal behaviour endeavoured to gain the affection of the land forces. He was well aware that a command of the kind conferred on him would occasion jealousies, which he did every thing in his power to dispel. All the time they stayed at the Cape, which was longer than was intended, was of great benefit to both land and sea forces, who had fresh meat continually, and acquired good health, while every one rejoiced at the prospect of serving under the Admiral's command. They finally left the Cape on the 8th of May and sailed for the Mauritius, where they came to anchor in a place called Turtle Bay, and considered the propriety of making an attack; but the island was so well defended, and there was such a strength of ships in the harbour, that the squadron proceeded on its course to the coast of Coromandel, and on the 29th of July arrived at Fort St. David. Boscawen immediately determined to undertake the siege of Pondicherry, and the troops and stores were landed and encamped about a mile from the fort, while Captain Lisle was placed in command of the fleet, which was directed to proceed to anchor within two miles of the place, with eight ships of the line, eight frigates, and some armed vessels of smaller craft. The army began its march on the 8th of August, the Admiral heading it himself, and on the 11th he invested the town of Pondicherry by land with his small army, consisting of 2690 Europeans, 148 artillerymen, 1097 seamen, and 2000 sepoy; and he prosecuted the enterprise with such spirit, that he got possession of Ariancopang, at the distance of three miles from the place. He then made his approaches and opened some bomb-batteries, for it was said the magazines were not bomb-proof, but he failed to explode them by the fire of his shipping, and the fortifications were so strong, the garrison so numerous, and the engineers of the enemy so expert, that he made little progress and sustained much damage. At length, as the rainy season approached, his army was so much enfeebled by sickness, that he ordered the artillery and stores to be re-embarked, and raised the siege on the 6th of October, after having lost above 1000 men.

The garrison of Pondicherry according to the best accounts was composed of 1800 or 2000 Europeans, and nearly 3000 sepoy¹;

¹ This is the first time we hear of the troops termed "sepoys." The word "sepoy," signifying soldier, is originally Persian, and has been engrafted upon both the Hindustani and Turkish languages. It is the same as "Spahi" or "Sipahee," the former of which words is often met with in French works on Oriental subjects. The French had armed and drilled a body of native troops after the manner of Europeans, for the first time, at Cuddalore, and now they formed a part of their ordinary force. The English had early seen the importance of raising a force of the same kind, consisting exclusively of infantry; but at the beginning no attempt was made to drill them to European tactics, and they were officered by the native gentry of the provinces, as they were at first considered, until a knowledge of caste was obtained. The high caste system, as it is called, has been followed up in Bengal, where upwards of 50,000 out of 80,000 are Rajpoots and Bramins. The sepoy who fought the battles of Clive and Coote were, like the Bombay army, of mixed castes. The infantry was composed of Pariahs, Pukus, and other low cultivators of the Carnatic and

and Vandeix, the governor, and Paradis, the chief engineer, both of them men of experience and abilities, had employed their utmost art, not only in fortifying the place itself, but in throwing up intrenchments and works in all the approaches to it. Here Clive first served with an ensign's commission. His personal courage had been seen conspicuous among hundreds of brave men; but his impetuosity inducing him to run himself for a supply of ammunition, which failed at a battery in which he was posted, he was accused of fear, and it was referred to a court of inquiry to vindicate him, which it did to every one's satisfaction.

Intelligence was received, soon after this event, that peace had been concluded between Great Britain and France at Aix-la-Chapelle, but circumstances rendered the stay of the Admiral in the East necessary. As it happened this was not quite fortunate, for, while the Admiral was luckily on shore, a storm caught his flag-ship, the "Namur," in the open road at St. David's, and wrecked it with upwards of 500 seamen on board.

5. NAVAL WAR.

The naval forces of Great Britain were again successful in the West Indies. Rear-Admiral Knowles was ordered to take the command of the British squadron at Jamaica, which consisted of eight ships of the line and two sloops. He put to sea on the 13th of February to attack St. Iago de Cuba, but contrary winds impeding him, he determined on a descent upon Port Louis, a French settlement on the south side of Hispaniola. He arrived there on the 8th of March, and found a well-constructed fort mounting seventy-eight heavy guns, defended by a garrison of 600 men, under the command of M. de Chateaunoyé. The Admiral did not hesitate, but immediately resolved on the attack; and after a heavy cannonade of three hours completely silenced the fort, so that the Governor agreed to surrender and become prisoner of war. This success was achieved with the loss of seventy men killed and wounded, among the former Captains Renton and William Cust. The Rear-Admiral then took possession of the ships in harbour, and having destroyed the fortifications, resumed his intention of attacking St. Iago; but he found the place so well prepared and so strong that he desisted and returned to Jamaica.

The same Admiral, on the 1st of October, while cruising in the neighbourhood of the Havannah with his squadron, encountered a Spanish fleet of nearly the same strength, under the command of Admirals Reggio and Spinola. Both squadrons having neared, the engagement began between two and three o'clock in the day, and continued with intervals till eight in the evening, when the enemy retired into the Havannah with the loss of two ships, one of which,

the Northern Circars. The cavalry was wholly Mahomedan. The universal custom now is, that the principal officers of the sepoy force should be Europeans. Abstracting however those employed on other duties, there is not now above one European officer to ninety-three men. Napier recommended that there should be forty-four or forty-five Europeans to every 1000 men. We are now reaping the fruit of this sad oversight.

the "Conquistadore," struck to the British Admiral, and the other, Admiral Reggio's flag-ship, the "Africa," after a spirited action, in which the "Cornwall" lost her main-yard and main-topmast, was two days afterwards run on shore and blown up, lest she should fall into the hands of the conquerors. The Spaniards lost 386 killed in the action, and nearly 200 wounded, including Reggio himself.

No naval occurrence of any particular consequence took place in the European seas this year, except the capture of the "Magnanime," a French ship of the line, by two English cruisers in the Channel, after an obstinate engagement; but the privateers of Great Britain took a considerable number of merchant-ships from the enemy in the course of the summer.

6. PEACE OF AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.

At length the definite treaty of peace was signed at Aix-la-Chapelle on the 18th of October, by the plenipotentiaries of France, Great Britain, and Holland. It was afterwards acceded to by Spain on the 20th, and by the Empress Queen on the 23rd of October, and by the King of Sardinia on the 7th of November. Thus terminated a bloody and extensive war, which at its commencement seemed to threaten the very existence of Austria; but at length she triumphed, and secured an honourable peace, though not without a sacrifice. It was a war singular in the annals of the world, when after a prodigious destruction of the human species and many turns of fortune, all parties may be said to have been losers, except the King of Prussia. The treaty was clogged with a clause most unwelcome to British pride—that hostages should be given to France for the restitution of Louisburg to her. This induced the Pretender to exclaim, "If I ever mount the throne of my ancestors, Europe shall not see me submit to such an humiliation; I will rather make France, in her turn, send hostages to England."

1749.

1. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.—2. BRITISH NAVAL AND MILITARY FORCES REDUCED.—3. SETTLEMENT OF NOVA SCOTIA BY THE DISBANDED SOLDIERS.

1. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle restored Madras to the English in India, and Admiral Boscawen promptly settled a question as to the possession of San Thomé in its immediate vicinity, by occupying it in the name of his sovereign. In the interval that preceded the final settlement of affairs in India, an incident occurred that brought Clive into more mature notice. The East India Company thought proper to engage as an auxiliary a competitor to the reigning Rajah of Tanjore, and it was resolved to attack a fort of the Rajah's called Devi-Cotta. After one unsuccessful assault a second

was determined upon by Major Lawrence, the commander; and at this Clive, who had just become a lieutenant, solicited to lead the forlorn hope, though altogether out of his regular turn. The request was granted, and with thirty-four British soldiers and 700 sepoys he marched to storm the breach. The sepoys fled at the first fire, but he pushed on with the British, and had just arrived at the foot of the breach, when a party of the enemy's horse rushed upon the advancing party with such effect that they were all borne down, except Clive himself and three others. These fell back on the main body of European troops; all of whom then advanced, Clive still leading; when the first detachment carried the fort. After this exploit the young volunteer again returned to St. David's, and, doffing his uniform, resumed his duties at the desk.

2. NAVAL AND MILITARY FORCES REDUCED.

The only event of military importance to be related this year is the reduction of the British army to 19,000 men, and the British navy to 8000 seamen and marines.

3. SETTLEMENT OF NOVA SCOTIA BY THE DISBANDED SOLDIERS.

The British government had consented to restore to France, by the peace, the settlements of Cape Breton and Louisburg, which the British troops had obtained with so much skill and bravery; meanwhile, the importance of settling Nova Scotia had been recognized, and a great many troops having become disbanded at the peace, the idea was formed of settling them in this part of America. Fifty acres were accordingly apportioned to every private soldier, with ten additional for every member of his family, and a high allowance to officers according to their rank, till it amounted to 600 acres for all above the rank of captain; 3760 adventurers embarked with their families in May this year; and in the intervening period of 100 years the population of this colony has attained to the number of upwards of 300,000. These colonists have always distinguished themselves by loyalty and industry. During the American war they raised a militia for the aid of the mother country; and during the French revolutionary war they cheerfully contributed their mite towards enabling England to subdue the anarchists of France.

1750.

1. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL SAXE.—2. MONSIEUR DUPLÉX MADE NABOB OF THE CARNATIC.—3. WAR IN INDIA.—4. WAR IN AMERICA.

1. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL SAXE.

On the 30th of November this year died the Marshal-General Count Maurice de Saxe, the natural son of Augustus II., Elector of Saxony and King of Poland, and of Aurora, Countess of Königs-

marc, a Swedish lady, celebrated both for her wit and beauty. He was brought up along with the Electoral Prince, afterwards King Augustus III.; his infancy predicted the future warrior; he was taught to read and write with the utmost difficulty; nor could he ever be prevailed upon to study a few hours in a morning but upon a promise that he should mount on horseback, and exercise himself with arms in the afternoon. Yet he had strong natural talents, and a great turn for the sciences, mathematics, mechanics, and fortification. At the same time he could scarcely write a letter, and this specimen is recorded of his spelling, when he was elected a member of the Academy at Paris, in a letter to his friend, "*Ils veule me fere de la Cademie; sela miret com un bage a un chas*."¹ He attended his father, the Elector, in all his military expeditions, and accordingly was with him at the siege of Lille when only twelve years old; he mounted the trenches several times, so that his intrepidity was admired thus early. At Malplaquet it is said that so far from being shocked at the carnage of that dreadful battle, "he was well pleased with the day." In 1711 he followed the King of Poland to Stralsund; and swam a river in sight of the enemy with a pistol in his hand, at a time when three officers and above twenty soldiers were struck down at his side. The King, his father, having been witness to his courage and abilities, raised a regiment of horse for him, with which he fought against the Swedes at the battle of Gadebusch, where he had a horse shot under him. In 1717 he served in Hungary under Prince Eugene, and was present at the siege of Belgrade.

The wars in Europe having been brought to an end by the treaties of Utrecht and Passarowitz, Count Saxe went to Paris. A man of pleasure, he found the voluptuous court of the Regent to his liking, and indeed he had always professed a partiality for France, the language being the only one he had ever the patience to learn. In 1720 he obtained permission from his father, the King, to enter into the French service, and from the Regent Duke of Orleans he received a brevet of *Maréchal-de-Camp*. In 1722 he purchased the command of a German regiment in the French army, which he forthwith proceeded to discipline according to a new method of exercise which he had already himself invented in Saxony at the age of sixteen. It is related that the Chevalier Folard, on seeing his system of drill, predicted, from the merit of it, that Saxe would be a great general.

The death of the King of Poland in 1733 kindled a new war in Europe, and the new King Elector, his brother, offered him the command of all his forces; but he preferred to remain in the French service, and repaired to the Duke de Berwick's army, under whom he served on the Rhine. When Berwick was about to attack the lines of Ettlingen he arrived in camp. "Count," said the Marshal to him, "I was about to send for a reinforcement of 3000 men, but

¹ *Ils veulent me faire de l'Académie; cela m'iroit comme une bague à un chat.*

your arrival is of more value to me than theirs." His brilliant services at the siege of Philippsburg in 1734, caused him to be advanced to the rank of Lieutenant-General. Hostilities were again recommenced on the death of the Emperor Charles, and Saxe was sent to command the left wing of the army commanded by the Marshal de Belleisle. Here, in November, he commanded at the siege of Prague and Egra, and brought back Marshal de Broglie's army to the Rhine, which obtained for him in 1744 the baton of Marshal de France. He was now appointed to the command of the main body of the army in Flanders, under the immediate eye of the King. The campaign of 1744 did the Marshal great honour, and was considered as a *chef d'œuvre* of the military art. He put in force every resource of war, so that neither fortune nor bravery should have to be relied upon. His marchings and decampings had for their object to cover France, and to subsist his army at the expense of the enemy; his movements in advance to alarm or bring back his adversary from some inconvenient object—all these things he put in force with the French army between August and November this year. On the 11th of May, 1745, he fought the battle of Fontenoy. He was at the time of opening this year's campaign exceedingly ill of dropsy, and some one seeing the feeble condition in which he left Paris to re-assume the command of the army, asked him how he could, in that situation, undertake so great an enterprise. "The question," said he, "is not about living, but setting out." He struggled against his infirmities, and brought all the energies of his soul to support his suffering body, and, though sick and weak, he gave his orders with such presence of mind, vigilance, courage, and judgment, as made him the admiration of the whole army. He caused himself to be carried in a litter round all the posts; and during the action, finding this method of directing inconvenient, and matters becoming serious, he mounted on horseback, though he was so weak that those around him dreaded every moment to see him fall. He made the best disposition, and the last act of this day of varying fortune proved that his mind was still fresh, however weak his body. Frederick the Great, in after years, upon a discussion taking place as to which was the greatest battle of modern times, remarked, "*C'étoit sans contredit celle de Fontenoi, dont le général étoit à la mort lorsqu'elle se donna.*"

Nor was the next campaign less honourable to Marshal Saxe. The victory of Roucoux acquired him additional honours. For this he received from Louis XV. a letter of naturalization couched in the most flattering terms, and a present of a battery of cannon; and in the following year he was declared Marshal-General of the camps and armies of the King. After the peace of 1748 he retired to Chambord, a country-seat which the King of France had given him, and where he died in 1750, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He was a Lutheran in religion, and was buried with great funeral pomp at the charge of the King, in the Protestant church of St. Thomas, at Strasbourg, where a magnificent monument was erected to his memory. The Queen of France when she heard of his death happily

said, "It is a pity we cannot say a 'De profundis' for one who has so often made us sing a 'Te Deum.'" Religion had not much influence on his general conduct; and in his will he directed his body to be buried with quick lime, "that nothing might remain of him in this world but the remembrance of him among his friends." On his death-bed he reviewed the errors of his life, and with remorse, but said to his physician Sénac, "My life has been a fine dream."

He was a man of the same immense stature and strength of frame as King Augustus II. his father, but had great sweetness of disposition, and was lively and gay, and quite a Frenchman in his temperament. He was continually conceiving and developing brilliant projects, which savoured of the adventurer, but he had a strong judgment to test them when the day of action arrived, and he then showed resources greatly beyond his contemporaries. He had thoroughly studied the character of the French soldier, and suggested many things to improve his efficiency. He wrote a book on the art of war, which he called "*Mes rêveries*," of which a splendid edition was published in 1757. It is a book written in an incorrect but forcible style; full of remarks both new and profound; equally useful to the soldier and to the general, and which should be studied by every officer.

2. MONSIEUR DUPLEIX MADE NABOB OF THE CARNATIC.

The fame of the French in India had been greatly exalted by their successes against the English in the recent war on the coast of Coromandel. The celebrated Monsieur Dupleix was at this time governor of Pondicherry. He was a man of a restless, capacious, and inventive mind, and had already entertained the idea of forming an European empire on the ruins of the Mogul monarchy. He saw how easy it might be to govern the nations of India by speaking with the intelligence and power of Europe through the mouth of some Asiatic potentate. At this time two pretenders had arisen to the nabobship of Arcot, by the death of Nizam-a-Mulk, viceroy of the Deccan. The deceased Nabob had left five sons; but a grandson by a daughter having secured the services of a powerful and able adventurer, called Chunda Sahib, applied to Dupleix for his countenance and assistance. The French Governor availed himself of this opportunity to dispatch 2000 sepoys from Pondicherry, under M. d'Auteuil, who united themselves with 40,000 men under Chunda Sahib; and chiefly by means of this European assistance a great victory was gained, and the confederate conquerors became masters of every part of the Carnatic. The triumph of French arms and French policy was completed by the death of Anwar-ad-Din, or Anaverdy Khan, the reigning nabob, the capture of his eldest son, and the flight of the youngest; and Trichinopoly and Arcot were immediately taken possession of. In gratitude for French aid Dupleix was elevated to the rank of a *Heff Huzzaree*, who was declared Governor of all India from the Kistna to Cape Comorin, and Chunda Sahib was to be subordinate to him.

3. WAR IN INDIA.

Another competitor for the Nizam's musnud, Nazir-Jung, sought the assistance of the British, and 600 Europeans, under the command of Major Lawrence, were sent to his succour. It must be noted that the two nations, Great Britain and France, were at this time both at peace in Europe; nevertheless, in Asia both flags were displayed in hostile opposition—ostensibly on a perfectly disinterested ground—the assistance given to two competitors for an Indian sovereignty. M. d'Auteuil, in reference to this anomalous state of things, sent a message to Major Lawrence, intimating that although the two nations were on opposite sides in the field, it was not the intention of the French commander to shed European blood; but as he did not know in what part of Nazir-Jung's army the English stood, he hoped to stand excused if a shot came that way. Major Lawrence's reply was in substance that he was as unwilling as the French commander to shed European blood, and that he was equally ignorant of the place of the French troops, yet if any shot came his way it would most certainly be returned. Subsequently a shot did come from the French batteries right into the midst of an English battahon, which Major Lawrence ordered to be answered from three guns.

Some disorder on the score of booty at this time broke out in the French camp, and thirteen officers, discontented at their division of the spoil, threw up their commissions and quitted the army. M. d'Auteuil in consequence, fearful of risking a battle, withdrew to Pondicherry. The victory, therefore, remained, in substance, with Nazir-Jung, the protégé of the British—the immediate consequence of which was the retaking of Arcot; but differences soon arose between Major Lawrence and the Nabob, which induced the former to march back to Fort St. David and leave Arcot to be defended as it might by the latter.

4. WAR IN AMERICA.

At this time there were continual quarrels, attended with war and bloodshed, between the English and Spanish in Central America, on the question of the right of search, and that of cutting logwood in Campeachy Bay. This question has been fertile of misunderstandings in all history since the discovery of the New World; and the Spaniards and English, and the English and Americans are not yet tired of discussing the question.

1751.

1. WAR IN INDIA.—2. OLIVE TAKES ARCOT.—3. OLIVE SUCCESSFULLY
DEFENDS ARCOT AGAINST RAJAH SAHIB.—4. FIGHT AT ARNEY.—

5. CLIVE TAKES CONJEVERAM FROM THE FRENCH AND RETURNS TO ST. DAVID'S.—6. DEATH AND MILITARY SERVICES OF MARSHAL KÖNIGSEGG.

1. WAR IN INDIA.

While the French Governor in India was carefully and energetically advancing the interests of his nation, the British authorities at Madras were doing little for their own protection in the quarrel, and the conflict appeared likely to find a termination in the complete and unrestricted ascendancy of France in India. The difficulties in which Nazir-Jung soon found himself, induced him again to have recourse to the English; but the timid and petty spirit in which assistance was given did not save the prince, who fell a victim to an intrigue of Dupleix's, by which event Salabat Jung was raised to the musnud. The spirit of young Clive chafed at all the weakness which was shown on this occasion; and he sought out Mr. Saunderson, the governor of Fort St. David's, and at length convinced him that the cause of Mohammed Ali Khan, son of Anaverdy, could only be effectually aided by adopting a more bold and vigorous course. Clive had now received a captain's commission, and he proposed an attack upon Arcot, and offered himself to lead the expedition. He suggested that if this should succeed it was not impossible but that Trichinopoly also might be saved.

2. CLIVE TAKES ARCOT.

Both his suggestions and his services were accepted. The young captain was given 200 British, and 300 sepoys armed and disciplined after the European manner, together with five guns. Of the eight officers who commanded under him in this little force only two had ever been in action, and four were mere factors, whom Clive's example had induced to offer their services. This small body, therefore, marched on the 26th of August to the attack of Arcot, in which were a governor and 1100 men. On the 30th they halted within ten miles of the city; the weather was stormy, and the enemy's spies had beheld with surprise the English marching with unconcern through a fearful tempest of lightning and hail, which they reported to the chiefs. Clive was well aware of the impression such hardihood was calculated to produce on oriental minds, and he boldly advanced under every species of discomfort to the gates of the town. The report that had preceded him gave such an idea of the resistlessness of the approaching foe, that the garrison in a panic evacuated the fort, threw open the gates, and the English marched through some 100,000 spectators as they pushed through the city to take possession of the fort. The inhabitants proffered him a great ransom to spare the city, which he refused, but he restored to the owners a large amount of property, which had been deposited in the citadel for security. This and other acts of generosity created a favourable impression among the inhabitants. But Clive well knew that he would not be suffered to retain undisturbed possession of such a conquest; and he began forthwith to make preparations against a siege

by collecting provisions and throwing up defensive works. It was not, however, suited to the impetuosity of the young soldier's character to sit still and await the chance of an attack. He went forth in search of the enemy, whom he occasionally met; and when he did so, they fled at his approach; but at dead of night, on the 14th of September, he came suddenly upon the enemy's camp, slew great numbers, scattered the remainder, and returned to the fort without the loss of a single man.

3. CLIVE SUCCESSFULLY DEFENDS ARCOT AGAINST RAJAH SAHIB.

Intelligence of these events was soon carried to Dupleix at Pondicherry and to Chunda Sahib at Trichinopoly, who sent forward Rajah Sahib, his son, with 400 men; and he joining himself to the dispersed army, and reinforced with 150 French soldiers from Dupleix, found himself at the head of some 10,000 men, with whom he advanced on Arcot, and invested the fort on the 23rd of September. This fort, after all that could be done in the time, seemed quite incapable of sustaining a siege; the walls were in part ruinous, the ditches dry, the ramparts not fit to receive the guns, and the breastwork even too low to protect the gunners. Clive's little garrison had been considerably reduced by casualties. It did not at this time consist of more than 120 Europeans and 200 sepoys, with two 18-pounders, which had been received with stores from Madras, and the five guns they had brought with them. There were only four of the officers left in the fort of those who had marched there, and the defence of it was to be conducted by a youth of twenty-five, who had been bred a book-keeper. He was not to be caught napping, however. On the very first day (21st), a sally was made in hope of carrying off the four French field-pieces the enemy had with them; but this failed, for though they drove the men from their guns, they were unable to carry them off. A reinforcement of 2000 men from Vellore had now joined the besiegers, which prevented any more sorties; but the besiegers were ill provided with artillery, and accordingly but little effect was produced by their attempts at bombarding. The arrival of two 18-pounders and some pieces of smaller calibre enabled them to erect a battery, which shortly disabled one of Clive's large guns and dismantled the other. This battery continued firing for six days consecutively, and at last effected a practicable breach to the extent of fifty feet. Clive and his men were unremitting in constructing new works of defence, and the besiegers appeared afraid to improve their opportunity by an attack. The fort happened to contain a large unwieldy piece of ordnance, which, according to tradition, had been brought from Delhi by Aurungzebe, drawn by 1000 yoke of oxen. This Clive caused to be raised to a mound of earth, which had been thrown up for it on the highest tower of the enceinte, so as to command the palace in the city, across the intervening houses. The gigantic engine was loaded with thirty pounds of powder, and elevated to the highest point, with a ball of seventy-two pounds' weight, and it was discharged by means of a train carried some distance on the ground. At the first fire the shot went through the palace where Rajah Sahib

and his principal officers were assembled, and created great terror. This was repeated for three succeeding days at the house where the Rajah and his officers were known to be assembled; but on the fourth day the monster gun burst. The enemy now attempted to retaliate by getting up a gun upon a mound which commanded the interior of the fort; but Clive soon silenced this with his remaining 18-pounder, and knocked it to pieces, burying some fifty men in its debris.

The authorities at Madras and Fort St. David's were anxious to send Clive some relief, and a small detachment was collected together and sent forward; but after a sharp conflict with Rajah Sahib's covering army they were compelled to return. There was a body of 6000 Mahrattas, half soldiers, half robbers, whose chief, Morari Row, had expressed the greatest admiration for Clive's bold defence, and some communications were opened with him to send some reinforcement to his aid. He readily promised his assistance, and put his people in motion with the intention of hazarding something in the cause of the English. Intelligence of this coming relief having reached Rajah Sahib, he became apprehensive of the result, and sent a flag with proposals for a surrender. Clive's answer was characteristic of him—he not only refused to give up the fort, but clothed his refusal in terms of haughty defiance; and in reply to the Rajah's threat to storm, Clive suggested that he did not think he would attempt it, until he had better soldiers than the rabble he had with him. Having thus vainly endeavoured either to overreach or overawe his enemy, Rajah Sahib resolved to try the hazard of an assault; but before any steps were taken by him, the promised detachment of the Mahrattas arrived in the neighbourhood, and attempted to enter the town, but found it barricaded on every side. They, therefore, contented themselves with setting fire to the outskirts and plundering some houses after their fashion.

The 14th of November was selected for the assault. This is a day on which every true believer is excited to the highest pitch of daring by religious zeal and intoxicating drugs. It is a great Mahomedan festival sacred to the memories of the brothers Hassan and Hosein and Jussein, the sons of Ali. Happy is that Mussulman deemed to whom this day brings death from the sword of the unbeliever. The signal for the assault was to be the discharge of three bombs, and a knowledge of all this was accurately conveyed to Clive: he not only was possessed of their design, but of the precise disposition proposed to be made by the attacking force. Accordingly all the arrangements necessary to meet the approaching conflict were made, but the excessive fatigue which this imposed on Clive overcame him so much, that he threw himself on a bed and resigned himself to sleep, but with a calmness that showed he was fully prepared. The morning came, and with it the expected movement. Captain Clive and his gallant band were instantly on the alert, and every one repaired to his post, according to the dispositions that had been previously made. The enemy advanced driving before them elephants, whose foreheads were armed with iron spikes, and it was

expected that the gates would yield to the shock of these living battering rams. But these huge beasts no sooner felt the English musket-balls than they turned round and trampled down the multitude who were urging them forward. Every exertion was made by the besieged to bring cross fires as well upon the breaches themselves, as upon the traverses beyond. Part of the ditch was wet, and the assailants launched a raft upon the water to cross it, but Clive rushed to a piece of artillery that commanded it, and directing its fire upon the raft, cleared it in a few minutes. Where the moat was dry the enemy attacked with greater boldness. At the north-west breach, as many as it was capable of admitting rushed blindly in, and had passed the first trench before they could be stopped, when the defenders gave fire with terrible effect. The rear rank kept the front rank supplied with a constant succession of loaded muskets, and every shot told upon the living mass below. They recoiled, retired, advanced again, and were again mowed down. The various attempts occupied about an hour, and cost the assailants in killed and wounded about 400 men. After an interval employed by them in carrying off their dead, the firing on the fort was renewed, both with cannon and musketry: after a time this was again discontinued, and a formal demand of a truce for two hours was agreed to. Again the firing recommenced, and lasted till two the following morning, when it ceased altogether. When day broke that morning the enemy was no more to be seen. They had retired, leaving to the garrison several guns and a large quantity of ammunition. Thus ended a siege of fifty days: large detachments of the enemy now deserted the enemy's ranks and came over to the English. Military history records few events more remarkable than this memorable defence, and its conduct at once placed Clive in the foremost rank of commanders. With a handful of men unpractised in the operations of war, destitute alike of military experience and military education, he had defended a wretched fortification against a besieging force several thousands strong. Like all eminent leaders, he was able to communicate his own spirit to those under him. An instance of this is recorded among the native troops employed in the defence. Provisions became scarce and a famine was apprehended, which might compel a surrender. The sepoys came, to Clive, not to complain of their scanty fare, but to propose that their diet should be restricted to the thin gruel in which the rice was boiled, and that the whole of the grain should be given to the Europeans, as they required more nourishment. History records no more touching instance of military fidelity or of the influence of a commanding mind¹.

4. FIGHT AT ARNEE.

Clive was joined on the following morning by a detachment from Madras, and leaving a small garrison to keep possession of Arcot, he marched out in pursuit of the enemy. The news of his successful defence of Arcot, was received at Fort St. George with transports of joy and pride. A reinforcement of 200 English soldiers and 700

¹ Macaulay and Malcolm.

sepoys were immediately sent off to him, under Captain Kirkpatrick. Intelligence was however received of the approach of a French force from Pondicherry, and the British force halted for the promised aid of the Mahrattas, by which Clive hoped to intercept them before they could join Rajah Sahib; but these had suffered a surprise from a body of French troops near Vellore, and not above 600 horse came up at last. On the 19th of November Clive took the Fort of Timery and pushed on for Arnee. Thither Rajah Sahib, strengthened by a corps of Europeans from Chittaput, had repaired. His force consisted of about 5000 men, of whom 300 were French. The two armies met on the 3rd of December, and Clive, though much inferior both in numbers and artillery, gained a complete victory after a sharp action. The military chest of Rajah Sahib and a considerable booty fell into the hands of the victors, much to the gratification of the Mahrattas, with whom service under the English now became popular: 600 sepoys who had served in the enemy's ranks deserted to Clive after this action.

5. CLIVE TAKES CONJEVERAM FROM THE FRENCH AND RETURNS TO ST. DAVID'S.

He next directed his steps towards Conjeveram. Here the French maintained a considerable garrison in the great pagoda, which they had fortified as a good post for interrupting the communication between Arcot and Madras. On being summoned to surrender, the French Governor sought to preserve himself from the danger of a siege by threatening to expose upon the works two English officers, Revel and Glass, whom he had in his power; and on the plea that none of his garrison understood English, he required his two prisoners to write to Clive and make this communication. In obeying this order these brave men added the expression of their hope that no regard for them would induce Clive to discontinue operations. He was obliged, however, to await the arrival of some expected reinforcement, but as soon as this arrived he assailed the place, and after three days' bombardment the walls began to give way. The French Governor then abandoned the place in the night; and, after destroying all the defences and sending back 500 men to keep possession of Arcot, the young commander marched back to receive the congratulations that awaited him at Madras and Fort St. David's.

In the course of the present year the *Kalendar* was changed upon the motion of Lord Chesterfield, and the Gregorian time was adopted, in order to make our computation of time harmonize with the rest of civilized Europe. This often creates confusion as to the dates of battles and military movements, and must be borne in mind by the readers of history. The 3rd of the month in the old style is counted the 14th in the new. Russia alone of all the powers of Europe still maintains the "old style."

6. DEATH AND MILITARY SERVICES OF MARSHAL KÖNIGSEGG.

Field-Marshal the Count Von Königsegg was born in 1870, and was originally intended for a priest, but, finding that his taste lay in

the army, he took military service in the year 1691. For many years he served in the Imperial armies in Italy, gaining his promotion gradually, until he rose to be Lieut.-Field-Marshal, when he had the good fortune to obtain the applause of Prince Eugene for several distinguished services. From 1707 to 1712 he held the principal military command in Mantua, and later was employed in civil as well as military service. In 1714 he accompanied Prince Eugene to the conferences at Rastadt, and in 1715 he negotiated the famous Barrier Treaty. Subsequently he held the posts of Governor of the Austrian Netherlands, Ambassador to Paris, Ambassador to Poland, and Ambassador to Spain. In 1723 he was created Field-Marshal.

On the death of General Mercy, in 1731, Königsegg was appointed to succeed him as Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial forces in Italy, and on the death of Prince Eugene, in 1736, he was appointed to succeed that illustrious man as President of the Council of War. In 1737 he distinguished himself in the war against the Turks, and in 1742 he was sent into Bohemia to assist Prince Charles of Lorraine with his valuable experience. In 1744 he joined the Duke of Cumberland for a similar purpose, and was present with him in the battle of Fontenoy, where he received a contusion. After this he returned to Vienna, and was never afterwards actively engaged in war. He died in 1751, leaving behind him a high reputation both as a general and a diplomatist. His extraordinary and habitual indolence and inactive habits have been already mentioned in these Annals.

1752.

1. WAR IN INDIA.—2. DEMOLITION OF THE CITY OF DUPLEX-FATIHABAD.—3. THE BRITISH TAKE TRICHINOPOLY.—4. AFFAIR AT SEMIAVARAM.—5. CHUNDA SAHIB AND HIS FRENCH CONTINGENT SURRENDER.—6. VELLORE CAPTURED AND M. KIRJEAN DEFEATED BY LAWRENCE.—7. COVELONG AND CHINGLEPUT TAKEN BY CLIVE.—8. AFFAIRS AT TRICHINOPOLY.

1. WAR IN INDIA.

This year, **Rajah Sahib**, emboldened by Clive's absence, again appeared in the province of Arcot, and burnt and plundered some possessions belonging to the English as far as St. Thomas's Mount. He returned to Conjeveram, repaired the defences that had been injured by Clive's attack, and garrisoned it. It being deemed indispensable to check these inroads, all the force the British authorities could assemble was collected, and Clive was again placed at the head of it. It did not amount to more than 1700 men, of whom less than 380 were Europeans, and six field-pieces. The European force of the enemy was about equal to that of the British, but his native troops amounted to 2500 horse and 2000 sepoy infantry, with a large train of artillery.

The camp of Rajah Sahib had been strongly fortified, but immediately on the approach of Clive it was abandoned, as well as the Fort of Conjeverain. The object of the enemy appeared to be to draw the British away from Arcot, in order to allow them to make an attempt upon it. Clive, however, immediately followed them, and although, at first, unable to discover the route of their retreat, he disconcerted their plans by the rapidity of his movements; but, just as the night was closing in, on the 3rd of March, his advanced guard was unexpectedly saluted by a heavy fire from nine guns posted in a grove not far from Coveripauk. Clive immediately made provision for the safety of his baggage, and disposed his troops for action. An irregular fight ensued by moonlight, and for two hours both parties continued to fire on each other with no decisive result; but the artillery from the grove did considerable execution, and Clive, finding his troops hard pressed, determined either to become its master or to beat a retreat. The grove was defended by a steep bank in front, but was reported to be open and unguarded in the rear: 200 Europeans and 100 sepoy were accordingly dispatched thither. Clive went with them: but the remainder of his force, discouraged by his absence, had begun to give way; when he returned however, he, with his wonted activity, rallied his men. An ensign of the name of Symmonds going forward to reconnoitre was challenged by the enemy, but saved by his own address in availing himself of the French language: he had, however, a good opportunity of seeing the nature of the work and its defence, and on his report the troops forming the detachment approached it unperceived, and at the distance of thirty yards gave fire. The effect was to paralyze the enemy, who, finding the English also upon their rear, immediately abandoned their guns, and fled without firing a shot. The sudden silence of the artillery in the rear informed the troops in front of what had occurred, who immediately took possession of the work. A considerable carnage ensued, but the greater portion of the fugitives saved themselves under cover of the darkness. The French to a man threw down their arms and surrendered prisoners of war. They left behind them nine guns, three cohorns, and 500 men, while the loss of the English did not exceed seventy sepoy and Europeans.

2. DEMOLITION OF THE CITY OF DUPLEIX-FATIHABAD.

The forces of the enemy having been now successfully broken in Arcot, Clive and his little army were ordered back to St. David's. Their march happened to lead by a place where Dupleix had planned the erection of a new city, to be called Dupleix-Fatihabad, or "the city of the victory of Dupleix;" and a stately monument was designed for the centre of it, to commemorate by inscriptions in various dialects the triumph of his arms. Clive ordered that the city and the monument to be razed to the ground. These things were the expedients which the French commander had adopted to lay the public mind of India under a spell. This policy it was part of Clive's business to destroy. The natives had been

assiduously informed that France was confessedly the first power in Europe, and that the British did not presume to dispute this supremacy. No measure could be more effectual for the removing of this delusion than the public and solemn demolition of the French trophies; so that, unluckily for its founder's fame, future ages will not be the wiser for this portion of his glory.

A large expedition was now preparing at Fort St. David's for the relief of Trichinopoly, and Major Lawrence, who had at this time returned to India bringing with him considerable reinforcements of troops, was to be placed in command of it. Trichinopoly was an important fortress on the south bank of the Cavery, now almost the sole remaining possession of Mohammed Ali, the ally of England in this quarrel. Chunda Sahib and his French allies had been long meditating its reduction but their works had been unskilfully constructed, and M. Law, nephew of the famous speculator of that name, who commanded the French troops at the siege, was either too indolent or not sufficiently supplied by Governor Duplex for the work. It might have been expected, from the overbearing character of Clive, that after his late successes he would not have again acted under Major Lawrence, or any one; but they both knew each other well. Lawrence was well acquainted with Clive's merits, and totally free from that unworthy and mean jealousy which sees an enemy in a rising junior, and he had early treated Clive with a kindness which, it is but justice to say, was never thrown away upon him. He cheerfully placed himself under the orders of his old friend, and exerted himself as assiduously in the second post as he had done at the head of his little army.

3. THE BRITISH TAKE TRICHINOPOLY.

The detachment being all ready, ~~marched out~~ on the 27th of March was already within eighteen miles of Trichinopoly, when, by a mistake of their guides, they found themselves under a fire opened upon them from six pieces of cannon. It was immediately returned from the four field pieces with it; and Clive, with 100 men, supported them until the line of march was out of fire. The commander of the native cavalry of the enemy was killed, and as his men, according to custom, forthwith took to flight, the British detachment advanced without any further disturbance to Trichinopoly. The retreating force accordingly withdrew across the Cavery, carrying off their artillery and part of their baggage; but the whole plan of the campaign now underwent an immediate and important change.

4. AFFAIR AT SEMIAVARAM.

The position taken up by the French was a strong one, because the river, swollen by the rains, was difficult to pass, but a bold suggestion of Clive's was now acted upon by Major Lawrence, who resolved to run a great risk for the attainment of a great end, and to throw the army astride upon both branches of the Cavery. That was to divide the small force under his command, and while one half remained at Trichinopoly, to establish a post with the other half between

Seringham and Pondicherry, in order to cut off the communication on which the French depended for their supplies. Captain Clive was accordingly detached on the 6th of April with 400 Europeans, 1200 sepoys, 4000 native cavalry, and eight pieces of artillery, and took possession of the village and pagodas of Semiavaram, a few miles from Seringham, on the high road to Arcot and Pondicherry, while Lawrence remained at Trichinopoly. Dupleix, dissatisfied with Law, had sent M. d'Auteuil with a reinforcement to supersede him. Clive heard of this, and marched rapidly to intercept this corps, leaving a small force in the village to deceive the enemy; but not meeting it, and thinking he had been deceived in his information, he marched back with all possible speed. D'Auteuil hearing of Clive's departure, and not of his return, resolved to attack the few troops he thought to be in possession of the village. He accordingly moved with eighty Europeans and 700 sepoys, together with eighty English deserters, whom he placed in the van. The party were challenged at the outposts, but one of the deserters stepping forward said they were sent by Major Lawrence to reinforce Captain Clive, and by this means they were suffered to proceed without the password having been demanded from them. Clive at the time was asleep in a choultry, or caravansary. On being there challenged by the sentinel, they replied not as before, but by a volley. Clive roused by this, which nearly struck him down, and not imagining that it could proceed from an enemy, supposed it to proceed from some groundless alarm, and, advancing alone into the midst of the party who were firing, angrily demanded the cause of their conduct. Although not immediately recognized, he was wounded, and in the confusion the French obtained possession of the pagoda. Clive at once ordered the gate to be stormed; but it was narrow, and the deserters within fought with such desperation, that the officer who led the assault and fifteen men were killed in it, and the attempt was then relinquished till the aid of cannon could be obtained. At day-break the French officer in command, seeing the mistake he was under as to the strength of the force opposed to him, endeavoured to sally out and escape, but being killed with several of his men, the rest ran back into the pagoda. At length the pagoda surrendered, but those without endeavoured, and successfully, to get away. The Mahratta cavalry forthwith set out in pursuit, overtook them, and cut them to pieces. D'Auteuil, thus situated, surrendered with all the force remaining to him, namely, of 100 Europeans (thirty-five of whom were British deserters), 400 native infantry, and about as many horse, and a large quantity of military stores and money.

5. CHUNDA SAHIB AND HIS FRENCH CONTINGENT SURRENDER.

During these transactions Chunda Sahib with his army and the French contingent under M. Law lay encamped behind the Cavery. Major Lawrence was opposed to him with 1200 Europeans and 2000 sepoys, together with the forces of the Nabob, Mohammed Ali. The scarcity of supplies tended to chill the friendship of the native chiefs that were with Chunda; and these desertions, together with the surrender of M. d'Auteuil, rendered his prospects now very gloomy.

He had been deprived of most of his posts, and Major Lawrence detached the Tanjorines under Monach-jee to seize the only opening which was open to him to retire by. The situation of Chunda and Law now becoming desperate, an effort was made to obtain favourable terms of capitulation for the Europeans, and a negotiation opened with Monach-jee for the escape of Chunda Sahib himself, who had been dissuaded by Law from surrendering himself to the English. The Tanjorine General, however, deceived the poor Nabob: no sooner did he get him into his power than he loaded him with irons, and at length barbarously put him to death. The French force after a good deal of altercation surrendered, on the parole of the officers not to serve against Mohammed Ali, and the privates became prisoners of war. On the 3rd of June Captain Dalton took possession of the island of Seringham with the artillery and military force, and the troops that had been in the French service were marched to Fort St. David's, while those of their allies were made to disperse quietly. Thus the struggle to secure Chunda Sahib the government of the Carnatic ended without a battle, on the very day on which that unhappy chieftain closed his earthly career.

6. VELLORE CAPTURED AND M. KIRJEAN DEFEATED BY LAWRENCE.

On the 8th of July the fort of Vellore, held by a garrison of French and sepoy, surrendered to an English force under Major Lawrence, and acknowledged the authority of Mohammed Ali. This Nabob now applied to the British authorities for an additional force, to enable him to undertake the reduction of Gingee. To this attempt the judgment of Major Lawrence was decidedly opposed, and he proceeded to Madras for the purpose of dissuading the council from compliance. But his representations were disregarded: 200 Europeans and 1500 sepoy were sent, under the command of Major Kinnear, to co-operate with 600 of the Nabob's cavalry to achieve the object in view. This force was soon found utterly unequal to attack the fortress, or even to secure possession of the passes in the mountains by which Gingee was to be approached. The garrison was summoned unsuccessfully; and Major Kinnear, finding himself opposed by a body of French troops in its neighbourhood, resolved in an evil hour to attack them. They were vastly superior to him, being in number 450 Europeans, 1500 sepoy, and 500 natives. The attack nevertheless was made, but by an artifice the English were led away from their field-pieces, and suffered themselves to become entangled among the rugged defiles that surround the place. This affair ended in a panic, under which both Europeans and natives fled in great disorder. Major Kinnear was wounded, but rallying two ensigns and fourteen grenadiers, these stood their ground and gallantly defended their colours till some of the fugitives were got together, when they retired in good order. This disgrace, however, was so felt by the gallant commander, that he sank under the mortification of a wounded spirit. The French force immediately advanced, and took up a camp close to the boundary of Fort St. David's; but Major Lawrence now collected a force of 400 Euro-

peans, 1700 sepoys, and some 4000 of the Nabob's troops, of which he took the command and advanced against the enemy, who were under the direction of M. Kirjean, a nephew of Dupleix. The whole, however, retired in the night to Bahoor. On being followed up by Lawrence they retreated back to Pondicherry. The French Governor then called on the Major not to violate the French territory in a time of peace between the two kingdoms, and accordingly he remained outside the boundary hedge until the month of August, waiting for and watching an enemy whom he was desirous to draw forth and to engage, but who would not stir out of a corner into which he was forbidden to follow. Major Lawrence therefore determined to try the effect of stratagem. He suddenly made a precipitate retreat back to Bahoor. Dupleix, whose sanguine reliance upon his own good fortune rarely suffered him to doubt when appearances favoured his views, was deceived, and immediately ordered his nephew to follow him. M. Kirjean with the greatest unwillingness obeyed the orders of his uncle, and advanced in the direction of Lawrence's retreat. On a sudden he was vigorously attacked by that officer; his line, broken by the English grenadiers, gave way, and a panic flight succeeded. The consequence was that Kirjean with thirteen officers and 100 men were made prisoners, and the whole of the stores, ammunition, and artillery which he had with him were captured.

7. COVELONG AND CHINGLEPUT TAKEN BY CLIVE.

The Nabob now induced the Madras authorities to attempt the reduction of two strong places called Chingleput and Covelong, and Clive, though in a miserable state of health, was induced to volunteer his services. It was a task which might justly have been regarded as hopeless, but for that union of talent, intrepidity, and perseverance that had already marked the services of that young officer. The expedition placed under his command for these objects consisted of 200 European recruits and 500 sepoys. Covelong is situated about twenty miles from Madras. It was an old fort or castle without any ditch, but having a strong enceinte wall flanked by round towers, on which were mounted thirty pieces of cannon. The French had obtained possession of it in 1750 by a stratagem of no very creditable kind, and now held it with a garrison of fifty Europeans and 300 native troops. On the 10th of September the detachment marched against Covelong with four 24-pounders. The force now given to Clive to effect the task imposed upon him was of the most unpromising material. On one or two occasions at starting they could not be brought to face the enemy at all; they were now kept to their posts with great difficulty, and not without violence. A shot from the fort killed one of these extraordinary soldiers, on which all the rest faced about and ran away, and were with the greatest difficulty rallied again. On another occasion the noise of a gun terrified a sentinel so much that he was found, some hours later, at the bottom of a well. But Clive gradually accustomed them to danger, and his example overcame every obstacle. Wherever the

fire raged, there he was as self-possessed and unconcerned as if he were on parade. In the space of two days he got them to assume an appearance of soldierly conduct and to perform their duties with some steadiness. On the third day he was obliged to put himself at the head of half his little force to meet a party of the enemy who advanced from Chingleput; appalled at the firmness of his approach, these fled with precipitation, and from that moment his own men would have followed him any where. The siege of Covelong was now pushed on, and, having finished a battery, he was about to open fire, when a message from the French commander offered to surrender the place, on terms which were accepted. The morning following its surrender a body of the enemy from Chingleput again advanced to the relief of the place. A detachment of native troops was sent out to meet them, but the enemy, mistaking the Nabob's flag, which was partially white, for their own, advanced with full confidence up to their very guns, which delivered their fire with such precision that upwards of 100 men were knocked down by the first volley. This so paralyzed the remainder, that they had not presence of mind enough even to run, so that twenty-five Europeans, 250 sepoys and two pieces of cannon, with their commander, were made prisoners. The rest fled to Chingleput, hearing at once the news of their own discomfiture and of the possession of Covelong by the British. The capture of Covelong restored to the East India Company fifty pieces of artillery which had been carried away from them at the conquest of Madras. Clive was very quick upon the fugitives, for with unvarying promptitude of action he made straight for Chingleput, to follow up the blow the enemy had received. A battery was immediately raised against the place, but being found too distant, another was advanced to within 200 yards. In four days breaches were effected in both the outer and inner walls. They next set about filling up the ditches; but when this was about to be done, the French commander offered to surrender if his garrison was permitted to march away with the honours of war. This offer Clive thought proper to accept, and on the 31st of October the Governor and his troops evacuated Chingleput and marched off to Pondicherry. The works of Covelong were then blown up, but those of Chingleput being put into repair, the fort was garrisoned by British troops. The capture of these two places, which was effected by a handful of European recruits and undisciplined sepoys against a superior force, brings the early brilliant career of Clive to a stop, for his health being now greatly impaired he was suffered to proceed to England. He was now only twenty-seven years of age, but his country received and respected him already as one of her first soldiers.

8. AFFAIRES AT TRICHINOPOLY.

When Lawrence broke up from this place after the victory of Seringham, he left Captain Dalton in command of the citadel, and a brother of Mohammed Ali, by name Keroodin Khan, as commandant in the town. As soon as the covering party were withdrawn the Mysoreans and Mahrattas began to devise plans for obtaining pos-

secession of the place, under the command of Nunjeraj and Morari Row; they strove to corrupt the garrison; they hired men to murder Captain Dalton, but they were detected; and that officer bore all these insulting attempts with temper and great moral courage until the Mahrattas began to tamper with the country people who conveyed provisions to the town, when he resolved to treat them as open enemies. The first hostile movement on the part of the British took place about November, when under cover of the night Dalton attacked the camp of Nunjeraj, and very nearly secured the person of the Mysorean chief. This hostile visit was soon returned, and Nunjeraj attacked an advanced post which the British had established, and a panic arising amongst the troops stationed to defend it, about seventy Europeans and 300 sepoy were cut to pieces. This was a loss the garrison was not in a condition to bear; and Dalton viewing with suspicion the presence of some Mysoreans within the city, they were required to depart, but the prospects of the British force in Trichinopoly had become exceedingly gloomy.

1753.

1. INDIAN WAR.—2. TRICHINOPOLY RELIEVED.—3. ACTION OF THE GOLDEN ROCK.—4. WEYCONDA ATTACKED AND TAKEN.

1. INDIAN WAR.

From November to March Captain Dalton continued to defend himself with all the spirit and enterprise of a good soldier, but all supplies from the adjacent country destined for Trichinopoly were intercepted by Nunjeraj and his Mysore followers. The magazines had been entrusted to the care of Keroodin Khan, who had always represented the amount of stores to be abundant. Captain Dalton, satisfied with his testimony, had abstained from personal inspection until through the measures of Nunjeraj both the inhabitants and garrison became entirely dependent on the stock of food accumulated within the place. The British commander now learned with dismay that the careful and honest administrator of his brother's affairs had taken advantage of a scarcity in the city to sell provisions at a high price to the inhabitants, and that what remained was only equal to the consumption of fifteen days. In this emergency his only hope rested on the assistance of Major Lawrence, to whom a messenger was forthwith dispatched. The difficulties of Major Lawrence at this time needed no accession; nevertheless he lost no time in paying obedience to the requisition. He had left Fort St. David early in January, and proceeded to Trivady for the purpose of co-operating with Mohammed Ali, to whom Dupleix was still able to offer a very formidable resistance. But the French commander was grievously at a loss for money, and in virtue of his high station had set to work

to raise it by selling dignities, and determined to create a new Nabob in the person of Mortiz Ali Khan of Vellore, who had the reputation of being extremely rich. Dupleix was by no means indifferent to the possession of wealth, but he coveted it principally to secure for himself and his country the ascendant in the field of Indian politics. The French commander could now bring into the field 500 European infantry and sixty horse, together with 2000 sepoy. This force was principally aided by a body of 4000 Mahratta cavalry under Morari Row, who dreadfully harassed the British troops, and on the 5th of January they attacked Lawrence on his way to Trivady by making a desperate charge to seize a convoy of provisions; but the steady fire of the British infantry was too much for these wild horsemen, and they were repulsed with severe loss.

2. TRICHINOPOLY RELIEVED.

The intelligence from Trichinopoly had determined Lawrence to march away with the larger part of his force to its relief, and he arrived there on the 6th of May; but his army suffered much on its march from the oppressive heat of the weather, several died on the road, and many were sent back to Fort St. David. The foreigners all deserted from him, so that on the day of his arrival at Trichinopoly the combined forces of Lawrence and Dalton could furnish for the field only 500 Europeans and 2000 sepoy, and it was soon further diminished by the withdrawal of 700 of the latter, who were obliged to be detached in search of provisions. Dupleix, fully aware of the importance of counteracting Lawrence's movement, had dispatched to Trichinopoly successive reinforcements, so that there were arrayed there against the British and their ally 400 Europeans, 1500 sepoy in French pay, 3500 Mahrattas, 8000 Mysore horse, 1200 Mysore infantry, and about 15,000 irregular infantry, making in all nearly 30,000 men. Before the arrival of Lawrence in the fort Captain Dalton had succeeded by a series of annoying attacks upon the blockading force in frightening them from their blockade, thus affording opportunity for the access of supplies; but the respite was of short duration; the enemy were soon enabled again to interrupt the communication with the country and stop the transit of provisions. Once more the neighbourhood of Trichinopoly became the principal theatre of war. The armies of the rival powers, continually reinforced, contended here for the mastery.

3. ACTION OF THE GOLDEN ROCK.

In the hope of being able sometimes to evade the vigilance of the blockading force, a post was established at a place called the Golden Rock. This post was attacked by a body of French troops commanded by M. Astruc, an officer of reputed ability; and before assistance could be afforded to the sepoy who defended it, they were overcome and the French colours hoisted. Major Lawrence, aware of the intended attack, put in motion all his disposable forces, consisting of about 400 Europeans and 500 native troops, aided by a few field-pieces. The rest of his force were left for the protection

of the camp, and a detachment had been sent into the fort. On observing that the French had succeeded in carrying the rock the British commander paused; and well he might, for before him was the rock covered by the enemy's sepoy, supported by the French battalion, and the whole Mysore army drawn up in the rear. Finding, however, his officers and men alike anxious to have what they called "a fair knock at the Frenchmen on the plain," Lawrence determined to trust to their enthusiasm. The better to mask his intentions, he marched on the 20th of September down into the plain and cannonaded their camp with an 18-pounder. Early on the morning of the 21st he formed his column of attack. The 12th Madras regiment, 600 strong, was in three divisions, and the leading division was ordered to carry the Golden Rock at the point of the bayonet. The order was received with three cheers, and the party, advancing at a rapid pace, but with the most perfect regularity, neither halted nor gave fire till they reached the summit of the rock. The enemy, taken by surprise, omitted to fire their two pieces of cannon: thus assailed, the French troops began to waver until a charge by the English bayonet completed their dismay; and they fled with the utmost precipitation, leaving their field-pieces in the hands of the victors. No time was spent in dismounting the guns and securing the post, but the leading division at once attacked the enemy's camp, which they entered through some unfinished works on the left. The enemy was by this time drawn up to receive them, and as day dawned the French troops were perceived drawn up in a line, having on their left a large body of sepoy: both these corps were immediately driven in. The English sepoy now pushed on to outflank the right of the French regiment, and carried the Sugar-loaf hill in gallant style. In the mean time the Madras regiment having re-formed, attacked the French battalion with such vigour, that after a short resistance it gave way, having sustained a loss of 100 men killed and 100 wounded and prisoners. The enemy were thus defeated at all points, and abandoned their camp, leaving behind them three pieces of artillery with ammunition and baggage.

Brilliant as was the success of the British arms, Major Lawrence remarked, that one or two such victories would leave all his men on the plain of Trichinopoly: no reasonable expectations of maintaining their ground existed, unless reinforcements from some quarter could be procured. It was accordingly determined to make application to the Rajah of Tanjore, and Lawrence proceeded in the direction of that country accompanied by Mohammed Ali; they succeeded in obtaining the assistance of 3000 horse and 2000 foot under the command of Monach-jee. He was also at this time reinforced by about 170 men, who had just arrived from England, and by 300 native troops. Thus strengthened, he again marched in the direction of Trichinopoly, having to convoy several thousand bullocks, but he found the whole force of the enemy prepared to dispute his return thither. The odds being so much against him, he naturally endeavoured to avoid an action, but this being impracticable, he made the requisite dispositions for an encampment.

A favourable opportunity presented itself for attacking a body of the French, which had halted imprudently, and a detachment was dispatched for the purpose, but the officer in command sent back word that he could not attack without artillery, and that he was halting for its arrival: Lawrence replied by putting his horse in a gallop to the scene of action, and dismounting he placed himself at once at the head of his troops. His example was nobly followed. The enemy shrank from the bayonets of the English grenadiers, and the main body moving up to the support of Lawrence's attack, the fate of the day was determined. The enemy however carried off a prize, of which they made extraordinary use. The palanquin of the British commander was captured, and carried off to Pondicherry, when it was paraded through the town in triumphant confirmation of a report assiduously circulated, that the French had been successful in a battle in which Lawrence had been killed.

4 WEYCONDA ATTACKED AND TAKEN.

The situation of Lawrence with regard to supplies was still, however, precarious, and as the recent success was calculated to inspire confidence, he thought it advisable to strike while he could be "master of his own disposition." He determined to attack Weyconda, a place of some strength. On this occasion the Europeans and native troops seemed to vie with each other in daring courage and devotedness of spirit. The British sepoys could not be restrained by their officers from attempting to enter the breach, though assured that it was not yet practicable, and repeated attempts were made to ascend it under a most galling fire from the defenders. Baffled in their attempts, they rushed to the gate, where an Englishman acting as sergeant in their force, was mounted on the shoulders of his men, and succeeded in laying hold of the round end of the gateway, and thus assisted, climbed to the top: here he was followed by about twenty others, who planted the colours on the parapet, and some of them descended on the inside and opened the gate, through which the rest of the assailing party rushed like a torrent. Weyconda, together with M. Astruc, and some nine or ten officers, and the whole of the tents and stores of the enemy, were thus captured. Major Lawrence determined to take up his quarters for the rainy season about fifteen miles from Trichinopoly, and the Tanjore troops were sent home. Here, on the 28th of November, he received news of an attack made by the French on Trichinopoly. The attempt was unexpected, and the garrison in a great degree taken by surprise; and, could a Frenchman's impatience have been restrained from opening fire, it is not improbable that the place might have been carried; but the first shot brought all to their post, and the French were driven back with a loss of about 500 Europeans.

1754.

1. WAR IN INDIA.—2. PEACE AGREED UPON BY THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH EAST INDIA COMPANIES.—3. OUTBREAK UPON THE CANADIAN FRONTIER.

1. WAR IN INDIA.

An interval of repose during the winter was succeeded by a disaster to the English arms. In the early part of February some European and native troops engaged in the conveyance of stores were surprised and defeated with great loss. One of the most lamentable consequences of this was the destruction of a company of grenadiers, who had contributed largely to their country's honour and the late success; and of whom it had been said "that they rendered more service than the same number of troops belonging to any nation in any part of the world." An attempt was made by the representatives of the two East India Companies to negotiate. For some time back the French Company had begun to distrust the flattering promises of Dupleix, and had become weary of a war which had severely injured their commerce. A similar feeling prevailed in England, but after some time passed in profitless discussion, no step was made towards a pacification. The resolution was therefore adopted of dispatching a naval force to the East. Admiral Watson arrived at Madras with a squadron of ships of war, having on board a regiment commanded by Colonel Adlercron; and on the 2nd of August a French detachment arrived under the command of M. Godeheu, at Pondicherry. A few days after his arrival an affair took place called the Affair of the French Rock. Major Lawrence, with 1000 English in battalions, 200 topasses, 8000 sepoys and fourteen guns, with 500 or 600 Tanjore troops, entered the plains to the south of Trichinopoly on the 16th of August, with the intention of reaching that place by the Sugar Loaf and French Rock, and the enemy marched out to oppose them. The French force consisted of 900 Europeans and 400 topasses in battalion, 5000 disciplined and well-armed sepoys, and 10,000 Mysore and Mahratta cavalry. The British formed a line, having their Europeans, topasses, sepoys, and guns in their first rank, and the Tanjoreans on the flank and rear to protect the convoy. The French advanced with much confidence, but were so warmly received that they retreated in much disorder, after sustaining severe loss. Lawrence, however, was prevented taking advantage of his success by a successful attack made on the baggage by Hyder Naik, who carried off thirty-six carts before his force could be dispersed, and the enemy profiting by this confusion withdrew to Seringham. In this affair Lawrence had eighteen men killed, and the French 160 killed and wounded.

The remonstrances which had been sent over to France against Dupleix produced his recall, and as he had before preferred complaints against others, so he was now treated with an equal measure of harshness. He was obliged to return to France in such despair

at the failure of his gigantic projects, that his mortifications and vexations were too much for him, and he soon died a victim to mortified pride and ambition.

2. PEACE AGREED UPON BY THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH EAST INDIA COMPANIES.

The new Governor proposed a suspension of arms, which commenced on the 11th of October, but between that date and the 14th of December, when Duplex departed for Europe, a provisional treaty of truce was concluded by deputies from the East India Companies of England and France, who met at Pondicherry on the invitation of the new Governor, and a treaty was agreed upon, subject to confirmation in Europe. By the provisions of it neither of the two companies were for the future to interfere in any of the differences that might take place in the country, but every thing was to remain on the footing of the *uti possidetis*, until full orders should arrive from the courts of London and Versailles, but Mohammed Ali was acknowledged Nabob of the Carnatic.

3. OUTBREAK UPON THE CANADIAN FRONTIER.

By the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle commissioners were appointed to settle a boundary line between the British and French territories in North America. The object of the French was to confine the British within the boundary of the Alleghany mountains, and thus prevent their approach to the Canadian lakes. Intrigues were opened with the Iroquois and other Indian tribes, which were so far successful that the French were permitted to erect forts and to sink leaden plates, bearing the royal arms of France, as marks of possession. The Marquis du Quesne, the governor, erected a fort called after himself actually within the Virginia territory. The British, though acting on the defensive, were not idle, and they built a fort in the vicinity of Du Quesne Fort, quaintly termed "Necessity," and a garrison was placed in it under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel George Washington—a name soon to become illustrious. On his march from Virginia to assume the command, he was met on the 3rd of July by a reconnoitring party, under M. de Jumonville, who peremptorily forbade the English to proceed further. The mandate was answered by a volley of musketry which killed De Jumonville and several of his men. The French accordingly besieged Fort Necessity, and obliged Washington to capitulate. Considerable bitterness was thrown into the history of this transaction by the words "assassination of Jumonville" being substituted for "death," &c., an imputation which Washington loudly and haughtily resented.

In the mean time orders came out from England to the governors of the British settlements in America, that in order to prevent these continual inroads on the peaceable inhabitants, they should form a kind of political confederacy, to which every province was to contribute a quota. A convention was accordingly held at New York, in July, 1754, when Mr. Benjamin Franklin drew up a plan for uniting the states and establishing the quota, in order to levy men

and money proportionately to resist the French. By this means the Indians were persuaded to stand by the English in driving the French from their usurpations; and this was the original model of the federal union adopted for the constitution of the United States.

1755.

1. INDIAN PIRACY AND POLITICS.—2. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA BETWEEN BRITISH AND FRENCH.—3. NAVAL WAR.—4. FORT BEAU-SÉJOUR IN NOVA SCOTIA TAKEN.—5. WAR IN VIRGINIA.—6. WAR IN THE NEW ENGLAND PROVINCES.—7. PREPARATIONS FOR WAR IN GERMANY.—8. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL LOWENDARF.—9. MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL DE NOAILLES.

1. INDIAN PIRACY AND POLITICS.

The services of the fleet which had arrived in the East Indies from England, under the command of Admiral Watson, not being now required for any other object, were employed in the suppression of a system of piracy, which for near fifty years had been a source of serious annoyance on the coast of Malabar. A small British squadron, commanded by Commodore James, had been dispatched to the Indian seas, and having chased the fleet of Toolajee Angria off the coast, returned to destroy the fortifications of his stronghold. This consisted of Severndroog, a strong isolated fortress, mounting 54 guns, within musket-shot of the mainland, defending the port of Geriah, which was itself defended by the fort of Goa mounting 40 guns, and two others having 20 guns each. Placing his ships between the island and the main, the Commodore brought his guns to bear on the port on the 2nd of April, and cannonaded Severndroog with his upper-deck guns, while he engaged Fort Goa with those on the lower deck. By noon Severndroog was nearly in ruins, and the houses within the walls in flames. The cannonade of the ships prevented the defenders from extinguishing the fire, and the conflagration communicating with ten magazines, the garrison abandoned the place. The fort of Goa now hung out a flag of truce, but as it was not attended to, the Governor crossed over his garrison to re-occupy the smoking ruins of Severndroog. Commodore James offered them terms, but in the delay of a satisfactory reply landed a party of seamen to storm the place. Turning under cover of the fire of these ships, these gallant fellows rushed to the gate of the sally-port, and with their axes cut their way into the fort, and took possession of the place with but a trifling loss. A few days later, on the 9th, the fort of Bancoot, in the piratical state of Geriah, surrendered to the expedition under Commodore James. M. Bussy was still in the Carnatic, commanding an auxiliary force under the Soubahdar Salabat-jung, for there was a strict alliance between the Mysorean government and the presidency of Pondicherry. But in

one of those gyrations which result from Oriental policy, the Soubahdar dismissed the French, and gladly received from the English the assistance which had been afforded them by their rivals. Accordingly 300 Europeans and 1500 sepoys were ordered to be in readiness to support Salabat-jung when required, and Bussy did not condescend to remonstrate, but, refusing any further alliance with Morari Row, withdrew to Pondicherry.

2. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA BETWEEN BRITISH AND FRENCH.

At length undoubted information transpired that a powerful armament destined for North America was ready to sail from Brest and Rochefort, to be commanded by M. Bois de la Mothe, and to consist of twenty-five ships of the line, with some frigates to convoy a fleet of transports, on which was to be a land force with sufficient artillery, stores, and camp equipage, for the prosecution of an offensive campaign. A force of 4000 men was to be embarked in it, commanded by Baron de Dieskau with the Marquis de Vaudreuil and the Marquis de Montcalm under him. In the month of March ministers frankly announced to parliament that a war with France had become inevitable. Admiral Boscawen was deemed the most proper person to watch so enterprising an enemy, and he accordingly sailed on the 27th of April towards the Gulf of St. Lawrence to intercept the French squadron, with eleven ships of the line and one frigate, having two regiments of land forces on board.

3. NAVAL WAR.

Intelligence having been received that the French armament had actually sailed, Admiral Holbourne was detached with six ships of the line and one frigate; and a great number of capital ships were put into commission. In May the French fleet, commanded by M. Macnamara, an officer of Irish extraction, put to sea; but when they had proceeded beyond the chops of the Channel he returned with nine of his ships, and left M. Bois de la Mothe with the rest of the armament to proceed on their course. These passed Admiral Boscawen in one of the fogs so common off the coast of Newfoundland without seeing him, and got safe into the river St. Lawrence. Nevertheless, while the English fleet lay off Cape Wrath, the most southernmost point of Newfoundland, two French ships, the "Alcide," of sixty-four guns and 480 men, and the "Lys," pierced for fifty-four guns, but mounting only twenty-two, and having eight companies of land forces on board, fell in on the 10th of June with the "Dunkirk," Captain Howe, and the "Defiance," Captain Andrews, two sixty-gun ships of the English squadron, and after a smart engagement which lasted some hours, and in which Captain, afterwards Lord Howe, behaved with the greatest skill and intrepidity, both vessels were taken with several considerable officers and engineers and about 8000*l.* in money. It is worthy of remark that M. de Hocquart, captain of the "Alcide," taken on this occasion, became for the third time a prisoner to Boscawen. He had captured him with "La Médée" in 1744, and in "Le Diamant" in Anson's action with De la

Jonquière in 1747. The news of this action animated the English nation; but upon its arrival at Paris great complaints were made of a breach of national faith, and M. de Mirepoix, the French ambassador in London, was immediately recalled. This was equivalent to a regular declaration of hostilities on both sides. The vast increase of the French marine of late years, and their encroachments in America, had rendered reprisals both profitable and necessary, and an order was issued by England that all French ships, whether outward or homeward bound, should be stopped and brought into English ports. The court of Versailles complained bitterly and loudly of this, and particularly of Boscawen having taken their ships in time of peace; nevertheless the war went forward. The British government was resolved to send out its most distinguished admirals; and accordingly, on the 21st of July, Sir Edward Hawke sailed on a cruise to the westward, with eighteen ships of the line, a frigate, and a sloop; but not meeting with the French fleet they returned to port about the latter end of September. Another fleet consisting of twenty-two ships of the line, two frigates, and two sloops, sailed on the 14th of October on a cruise to the westward under Admiral Byng, in hopes of intercepting the French squadron under Duguay, and likewise that commanded by La Mothe, on its return from America; but this fleet likewise returned to Spithead on the 22nd of November, having only captured the French seventy-four gun ship, "Espérance," which being greatly damaged, and bad weather coming on, was set on fire and destroyed. On the other hand, in October, a French frigate encountered and took the English frigate, "Blandford," but Louis XV. ordered that it should be taken into an English port; nevertheless, a few days later, the Visconte de Bouville, commanding a French ship of war that was captured, was offered his parole, which he refused, declaring that the vessel that took him, a 74, was a pirate. The French were exceedingly annoyed by the English cruisers, and before the end of this year 300 of their merchant-ships, many of which from St. Domingo and Martinique became extremely rich prizes, and 3000 of their sailors were brought into English ports, so that it was allowed by all that the English admirals had acted judiciously in the choice of their stations. By these captures the French were deprived of a great body of seamen, and an intolerable burden cast on the nation by the loss of large property, and the increased charges for insurance and convoy; while the British people saw with pleasure that their government was resolved to temporize no longer, but to repel with vigour the past acts of their enemy and chastise them for their late encroachments in America.

4. FORT BEAU-SÉJOUR IN NOVA SCOTIA TAKEN.

While the home government was thus exerting itself the colonists were not wanting to themselves in evincing a proper spirit. The governor and assembly of Massachusetts Bay, the chief of the New England provinces, passed an act prohibiting all intercourse with the French at Louisburg, and towards the end of May they sent a large detachment of troops under Lieut.-Colonel Monckton,

to assist Lieut.-Governor Lawrence in driving the French from the encroachments they had made in Nova Scotia. The enemy had foreseen this attempt, and made preparations to resist it. Monckton, on his arrival at the river Masaguash, found the passage stopped by a large number of regular forces, rebel neutrals, or Acadians, and Indians; 400 of them occupied a block-house, with cannon mounted on their side of the river, and the rest were posted within a strong breastwork of timber thrown up by way of outwork to the block-house. The English provincials attacked the place with such spirit that the enemy were obliged to fly and leave them in possession of the breastwork, when the garrison deserted the block-house and left the passage of the river free. From thence Colonel Monckton advanced to the French fort at Beau-*v*ejour, recently erected by the French, on the narrow isthmus which connects Nova Scotia with New Brunswick, which he invested on the 21st of June, and after four days' bombardment obliged it to surrender, though the French had twenty-six pieces of cannon mounted, and plenty of ammunition, and the English had not yet placed a single cannon upon their batteries. The garrison were allowed to go back to Louis-burg on condition of not serving for six months, and the Acadians who had joined the French were pardoned in consideration of their having been forced into the service. Colonel Monckton changed the name of the fort to that of Cumberland, and putting a garrison into it on the 15th, the next day he attacked and reduced another French fort upon the river Gaspereau, where it runs into the Baie Verte, in which he found a large quantity of provisions and stores of all kinds, that being a chief magazine. He also disarmed some 15,000 Acadians. In the mean time Captain Rous, with some ships, sailed to the mouth of the river St. John, to attack the new fort which the French had erected there, but they abandoned it upon his appearance, after having destroyed their cannon and blown up their works and magazine. The English had not above twenty killed in all these expeditions, which secured the tranquillity of Nova Scotia.

5. WAR IN VIRGINIA.

While the New Englanders were thus employed in reducing the French within their province, preparations were made in Virginia for attacking them upon the Ohio. The conduct of this expedition was committed to Major-General Braddock (who had been sent from England for that purpose, on the 4th of January), with Colonel Halkett's and Colonel Dunbar's regiments of foot, which landed safe in Virginia on the 20th of February. After a mortifying delay of some months, occasioned by the Virginian contractors failing in their engagements, Braddock at length began his march on the 10th of June, and passed the Alleghany mountains in two divisions. The first was led by the general commanding, and consisted of 1200 men, with a support of 400; and the residue, amounting to 800 men, with two pieces of cannon, proceeded at two days' march in the rear under Colonel Dunbar. He was informed that the French were at Fort du Quebec, which had lately been built near the confluence of the Ohio

and the Monongahela, and where they were expecting a reinforcement of 500 regular troops. In order to move with greater dispatch, he left the provisions, stores, and baggage, to come on as fast as the nature of the service would permit, and proceeded with the other 1600 men, together with ten pieces of cannon, and the necessary ammunition and provisions. He marched on with so much expedition, that unfortunately he did not take sufficient care to reconnoitre the savage country, and was altogether unacquainted with the nature of an American war, where the danger of surprise is perpetual in woods, defiles, and morasses. On the 8th of July he encamped at Monongahela, within fifteen miles of Fort du Quesne. As he thus advanced with careless confidence, on the following day, the 9th, Colonel Gage leading with a body of 300 men, he was saluted about noon by a general fire upon his front and all along his left flank, from an enemy so artfully concealed behind the trees and bushes, that not a man of them could be seen. The vanguard immediately fell back upon the main body, and in an instant the panic and confusion became general. The sudden appearance and horrid shrieks of the savages who now showed themselves made the rout complete, and, notwithstanding all that the officers (who behaved most gallantly) could do to stop their career, most of the troops fled with precipitation. Braddock himself, instead of scouring the thickets and bushes whence the fire came, with grapeshot from the cannon he had with him, or ordering flanking parties of his Indians to advance against the enemy in the woods, obstinately remained upon the spot where he was, and gave orders for the few brave officers and men who stayed with him to form and advance. Meanwhile his men fell thick around him, and almost all his officers were singled out and either killed or wounded, for the Indians, who always take good aim when they fire, could readily pick out the officers, who were distinguished by their dress. At length, after having five horses killed under him, the General received a musket-shot through the right arm and lungs, of which he died in a few hours. He was carried off the field by the bravery of Lieutenant-Colonel Gage and another of his officers; but as soon as he had fallen, the confusion of the few that remained turned to a disorderly and disgraceful flight across the river they had just passed, though no enemy appeared or attempted to attack them. All the artillery, ammunition, and baggage of the army were left to the enemy, and among the rest Braddock's cabinet, with all his letters and instructions, which the French Court afterwards made great use of in their printed memorials and manifestoes. The loss of the English in this unhappy affair amounted to 700 men. The French loss was very inconsiderable, because they lay in such a manner concealed, that the English did not know where to point their muskets; it was said to have been 400 men. Sir Peter Halkett was among the English slain, and also a son of Governor Shirley, who now succeeded Braddock in the command. The Virginian troops who were in the rear, under Captain Peyronny, did all they could to stop the fugitives; and it was entirely owing to them that the regular troops were not all cut off, but the captain and all

his officers were killed. The troops indeed never stopped till they met Dunbar's division, which they infected so much with their terrors that they also turned and retreated, though the enemy did not so much attempt to pursue, nor had they even appeared in sight either in the battle or after the defeat. Had the troops stopped at the fort, they would have been a useful check upon the French and their scalping allies, but the commander (leaving only the sick and wounded at the fort, under the protection of two companies of the provincial militia posted there by way of garrison,) continued his march on the 22d of August, with about 1600 men, for Philadelphia and New York, so that Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, were by these means left entirely open and exposed. General Braddock's body, by the courage of Lieut.-Colonel Gage, who greatly distinguished himself that day, was interred near Fort Necessity. Captains Orme and Morris, two of his aides-de-camp, were wounded early in the engagement, and Washington, who also served on the general's staff, had two horses killed under him.

6. WAR IN THE NEW ENGLAND PROVINCE.

The northern colonies, however, were still able to carry on the war, and two expeditions were resolved upon by the states of New York and New Jersey; one against the French fort at Crown Point, the other against that at Niagara, both supposed to be built upon the British territories. The former of these expeditions was placed under the command of General Johnson, a native of Ireland, who had long resided in the western parts of New York, where he was much beloved, especially by the Indians, whose language he had learned, and whose affections he had gained by living among them. The expedition against Niagara was to be commanded by General Shirley. The rendezvous of the troops for both these expeditions was appointed to be at Albany; but the preparations for the attempt on Crown Point could not be prepared till the 8th of August, when General Johnson set out from Albany for the carrying point from the Hudson to Lake George. The slowness of General Shirley's motions prevented Fort Oswego from being properly fortified, but it was necessary for him to occupy that place before he could attack Niagara. It was the 17th or 18th of August before he arrived at Oswego, and the last of his troops and artillery, which were destined for the defence of that fort under Lieut.-Colonel Mercer, did not arrive before the 31st: in fact so many difficulties, real or pretended, occurred, that the expedition to Niagara was at last totally laid aside. The troops duly arrived to join Johnson under Major-General Lyman, and consisted of between 5000 and 6000 men, besides Indians. Every thing was then prepared as fast as possible for a march forward, and towards the end of the month Johnson had advanced about fourteen miles, and encamped in a very strong position, covered on each flank by a thick wooded swamp, with Lake George in his rear, and by a breastwork strengthened by an abattis in his front. Whilst he was thus encamped some of the scouts brought word that a considerable force of the enemy were on their march towards the

encampment. Upon this information General Johnson sent orders to call in all his out parties, and to keep the whole force within the intrenchments. No one knew the number of the enemy, for the Indians having no word nor signs for expressing any large number that exceeds their reckoning, signify it by pointing at the stars or to the hairs of their heads, and this may signify a thousand, ten thousand, or any large number. Between eight and nine in the morning 1000 men, with 200 Indians, were sent forward under the command of Colonel Williams; but they had scarcely been gone two hours, when a close firing was heard at three or four miles distant. Some fugitives, and presently afterwards whole companies, came back to the camp in great confusion, and the enemy appeared marching after them in regular order. They halted about 150 yards from the abattis, and began their attack with platoon firing; but it was too distant to do any mischief: Johnson accordingly opened his artillery, which began to play so briskly upon them, that the Canadians and Indians immediately fled into the woods. Baron Dieskau, who commanded the French, being thus left alone, tried to outflank the position of Johnson, first to the right, then to the left; but being unsupported by the irregulars, he was repulsed on either side, and then again took to platoon firing till four in the afternoon, during which time his troops suffered severely by the fire from the encampment, and were at length thrown into confusion, which when Johnson's men perceived, they leaped over the abattis, and attacked the enemy on all sides, killing and taking many, and dispersing the rest. The French, whose force at the beginning of the engagement amounted to about 2000 men, had 700 or 800 men killed, and thirty taken prisoners, including Dieskau himself, dangerously wounded. The English lost about 200, chiefly in the detachment sent forward under Colonel Williams, for very few were either killed or wounded in the intrenchments, except Colonel Tilcomb killed, and the General and Major Nicholls wounded. The Indians reckoned they had lost forty men besides the brave old Hendrick, the Mohawk Sachem, or King of an Indian tribe. But this action, though decisive in favour of the English, was followed by no important consequence, as Johnson did not think it prudent to pursue his victory, and it was found too late in the season to proceed to the attack of Crown Point. The great measure of uniting all the British Provinces in North America into a confederacy was unaccountably suffered to drop, and, accordingly, each province crossed the operations of the other and occasioned many heats and debates. Besides the great distance which the troops of the different provinces had to march before they could be combined against the enemy, occasional skirmishes, encounters, surprises, and barbarities with the Indian tribes, the accounts of which were bad enough, were often greatly exaggerated.

7. PREPARATIONS FOR WAR IN GERMANY.

Although the immediate cause of the Seven Years' War, which was now in the eve of breaking out, was unquestionably Nova Scotia and not Germany, yet Hanover always lay open to the vengeance of the

French, who were disposed to retaliate on the Electorate their grievances against the royalty of England. They had now already entered into terms with the Elector of Cologne to form incursions in Westphalia. To avert the threatened inroad at this time, King George entered into subsidizing treaties on the 18th of June with Hesse Cassel, who bound herself to supply 8000 men; and on the 30th of September with Russia, who engaged to bring 55,000 men into Livonia to his assistance. The King of Prussia also gave up without ceremony and without scruple his French alliance. This soon brought matters to a crisis. The French Ambassador at the Court of Vienna entered into negotiations with the Empress Queen for a kind of partition of the Prussian King's territories. Both parties tried to draw Spain into their alliance, but the Court of Madrid very wisely determined to remain neuter.

8. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL LÖWENDAHL.

This year died the famous Count de Löwendahl. He was born at Hamburg in 1700, and commenced his career as a private soldier in his thirteenth year. He was a Captain in Prince Eugene's army at the battles of Peterwaradin and Belgrade. In 1721 he entered the Polish service as Colonel of a regiment. He employed much of his time in the study of gunnery and fortification, and was made Inspector-General of the Saxon infantry. In 1733, 1734, and 1735, he had a command of the Saxon auxiliaries in Eugene's armies. In the year 1736 the Czarina Anne engaged him in her service. The defence of the Ukraine was committed to his care, and in 1738 his service of the artillery in the battles contributed greatly to the victory of Marshal Münnich's army on the frontiers of Poland. In the war between Russia and Sweden, 1742, he was with Lacy when the Swedish army capitulated. The following year M. de Löwendahl quitted the Russian service. The principal cause of his discontent was the suppression of the allowances at the peace. He also wanted to have the blue riband, and he did not get it; so that he was not on the best terms with Marshal Lacy, whom he did not esteem. His great reputation, however, immediately procured for him overtures from the King of France, into whose service he entered as Lieut.-General in 1743. In this capacity Löwendahl acted with distinction at the sieges of Menin, Furnes, and Ypres, and received a dangerous wound in the trenches before Fribourg, but it was owing to his intrepidity and skill that the place was taken. He contributed greatly to the victory of Fontenoy by his attack on the English column at the head of the rear-guard, which he commanded; and he carried the art of besieging places to so much greater a height than was known before, and with so much more safety to the troops, that he took Tournay and several towns in Flanders with comparatively little loss. For these services he was decorated by Louis XV. with the collar of his orders. In 1747 he attained the summit of his glory as a besieging general by making a clean sweep of all the remaining strong towns in the Low Countries, including Bergen-op-Zoom, which had been deemed impregnable. For this he was declared a Marshal of France.

Frederick the Great had a high opinion of his talents, and in the course of the Seven Years' War, when discussing events with a French negotiator, who naturally desired to impress on the King the resources of France, he replied, "All this may be very true, but you have no longer a Saxe or a Löwendahl to make them formidable."

9. MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL DE NOAILLES.

Adrien Maurice de Noailles, Duke and Marshal of France, born in 1678, made his first campaign in Catalonia under the eye of his father, also a Marshal of France. After "assisting" in various battles and sieges, he accompanied the Duke of Anjou in 1701, when he went to Madrid to take possession of the Spanish crown. In 1702 he was made Brigadier of the King's armies, and two years later a *Maréchal-de-Camp*. In 1705 he took a command in Spain, which he held for several years, although occasionally recalled to France for the defence of Roussillon and Languedoc. While holding this command he distinguished himself in various ways. His chief military achievement, however, was the taking of Girona in January, 1711, for which he was made a *grandee* of Spain. After the peace of Utrecht and the death of Louis XIV., Noailles was made President of the department of finance under the Regent Orleans. This post he occupied until 1718, when the temporary success of the adventurer Law procured the disgrace of Noailles. In 1733 he was sent into Germany to command under Marshal Berwick. There he besieged and took Worms and Philippsburg, and upon the death of Berwick received the baton of Marshal. During 1735 and 1736 he served in Italy; after which he rested from his labours for about five years, to recommence them in the Succession War in Germany. Here he commanded from 1743 to 1745, losing the battle of Dettingen, and winning that of Fontenoy—in which latter engagement he patriotically consented to serve under Marshal Saxe. This was his last military service, but he continued for some time to occupy himself with administrative affairs until 1755, when he retired from the council, and died ten years later at the advanced age of eighty-eight.

The Abbé Millot, in summing up his character, says of him: "Adrien Maurice had a fine soul, a superior intellect, a gaiety that was charming, much amiability and culture, love for his king and country, zeal for the public good, prodigious working powers, and a strong desire to excel in all that was praiseworthy. . . . Whatever it was in his power to obtain, or to desire, it was his ambition to deserve."

Although Marshal de Noailles, like his father, performed some brilliant actions, still he cannot be placed upon the list of generals of the highest eminence. He was deficient in promptitude and daring, frequently letting favourable opportunities slip, which a bolder genius would have turned to good account. Without being a great general, however, he was a useful one, and France owed to him no slight debt of gratitude as the conqueror of Girona and Philippsburg, and the liberator of Languedoc.

1756.

1. WAR IN EUROPE.—2. THE BRITISH AND FRENCH FLEETS ENGAGE NEAR MINORCA.—3. SIEGE OF ST. PHILIP'S FORT, MINORCA.—4. NAVAL WAR.—5. TRIAL AND DEATH OF ADMIRAL BYNG.—6. WAR IN GERMANY.—7. THE KING OF PRUSSIA SEIZES SAXONY.—8. THE PRUSSIANS ENTER BOHEMIA.—9. THE BATTLE OF LOWOSITZ, OR IOBOSITZ.—10. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA.—11. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

1. WAR IN EUROPE.

The report of the intention of France to invade Great Britain increased every day, and it was deemed absolutely necessary to meet the threatened evil. Seven millions were voted by Parliament for the increase of the navy and army; and enormous supplies, necessitating new loans and taxes, were carried by immense majorities. But the British had not yet learned the practice of trusting for their defence to other arms than their own, and, accordingly, Speaker Onslow, in presenting the money bills to the Sovereign, ventured to say, "There were two circumstances existing which most seriously alarmed the people of England—subsidies to foreign princes, and an army of foreign stipendiaries,—and he trusted that his Majesty would never trust the sword out of his own hand to any people whatever." The King's negotiations with the Czarina however came to nothing, and the Russians on the 1st of May, this year, entered into a sort of treaty of neutrality at Versailles, joining in effect the French and Austrians against the Prussians and British; but Frederick now loudly declaimed against the introduction of foreign troops into the Empire—a stipulation which was calculated to save Hanover from the French as well as Prussia from Russia, and which was cordially echoed from the side of Great Britain. The Empress Queen, however, and her minister, Count Kaunitz, had already matured their plans for an alliance with France; and a new and gigantic plan of concession and conquest arose out of the accommodation that was brought about, through the new friendship of the prude Empress and the mistress of the French King; both alike being stung with the sarcastic reflections which issued from Sans Souci and Potsdam. From this arose the unfortunate treaty of Versailles concluded on the 1st of May. The two states engaged to furnish reciprocally 80,000 men each, for the protection of the dominions of either.

The French were first in the field. From the commencement of the differences with Britain in the preceding year, the design was formed of taking the island of Minorca, and preparations on a large scale had been making at Toulon with wonderful secrecy and diligence. Minorca was prized by the English next to Gibraltar: they valued both as trophies of the War of the Succession, and, awaking from their lethargy, Pitt and the people assailed the Government for their supineness in not showing more activity for its protection.

2. THE BRITISH AND FRENCH FLEETS ENGAGE NEAR MINORCA.

Nothing was done at the Court of Versailles at this time except through intrigue. The Marshal Duke de Richelieu had suggested the enterprise against Fort St. Philip, and being detested by the favourite, Madame de Pompadour, the command of it was given to him to get the court relieved from his presence and importunities. He was made generalissimo of all the forces both by sea and land, and being a man of energy he threw his best activity into the service, so that the conjunct expedition quitted the island of Hieres on the 10th of April.

In the beginning of this year advices had been received by the British Government that a French squadron would soon be in a condition to sail from Toulon to the amount of twelve or fifteen ships of the line, and a great number of transports, and that strong bodies of troops were on their march from different parts of the French dominions to be embarked. Now, as it was also ascertained that the supplies of provisions for this force were for two months only, the expedition could not be intended for America, and it was therefore soon surmised that the French were getting this vast armament ready to pounce upon Minorca, which had been left in a disgraceful state of defence. In vain General Blakeney (the same who had so gallantly defended Stirling against the Pretender), now deputy-governor of Minorca, had represented the weakness of the garrison with which he held St. Philip's Castle, the chief fortress on the island. Far from strengthening the garrison with a proper reinforcement, the Government had taken no pains to call in even the officers on leave of absence, and the chief engineer was an infirm man disabled by gout: indeed a great many things were wanting for the defence of the island. At length the English authorities were roused from their supineness, and tardily dispatched Admiral Byng to the Mediterranean with ten ships of the line. These ten ships, poorly manned and in very indifferent order, unprovided with either hospital or fire ships, sailed from Spithead on the 7th of April, having on board a regiment of soldiers, who were to be landed at Gibraltar, and only about forty inferior officers and 100 recruits were to proceed as a reinforcement to St. Philip's fortress; but Byng was instructed to inquire at Gibraltar whether any French squadron had passed through the Straits, as it was surmised they would do, if any expedition had set out on their way to North America. Byng arrived at Gibraltar on the 2nd of May, where he found Captain Edgecumbe of the "Princess Louisa," ship of war, who informed him that the French armament commanded by Admiral de la Galissonnière, consisting of thirteen ships of the line, with a great number of transports, containing 15,000 land forces, had sailed from Toulon on the 10th of April; and that under the command of the Duke of Richelieu they had made a descent upon the island of Minorca, whence he had been obliged to remove in consequence of their arrival. General Fowke, who commanded at Gibraltar, had received two successive orders from the British Secretary

of War, with respect to his sending away the battalion of troops which had accompanied Byng, who was to proceed immediately to Port Mahon, but as the two orders appeared inconsistent or equivocal, a council of war was consulted, and the majority determined that no troops should be sent away from the garrison under the reports then existing that Gibraltar itself was to be besieged. The Admiral being therefore only strengthened by Captain Edgecombe's vessels sailed from Gibraltar on the 8th of May, and was joined off Minorca by his Majesty's ship the "Phoenix," under the command of Captain Hervey, who confirmed the intelligence already received touching the strength and destination of the French squadron. With some despondency, which is in itself an assurance of failure or defeat, Byng on the 18th appeared off the island, and saw the British colours still flying over the castle of St. Philip's, but the French flag was also seen on some of the outposts, and numerous bomb-vessels of their fleet were already playing on the castle. The French squadron was not in sight; but before Byng could get a letter on shore to the Governor, the French fleet, numbering seventeen ships of war, appeared to the south-east, advancing in order of battle. About seven in the evening La Galissonnière tacked to gain the weather gage, and Byng, in order to obtain that advantage to himself, as well as to make sure of the land wind in the morning, followed the example, so that night fell without a gun being fired. At daylight on the 20th of May the enemy could not be discerned, but two small one-masted vessels, called "tartanes," were sighted and chased by signal; and one was captured, having about 100 private soldiers on board, part of 600 which had been sent off the preceding day to strengthen the French squadron. The enemy's fleet now reappearing, the line of battle was formed on each side, and about two o'clock Byng threw out a signal to bear away two points from the wind and engage. At this time the distance from the enemy was so great that Rear-Admiral West, the second in command, perceiving it impossible to comply with conflicting orders, bore away with his division seven points from the wind, and closing down upon the enemy, attacked them with such impetuosity, that the ships opposed to him were in a little time driven out of the line. Had he been properly sustained by the van, the British fleet would, in all probability, have had a complete victory, but the other division did not bear down, and the enemy's centre keeping their station, West could not pursue his advantage without running the risk of having his communication cut off with the rest of the line. It was thought that Byng with a noble ship of ninety guns made little or no use of his artillery, but kept aloof either from an overstrained observance of discipline or timidity. When charged with this he alleged in his defence that he was determined to keep his line entire, and not expose himself singly to a fire that he could not sustain. At all events he never was properly in action, for though he received a shot or two in his ship's hull, he had not a single man on board either killed or wounded. Nevertheless, the adversary was clean driven out of his line, and was enabled by bearing away to prevent the British

ships closing with them again. M. de la Galissonnière seemed averse to the continuance of the battle, and about six o'clock edged away under easy sail to join the ships which West had beaten, and they were soon at too great a distance to engage. He was rather superior to the British in number of men and weight of metal, but he did not choose to abide the consequences of a close fight. The English Admiral, therefore, made chase in the morning, but he could never come up with them, as their ships were cleaner than his, and they repaired to Toulon claiming the honour of victory. Byng then lay to with his fleet at the distance of ten leagues from Mahon, and inquiring into the condition of his squadron after the engagement, he found he had lost Captain Andrews of the "Defiance," with forty-two killed and sixty-eight wounded, and that three of the ships were so damaged in their masts that they could not keep the sea with safety. He also found great sickness in the fleet, and accordingly he called a council of war, to whom he proposed, as it was impracticable to relieve St. Philip's, that they should make the best of their way to Gibraltar. To this they assented, and thither he directed his course accordingly. Nothing could be more reprehensible than the conduct of Admiral Byng in leaving General Blakeney to his fate in this way, for there would have been no difficulty in communicating with the garrison in Mahon, and he ought at any rate to have made the attempt. When the Admiral's dispatch arrived in England all classes condemned his proceedings. Sir Edward Hawke was immediately dispatched to supersede him in his command, and such a clamour of rage and indignation burst forth as was without any precedent, and was not to be appeased. Admiral Saunders was also at the same time sent out in Admiral West's place, and Lord Tyrlawley was appointed to supersede General Fowke as Governor of Gibraltar. Hawke was directed to send home Byng in arrest, and on his arrival in England, on the 26th of July, he was forthwith committed close prisoner to his apartment in Greenwich Hospital, and was brought to a court-martial, which assembled on the 28th of December.

3. SIEGE OF ST. PHILIP'S FORT, MINORCA.

The troops under the Duke of Richelieu disembarked on the 20th of April at the port of Ciudadella, on that part of the island opposite to Mahon and St. Philip's. Two days before they reached the island General Blakeney had, by a packet-boat, received certain intelligence of their approach, and began to make preparations for the defence of the castle. The fort which he commanded was very extensive, surrounded with numerous redoubts, ravelins, and other outworks, and provided with subterranean galleries, mines, and traverses cut out of the solid rock with incredible labour. Upon the whole this was the best fortified place in Europe, well supplied with artillery, ammunition, and provision, and without doubt might have sustained the most desperate siege had it been defended by a sufficiently numerous garrison, and conducted by able engineers under the eye and auspices of an active and skilful commander. All these

advantages did not concur on this occasion. The number of troops in Minorca at this time did not exceed four regiments, whereas the extent of the works required at least double that number. A great many officers were absent from their regiments. The chief engineer was lame from gout, and the redoubtable old General himself was oppressed with the infirmities of old age. The Governor ordered his officers to beat up for volunteers in the adjacent town of St. Philip's, but he could obtain few or none to volunteer to the service, and he would not compel them. The people were generally averse to the English from their hatred to the Protestant religion, though they had been happy and grown wealthy under British protection. Blakeney accordingly called in all his advanced parties, abandoning Fornelles, a redoubt calculated for a company, and Ciudadella, a post fortified with two pieces of cannon and with a garrison of five companies. Major Cunningham was detached with a party to break down the bridges and break up the roads, but there was no time to destroy the town of St. Philip's, which stood so near the fort that the enemy could not fail to take advantage of it. The General was blamed for leaving the town standing, but when the anxious nature of such a proceeding and the uncertainty which prevailed so long concerning the destination of the proposed armament are considered, it may have been better policy not to have exasperated the inhabitants beyond the demolishing of a few houses and windmills, which was necessary to clear the esplanade and the approaches. The enemy, however, did avail themselves of the streets for trenches, which they could not otherwise have cut in the solid rock, and by means of them they made a lodgment close to the works. They also found convenient barracks and plenty of refreshment, although all the wine in the cellars had been destroyed, and the butts carried away to serve for gabions and traverses. Five and twenty bakers had been also carried off from the island, and a large number of cattle brought into the fort for provisioning the garrison.

The posts were now all assigned, the sentinels placed, and severe vigilance and discipline established. Major Cunningham was a volunteer, who had acted as second engineer in the place, but had gone away on promotion and was staying at Nice with his family. Immediately, however, that he heard Minorca was threatened with a siege—well knowing the infirmity of the engineer in chief,—he freighted a vessel with all that he knew was most deficient for the defence, and hastened to a service that few would have desired or sought for. In the course of this desperate service, he acquitted himself with a zeal, vigilance, skill, and active courage, which gained for him the approbation of his sovereign; and he was both graciously rewarded, and employed continually till his death in Guadaloupe many years afterwards. Commodore Edgecumbe had sent in all his marines, the whole crew of one ship, and the greater part of another, under the command of Captain Scroop, who bravely signalized himself during the whole siege. Blakeney ordered a sloop to be sunk in the channel that leads to the harbour; and, just as he

had completed all these preparations the French fleet hove in sight. On the 22nd of April Blakeuey sent a drummer to the French General with a letter, desiring to know his reasons for invading the island, to which the Duke de Richelieu returned for answer, "for the same reason that has induced the British squadrons to attack the ships of the King, my master." On the 10th of May he opened his trenches, and immediately commenced erecting his batteries at Cape Mola on the other side of the harbour, which was too distant to do much injury, and against which the fire from St. Philip's was so severe as to compel the French to change their side of attack, and advance by the side of the town. The Marshal, with all the gallantry of Versailles, soon gained the hearts of the fair inhabitants, complimented them on remaining under fire, sent them spiced sweetmeats, and desired to know what he could obtain from France that would give them pleasure. He became the idol of his soldiers from the gaiety which he mingled with his discipline, and which was long remembered in the military annals of France. Some of them, like most soldiers, were in the habit of getting drunk, and he issued as an order, "*Celui de vous qui se grisera n'aura pas l'honneur de paroître à la tranchée.*" On the 12th of May the French opened two bomb batteries near where the windmills had been, and from that period an incessant fire was kept up on both sides from mortars and cannons—the French continuing to raise new batteries on every spot from which they could annoy the besieged. On the 17th the garrison was cheered by the sight of the British squadron under Admiral Byng, and immediately Mr. Boyd, a commissary, succeeded in passing out through the enemy's cruisers into the open sea, but finding the fleet unattainable, he returned to the garrison without having sustained the least injury. Next day the hopes of the besieged, which had prognosticated victory to the British squadron, were wofully damped by the appearance of the French fleet in the offing, and soon afterwards a *feu de joie* was fired in the French camp, to celebrate the victory they pretended to have gained. The English garrison, mortified at finding themselves thus abandoned, nevertheless resolved to acquit themselves with gallantry in the defence of the place, and they sustained and returned the enemy's fire with undaunted resolution. They remounted cannon, the carriages of which had been disabled; they repaired breaches, and laboured with surprising alacrity even when they were surrounded by the numerous batteries of the foe; when their embrasures and parapets were demolished, and they were exposed not only to the heavy artillery, but to the light musketry from the windows and houses in the town. By this time the place was invested with an army of 20,000 men, and plied incessantly from sixty-two battering cannon, twenty-one mortars, and four howitzers: nevertheless their loss was as yet incon siderable, the garrison being mostly protected by casemates and souterrains.

On the 27th of June the French determined to attempt possession by a *coup de main*. The Marquis de Laval was appointed with sixteen companies of grenadiers, and four battalions in support, to escalate

the Queen's redoubt, while the Prince de Beauvau was to attempt the lunette Caroline, and MM. de Lannier and Mortegarde were to cut off all assistance from Fort Marlborough, separated from Fort San Felipe by the Castle San Estevan. As the enemy approached to the assault they were mowed down with grape and musketry, and mines were sprung with great effect, so that the glacis was covered with the dying and the dead. At length a lodgment was effected in the Queen's redoubt, and this so suddenly that Lieut.-Colonel Jefferies, the second in command, was surprised and taken by a file of French grenadiers before he knew they were in the work. Major Cunningham, who was with him, escaped capture, but was carried back severely wounded. General Blakeney, thus deprived of some of his principal assistants, now called a council of war and proposed a capitulation. Some of the officers objected with very good reason, that no breach had been made in the body of the castle, nor a single cannon erected to batter in breach, and that the loss of an outwork was never a sufficient reason for surrendering a fortress—that the counter-scarp was not blown in nor could be, and that finally the British squadron might be expected back to their relief. These remarks, however, were overruled: a capitulation was agreed to on the 29th—that the garrison should march out with all the honours of war, and be conveyed by sea to Gibraltar, and on the 7th of July the British troops embarked for that destination. In a few days after the surrender of the fort, Sir Edward Hawke's fleet, augmented by three ships of the line which had been sent from England, made its appearance off the island, and had the mortification to see the French colours flying upon the castle of San Felipe. The Duke de Richelieu hastened to Paris to enjoy the ovation of his triumph. The people welcomed him on his arrival on the night of the 30th of August with the most extravagant joy. Fêtes succeeded fêtes, both in town and country, and Voltaire celebrated him both as a friend and a poet; but at the court he was received with coldness, and the King had no other remark for him but "*Vous voilà, Monsieur le Maréchal, comment avez-vous trouvé les figues de Minorque? On les dit fort bonnes.*" Such was this weak sovereign's reception of a popular commander.

4. NAVAL WAR.

Sir Edward, disappointed in the hope of relieving the English garrison at Minorca, blocked up La Galissonnière and his fleet in the harbour of Toulon, and annoyed very considerably the commerce of the enemy. Understanding that the Austrian government at Leghorn had detained an English privateer and imprisoned the captain, he sent two ships of war to insist in a peremptory manner on the release of the ship, effects, crew, and captain, which it was thought proper to comply with. After having scoured the Mediterranean and insulted the enemy's ports, the Admiral returned by way of Gibraltar to England. In the month of October a French seventy-four-gun ship, the "*Espérance*," was taken by the British, and some fifty or sixty French prizes, amounting in value to 180,000*l.*, were carried into Jamaica.

5. TRIAL AND DEATH OF ADMIRAL BYNG.

When the ill-fated Byng arrived under arrest at Portsmouth, the people were with difficulty prevented from tearing him to pieces. The same rage prevailed all over the kingdom. It required a captain and sixty dragoons to bring Byng up to London, and save him from summary execution on the road. It was expected that he would be lodged in the Tower, but he was committed a close prisoner to his own apartment in Greenwich Hospital. The first victim offered to the enraged multitude was General Fowke, who had been deputy-governor of Gibraltar. He was now brought to trial for having disobeyed orders that had been transmitted to him by the Secretary of War, touching the relief of Minorca. Fowke alleged that the orders were confused and contradictory, and implied a discretionary power, and that he could not have spared any part of the garrison of Gibraltar, which was threatened, without depriving himself of the power of its proper defence, and this he showed by reference to the numerical amount of his force. Be that as it might, when the trial was finished and the question put to acquit or suspend the General for one year, the court was equally divided, and in such cases the casting vote being vested in the President, he threw it into the scale against the prisoner, who was pronounced guilty, and his Majesty thought fit to deprive him of his regiment.

Byng had been removed from Greenwich Hospital to Portsmouth harbour, to await his court-martial, which took place on board the "St. George" on the 28th of December. The charges against him were seventeen in number. The trial lasted till the 27th of January following, when it was unanimously agreed that he fell under the twelfth article of war, and that they had no alternative but to pass sentence of death upon the unfortunate man. However, in transmitting this sentence to the Board of Admiralty, a letter, signed by every member, was addressed to their lordships, which concluded thus:—"We cannot help laying the distress of our minds before your lordships on this occasion, in finding ourselves under the necessity of condemning a man to death, from the great severity of the twelfth article of war, part of which he falls under, and which admits of no mitigation if the crime has been committed even through an error in judgment; and therefore for our own conscience sake, as well as in justice to the prisoner, we pray your lordships in the most earnest manner to recommend him to his Majesty's clemency." Nothing is more uncommon than the execution of a criminal whom the judges have recommended to the mercy of the crown. The fate of Byng then rested with the King and the King's advisers. The latter immediately referred the question to the judges, "Whether the sentence was a legal sentence." Nobody however had questioned its legality, and the judges replied "they were unanimously of opinion that it was a legal sentence." The Government was thus left by the judges to the full discretion of his death, and selected to pronounce that what was law should be carried into execution. Accordingly on the 16th of February, 1757, Lord Temple, George Hay, Thomas C. Hunter, and

Gilbert Elliott, commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral, signed the warrant for inflicting the punishment of death on Admiral Byng. One commissioner, Admiral Forbes, refused to sign it. The House of Commons interfered by introducing a bill to release the members of the court-martial from their oath of secrecy, and the day for the execution of the sentence was accordingly respited till the 14th of March; but the bill was rejected by the Lords, and from this time his Majesty, it was understood, was determined to suffer the law to take its course. For seven months Byng had suffered all manner of indignity, close imprisonment, and protracted anxiety on the doubtful issue of life and death. He had now no longer any hope of pardon, so he prepared himself for death with tranquillity and firmness. The 14th of March was fixed for the day of his execution, when about noon he took leave of two friends and the clergyman who attended him, and walked out of the great cabin of the "Monarque" with a firm deliberate step and composed and resolute countenance. He found two files of marines ready to execute the sentence on the quarter-deck. He would have suffered with his face uncovered, but was persuaded that his looks might probably intimidate the marines from taking proper aim: then he submitted to have a handkerchief tied over his eyes, and kneeling down on a cushion, he dropped a signal, the marines fired, and he fell dead in an instant with five balls through his body. The time consumed in bringing this tragedy to a conclusion did not exceed three minutes from the Admiral's walking out of the cabin till his remains were deposited in his coffin.

The "judicial murder" of Admiral Byng is admitted by the impartial judgment of posterity to have been a reproach upon the two administrations who demanded this sacrifice. He was victimized by the Duke of Newcastle and Lord Anson, and by their successors in office, the Duke of Devonshire and Lord Temple, which last, as "first Lord," gave the sanction of his signature to his death. The tribunal before which he was tried acquitted him expressly of cowardice and treachery, and complained of the strictness and severity of the law, which obliged them to award the punishment of death upon a secondary charge. The court exerted itself to obtain a remission of its sentence, in justice to him and in relief to their own conscience; but an inexorable government refused to mitigate the penalty, which subjected to a coward's death an officer who had on every occasion displayed skill and bravery in his profession. Byng was the son of a most gallant sire, but he was a martinet in his profession, and cold and haughty in his manners. He was enslaved by an habitual despondency, and by a passion for routine and rigid discipline, which had always rendered him unpopular in the service, and which determined him on this occasion to keep his line entire, because he considered an irregular fight as dangerous: yet charity will almost subscribe to the memorable inscription which has been placed above his remains in the family vault at South-Hill, in Bedfordshire, that he "fell a martyr to political persecution at a time when bravery and loyalty were insufficient securities for the life and honour of a naval officer."

6. WAR IN GERMANY.

The plan of the Empress Queen was to bring an army of Muscovites into the heart of the Empire, and to throw them and the Saxons upon Frederick in an unguarded moment; but no prince was so little likely to be "caught napping" as the King of Prussia. Marshal Schwerin and General Ziethen were at this time out of humour with their sovereign. Though a consummate judge of military merit, yet through his whole life Frederick had been ready to affront his best officers. The first care of the politic King was "to whistle them back," which he had always a ready tact to do "when he pleased." His next step was to clear himself in the minds of his generals, that he was not wantonly drawing down the tempest of war upon his country. He accordingly summoned them to Potsdam, and communicated to them that he could not prevent a war, which had become inevitable: he therefore made known to them the plan he had formed to frustrate that of his enemies, of which he had been informed, and for which he had already made the necessary arrangements to set his troops in motion before the enemy could carry out their intentions into execution. The same evening, in August, Frederick whispered at supper to Sir Andrew Mitchell, the English ambassador, that he wished to see him in camp the following morning. "Here," said he, "are a 100,000 men setting out this instant they know not whither; write to your master that I am going to defend his dominions and my own." "Sire," returned the Ambassador, "let us hope that by the help of God we shall soon force our enemies to a desirable peace." "By the help of God!" exclaimed the King, "I did not know He was one of your allies." "Yes, sire," said Sir Andrew, "and the only one who costs us no subsidies."

7. THE KING OF PRUSSIA SEIZES SAXONY.

An army consisting of seventy-one battalions and eighty squadrons took the field on the 29th of August, and the Seven Years' War fairly began, when the first corps, commanded by the Duke of Brunswick, marched from Magdeburg through Halle to Leipsic. Before setting his troops in motion and entering the Electorate, the King published a declaration, protesting in the most solemn manner that he had no hostile views against his Polish Majesty or his dominions; that his troops did not enter Saxony as an enemy; that he only seized it as a sacred "depositum," and a means of protecting his own territory, threatened, as he had reason to believe, by the union of the King of France, the King Elector, the Czarina, and the Empress Queen; that he would take care that his troops should maintain the best order and the most exact discipline; and that he desired nothing so much as the happy minute when he could have the satisfaction of restoring his hereditary dominions to his Polish Majesty. As the first mark of his affection, he ordered Leipsic to provide the army with all sorts of provisions, according to a certain rate, on pain of military execution. That same evening

notice ~~was~~ given to the corporation of merchants that their deputies should pay to him all taxes and customs; and he took possession of the magazines of corn and meal for his own soldiers. The King in person marched by Wittenberg, Torgau, and Kesselsdorf; and on the 8th of September took possession of Dresden with the bulk of his army. At the same time that Frederick entered the Electorate, Marshal Schwerin appeared in Bohemia with thirty-three battalions and fifty-five squadrons, having marched from Nachod to Neustadt. A considerable corps under Marshal Keith was detached to Johannesburg. The King of Poland with his two sons at once repaired to a strong intrenched camp, between Pirna and Königstein, whither he had ordered all the troops of his Electorate to assemble, provided with a numerous train of artillery. Here all the resources of nature and art combined to protect in safety the Saxon army. It would have been madness in the King to attempt its assault at the risk of sacrificing his whole army at the very first enterprise. Accordingly he determined to blockade the Saxon camp, and taking up a position near Gross-Sedlitz, close to Pirna, there he resolved to starve them out.

This sudden occupation of Saxony excited the amazement of the world, and Frederick's enemies were of course not backward to represent the act as a breach of the general peace. The Emperor of Germany addressed a remonstrance to his Majesty requiring him in the most parental terms to desist from his unexampled, highly criminal, and most culpable rebellion; and at the same time he called upon the generals and officers of the Prussian army to abandon their impious lord, that they might not be participators in his guilt. As a reply to these charges (which he had anticipated), Frederick resolved on publishing a whole series of documents from the Saxon archives; and in order to preclude the possibility of any question of their authenticity, he at once seized the original documents. The Queen and the rest of the royal family were left in Dresden, and the archives, which were to have been sent to Poland for security, had been transferred to her Majesty's bed-chamber, of which the key was in her sole possession. She was as inveterate an enemy to Frederick as the Empress Queen, and the King well knew it; but neither tears nor supplications could avail her; she was obliged to surrender the key; the presses were opened and the records dispatched to Berlin. A few days afterwards a detailed statement taken from the original documents was given to the world.

8. THE PRUSSIANS ENTER BOHEMIA.

On the first intelligence of the Prussian irruption Marshal Brown, with the army from Prague, hastened to the relief of the Saxons. On the 23rd of September he broke up his camp near Kolin, but he found that the Prussians had anticipated his intentions by advancing into Bohemia with 24,000 men. On the 28th the King and Keith were informed that the Austrian army was ready to advance. The Saxons were so completely hemmed in in their camp at Pirna, that they could not obtain their supplies, which they began to want very sensibly.

The King of Poland found means to convey to the Austrian court intelligence of the imminent peril in which he found himself. Thus matters stood when hostilities were commenced on the 12th of September by a detachment of Prussian troops, who attacked an Austrian escort with a convoy of provisions designed for the Saxon camp; and having routed them, they carried off all the loaded waggons. The Austrian corps, under Marshal Brown, accordingly received orders to take decisive steps to relieve the Saxons; and Brown immediately concentrated his troops for this purpose at Budin, and prepared to cross the Eger. Marshal Keith, however, kept watch on the movements of this Austrian corps, while Frederick himself maintained the blockade of the camp at Pirna. These troops possessed themselves of the narrow passes connecting Saxony with Bohemia, and kept the King informed of all the enemy's motions. His great aim was to prevent a junction of the Saxons and Austrians. Two Austrian armies were at this time ready in Bohemia to oppose the Prussians; the one commanded by Brown; the other was collected near Königsgratz, under the orders of Prince Piccolomini. Both these had to be kept in check by the force under Marshal Schwerin. The Prussian King, leaving 10,000 men to continue the blockade of Pirna, hastened to assume in person the command of Keith's army, and detached the Duke of Brunswick with six battalions, eleven squadrons, and 400 hussars, to observe a corps that Brown had sent under General Wied to Nollendorf and Peterswald. The Duke drove them out of these places, and encamped near Aussig; he also reduced the fortress of Tetschen and fixed himself near Johannesdorf. The Prussian corps under Keith received orders to proceed to Tirmitz. Here the King joined him on the 29th of September, forming his advance in two columns, and put himself at the head of an advanced guard of eight battalions, with ten squadrons of dragoons, and eight of hussars. He marched on the 30th by Tirmitz upon Welmina, where he arrived at eight in the evening; and without being aware of the proximity of the Austrians, he suddenly found himself in face of fifty-two battalions, seventy-two squadrons, and ninety-eight guns, under the command of Marshal Brown, posted with their right on Lowositz or Lobositz, and their left on the Eger, on the point of passing the Elbe to the relief of the Saxon army the very next day. The rest of the King's army came up the same evening, and were formed in battalions, and squadrons in line, one behind the other. It consisted of twenty-six battalions, fifty-six squadrons, and 102 guns, under the command of the King and Marshal Keith.

9. THE BATTLE OF LOWOSITZ, OR LOBOSITZ.

As soon as day broke on the 1st of October the village and the surrounding objects "were seen as through a crape" in consequence of a heavy fog: when this cleared up Frederick took his generals to show them the ground, and explain the plan by which he proposed to attack. This done, he put his infantry in motion to occupy a mountain known by the name of Hornalka, which commands the neighbouring country to Sulowitz. His centre advanced to the

mountain Lobosch, which slopes with its vineyards towards the plain of Lowositz, and on the east side of this mountain is a ravine scarcely passable. He had some skirmishing with the enemy in taking up his ground, but the fog was so thick that he could scarcely see more than its rear-guard, posted in the town of Lowositz with a battery of twelve guns in front, and the cavalry in the plain behind. Between Lowositz and the village of Sulowitz a strong body of their infantry was intrenched with artillery, and their left wing was covered by the marshes of a rivulet.

The engagement commenced at seven in the morning with irregular firing that lasted till eleven o'clock, when the weather cleared up. Frederick, having by this time got his troops in position, determined to assail the enemy's cavalry, and advanced thirty squadrons, who attacked them with vigour, and drove them under the fire of their guns, which opened on their advance and obliged the Prussian horse to retire under protection of their infantry. He now sent forward sixty squadrons, who charged boldly forward on the foe, overthrowing every obstacle in their way, but while engaged in pursuit they were suddenly assailed on the flank by the Austrian infantry and artillery, which obliged them to retire. The King had got a notion that he was only dealing with the enemy's rear-guard, but he was now convinced that Brown's whole army was opposed to him. The Austrians under cover of their artillery made a great effort to dislodge the left of the Prussians from the elevated position which it had taken upon the hill of Lobosch. The King reinforced his left wing, keeping it close to the Elbe: at the same time he advanced twenty-four battalions under Marshal Keith to attack the village of Lowositz. Marshal Brown supposing that all would depend on the possession of this village, threw a strong force into it, and supported them by the whole of his right wing. Here the Prussians met with so severe a resistance that they exhausted all their powder. The Prince of Bevern, turning to his men with a cheerful countenance, said he was glad they had no more, as he was convinced the enemy could not withstand them at the point of the bayonet, and immediately he placed himself at their head and penetrated into the town. They drove the Austrians out of it, and set the suburbs on fire. Brown immediately withdrew his troops from the village, and ordered the Prussian right wing to be attacked from Sulowitz; which, with the exception of such brigades as had been detached to the left, had as yet taken no part in the action; but the Austrians could effect nothing against it, the few troops which passed the rivulet not being able to form under the mountain Romaika; for the King never lost sight of that flank on which he rested his hopes of victory. At three in the afternoon the Austrians desisted, and retired to Budin on the other side of the Eger, destroying all their bridges over that river and the Elbe: and this result is an example of victory always remaining to that general who can produce the last reserve. Some pieces of cannon and colours and prisoners were taken on both sides, and each of the combatants claimed the victory. At Vienna there was a nine days' service for those who had fallen in the battle, on which

the wits remarked, "Es ist ein Dankgebet, dass es uns ertraglich gegangen ist¹." The loss on both sides was nearly equal; the Prussians lost in all 2984, the Austrians 3308. Two Prussian generals were killed, and three Austrians; and after the action Frederick was nearly killed himself when asleep in his carriage, by an Austrian ball that struck the bottom, and would have carried off both his legs, had he not fortunately placed them on the opposite seat. The victory certainly had the effect of preventing a junction of the Austrians and Saxons, and this having been the object of the battle, the Prussians had the best right to claim the victory. The Saxons, however, remained faithful to their colours: they supported the severities of the season and the extremes of famine and wretchedness with exemplary courage, and, as all hope of relief vanished, they resolved to seek to elude the vigilance of the Prussians and fight their way, sword in hand, through their foes. Private messengers were accordingly sent to Brown, and he forthwith directed a corps of 8000 men to take the Prussians in the rear, and endeavour by an active co-operation to relieve the Saxons. On the 11th of October he sent word that he had crossed the Elbe near Königstein and was prepared to make an attack between Rathenau and Burgdorf; in pursuance of which determination he passed the Elbe and marched by Neustadt to Lichtenhain, where he formed a camp. On the 13th, at three in the morning, the Saxons under the command of Count Rintowki passed the river undiscovered by the enemy; they tried to form on Lillenstein, a high mountain near where they had crossed the river, but it was impossible for want of space, and they then drew up in some disorder around Eberkeit. At a given signal the Austrians were to attack the Prussians, but the fury of the elements on that night prevented the signal from being recognized, and Brown remained in position. The Saxons soon perceived that the Prussians were in possession of all the passes, and that they were surrounded on every side. Brown, not having notice of the Saxons' march, remained in position, until, finding his situation becoming every moment more critical, he did not dare to advance, and at length retired into Bohemia. Seventy-two hours were passed by the exhausted Saxons under the naked canopy of heaven, without food or sleep, waiting for the signal from Marshal Brown. Nothing remained to them, almost starved and frozen to death, but to lay down their arms and surrender at discretion. By this capitulation 17,000 men were made prisoners of war, and eighty pieces of cannon delivered to the King of Prussia. The officers were liberated on parole, and their standards were restored, but Frederick compelled the troops to enter into his service, appropriated the revenues of the country, and treated Saxony as a conquered province. The King of Poland being thus deprived of his electoral dominions, with his troops, arms, artillery, and revenue, retired with his family, in all expedition, from Königstein to Warsaw, for which he was contented to ask and receive passports and posthorses by the favour of the conqueror. The army

¹ It is a thanksgiving for its having gone tolerably with us.

commanded by the King of Prussia took up its quarters in Saxony. On the other side of Bohemia the army of Piccolomini was kept in check by Marshal Schwerin, who advancing by Glatz into Bohemia, destroyed all the subsistence, and foraged under the very cannon of the Austrian camp. After the surrender of the Saxons, this Prussian army took up its winter-quarters in Silesia.

10. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA.

Very sanguine expectations had been entertained by Great Britain of carrying out a successful campaign this year in North America, where the war had originated, and where the British interests were supposed to be most at stake. The Government resolved to take on itself the whole weight and conduct of this war, instead of leaving it, as hitherto, to be carried out by the provincial assemblies, who were all at variance among themselves. Accordingly four battalions of regulars, disciplined by experienced officers, were raised in the colonies, and two additional regiments were sent out from the mother country. The Earl of Loudon was appointed Commander-in-Chief of all the British forces there, and General Abercrombie succeeded Shirley as second in command. The plan of operations was promising. It was proposed to reduce the fortress of Niagara, situated at the junction of the Lakes Ontario and Erie, in order to cut off the communication between Canada and Louisiana; to besiege the Fort du Quesne, the principal post of the French upon the Ohio, and to take Ticonderoga and Crown Point, that the frontier of New York might be delivered from the danger of invasion. Albany was appointed the place of rendezvous. Here Abercrombie arrived on the 6th of June, and took the command of the forces assembled, consisting of about 4000 regulars, including the American battalions, four independent companies belonging to New York, and a regiment of militia from New Jersey, a considerable body of men raised by the New England Provinces, and four companies levied in North Carolina. His army, though perhaps too small to have completed the very extensive plan of operations laid down, was yet of sufficient strength to have performed very essential service if it had entered immediately upon action; but General Abercrombie delayed the execution of every part of the plan until the arrival of Lord Loudon, which afforded time for the French not only to take precautions at their leisure against any attempts, but to proceed unmolested in their ambitious scheme of reducing all the British fortifications in the neighbourhood of the lakes. The Marquis de Montcalm, who possessed a bold military genius, had succeeded Dieskau in the command of Canada. He immediately invested Oswego, and reduced it in a few days. The garrison, consisting of 1600 men, were made prisoners of war, besides which seven armed vessels, 121 pieces of cannon, and fourteen mortars, with a great quantity of ammunition and provisions, also fell into the hands of the conquerors. The Earl of Loudon arrived at Albany on the 29th of July, and found a force assembled there of which he now took the command, to the number of 2600 regulars, and 7000 provincials. The immediate object of

Loudon was the relief of Oswego; and on the 12th of August General Webb began his march with a detachment towards that place, but the garrison had capitulated on the 14th, and on arriving at Wood's Creek he received the news of this event. Webb, apprehending an attack from the besieging army, took immediate precautions to render the creek impassable, while the enemy, ignorant of his numbers, did not venture to attack him, and he retired unmolested.

11. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

• Admiral Watson, being joined by a division of ships fitted out at the East India Company's expense, and having on board a force which had recently arrived from England under Clive, sailed on the 7th of February, and with the co-operation of the Mahrattas, made an attack on Geriah, the head-quarters of Angria, the pirate. Angria was absent from his stronghold, but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law, who, being summoned to surrender by a message from the Admiral, replied that he would defend the place to the last extremity. In consequence of this refusal the whole British fleet in two divisions sailed on the 12th into the harbour, and sustained a warm fire from the enemy's batteries as they passed, as well as from some small armed craft called *grabls*, posted in the harbour for its defence. All these, however, were soon silenced after the ships were brought to their stations. Between four and five in the afternoon, a shell being thrown into one of Angria's armed vessels set her on fire, and the flames communicating to the rest, they were all destroyed, and the conflagration reached the fort. Clive and the troops now landed and sent a flag to the Governor to demand a surrender, which being rejected, the English ships went near to the beach, and opened fire with renewed vigour the following day. About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up, and they hung out a white flag; but the parley proving ineffectual, the fire was renewed and continued till after five, when the white flag again appeared, and the fort surrendered unconditionally. An intrigue had been early discovered, that the Mahrattas were in treaty with the garrison, to surrender the fort to them, and now, upon its being delivered up to two captains of the army, these people offered a bribe to them of 50,000 rupees to permit them to take possession of the fort for their chiefs. This was of course immediately rejected and disclosed to Colonel Clive, who took effectual measures to frustrate the design.

In this place, which had been reduced with inconsiderable loss, there were found 200 pieces of cannon, six brass mortars, and a large quantity of ammunition, with money and effects to the value of 130,000*l*. There were hard contentions between the land and sea services as to the division of the booty, and Clive claimed more than the naval officers were prepared to yield: Admiral Watson resisted his claim, but proposed to make up the deficiency from his own share, and actually sent the money. Clive expressed himself sensible of the Admiral's disinterestedness, and firmly declined the offer; but

it is admitted with regret by the historian of these actions, "that a spirit of plunder and passion for the rapid accumulation of wealth now actuated all ranks of both services." Clive had returned to India with the appointment of Governor of Fort St. David, and after these services were concluded on the western coast, he formally entered on the duties of this office in the month of June; but he had scarcely remained two months in this quiet post when the aid of his military talents was called for in Bengal, and, accordingly, he left his government at the end of October.

While engaged with Admiral Watson in reducing the dangerous pirate Angria, and taking Geriah, his capital, with all his treasures, news had arrived at Madras and St. David's from Calcutta, which created not more horror and resentment at the Presidency than it did consternation and perplexity. As early as the year 1640 the agents of the English East India Company had obtained leave to build a factory at Hooghley, a town situated on the river of the same name, a branch of the great river Ganges, about 100 miles from the sea, and the principal port of the great and rich province of Bengal. But the officers of the Mogul government, which ruled all that part of India, objected to their erecting any thing which resembled, or which might be converted into, a station of defence—the Court of Delhi at that time disdaining to allow in any part of its dominions the appearance of any sovereignty but its own, or the erection of a single bastion by any European power. The same jealous policy that prohibited the English from erecting fortifications, also forbade the introduction of military force. An ensign and thirty men to do honour to the principal agents, were all the troops whom the company was permitted to keep at Hooghley.

In 1696 a rebellion against the Nabob brought devastation on the European settlements, and accordingly the English, Dutch, and French companies applied for, and obtained permission from the Mogul to put their several settlements in a position of defence against the common enemy. The English then built Fort William, at Calcutta; the Dutch raised some walls and bastions round their factory, about a mile to the south of Hooghley; the French, with no less diligence and more skill, fortified Chandernagore, two miles lower on the river. On the death of the Nabob, or more properly the Soubahdar of the provinces of Bengal, Berar, and Orissa, the supreme authority devolved on his grandson, Surajah Dowlah, a weak and tyrannical prince. The new Soubahdar was known to entertain unfavourable views towards the English, and circumstances conspired to point his resentment early against their factory in Bengal. The Governor and council of Calcutta had refused to deliver up to him a noble refugee, who had solicited and found a temporary refuge in their settlement; and this circumstance confirmed him in his hostile resolutions. Enraged at their refusal, the Soubahdar, who was actually on his march to reduce a refractory dependant to obedience, abandoned this object in order to turn his arms against the English. Alleging that he had heard the English were strengthening their fortifications, he forthwith presented himself with an army of 50,000

men before the English factory at Cossimbazar, which immediately surrendered without an effort being made to defend it, and the chief of the factory, a Mr. Wells, was seized.

12. SIEGE OF CALCUTTA—THE "BLACK HOLE."

Within a few days the enemy's guns were heard at Calcutta. The garrison there did not amount to 200 men, of which not more than a third were Europeans, and few, if any, had ever been in action: an inefficient militia formed from the European and native inhabitants, it is true, existed, but it was said of them that scarcely any one among them knew the right from the wrong end of their muskets. The works of Fort William were of the meanest description, and consisted of four weak bastions, mounting ten guns on each, with curtains of brick about four feet thickness. It was altogether inadequate to sustain a protracted siege, and had it indeed been of greater strength, the supply of ammunition, even if in good condition, would not have sufficed for three days' expenditure; but a great part of it was spoiled by damp. The stock of provisions within the place was not more than equal to a few weeks' consumption of its crowded population. Madras and Bombay were too distant to hope for assistance or relief from them, and accordingly application was made for aid to the Dutch and French authorities. The answer of the former was an unqualified refusal. The French less dogged, but more insolent, offered to join the English if the latter would quit Calcutta, and remove their garrison and effects to Chandernagore. Under these circumstances a sum of money was then offered to the Soubahdar to purchase his retirement, but it was refused. To add to the dilemma all authority within the settlement was at an end: from the time that they were confined to their own defence nothing was to be seen but riot, disorder, and confusion. Every body was officious in advising, and no one was properly qualified to command. On the 18th of June it was resolved to remove the female residents at Calcutta, and such effects as could conveniently be carried away, to a ship lying before the fort. Conscious of the inability of the inhabitants to hold out, Mr. Drake, the governor, called a council of war at two in the morning of the 19th, to determine whether they should not all endeavour to escape to the company's ships in the river; and although the council broke up without coming to any positive determination, Mr. Drake, and Captain Minchen, the commandant, hurried into a boat that lay at the wharf and pusillanimously deserted the place. Abandoned by those whose especial duty it was to protect them, the deserted community proceeded to take measures for establishing some authority in the stead of that so unworthily renounced, and Mr. Holwell, a member of council, assumed the command with the full consent of all parties.

For two days after the flight of the Governor the defence was maintained with little skill, but considerable resolution. The outposts were furiously assailed and defended with much courage, but were all carried in the short space of a few hours, and the consternation of the garrison became excessive when they found themselves cooped up by the enemy within the walls of the fort. The

besieged threw up signals by day and exhibited blue lights by night, calling on their fugitive companions to assist them. The fugitives looked coldly on at these signals, while the flames bursting from all parts of the town testified still more amply to its occupation by the foe and to the destruction of all their merchandise, as well as to the distress of their besieged countrymen, yet not a single effort was made to interpose the slightest assistance. There lay in the river more than sufficient tonnage to remove every thing from Calcutta, but the ships, one by one, slipped their cables, and stood out to sea: yet a single sloop with fifteen brave men on board might, in spite of all the efforts of the enemy, have come up, and, anchoring under the walls, have carried away all who now remained. Mr. Holwell displayed the utmost promptitude and spirit in his defence, but all his gallant efforts were found insufficient to preserve the fort. The ramparts were won: some few creeping along the slime of the river escaped, but many, throwing themselves headlong from the bastions, were cut down by the enemy's horse who scoured the country. On the 20th of June one of the Nabob's officers appeared with a flag of truce; a parley ensued, but before any articles of capitulation could be settled the troops of Surajah Dowlah forced open one of the gates and entered: consequently all became prisoners, but none were put to the sword. Then ensued the horrid tragedy of "The Black Hole." This was a room only twenty feet square with but two windows, into which the prisoners, 146 in number, were thrust with brutal atrocity, in the height of an Indian summer, and on a night unusually sultry even for that season. It had previously been used as the common gaol of Calcutta. Here it soon became apparent to the wretched captives that their doom was sealed. In less than an hour their sufferings became intense from heat, thirst, and the pestilential atmosphere. They struggled with each other to reach the windows as their only hope of life. As time wore, some grew delirious, others insulted the guards to induce them to fire upon them and put them out of their misery. But we shall not dwell upon their sufferings. Suffice it to say, that on the following morning, when the order came for their release, only twenty-three of the 146 survived. All the rest had died in the most cruel torments. Mr. Holwell was one of the survivors, who were all sent prisoners to Moorshedabad.

13. CLIVE SENT FROM MADRAS TO BENGAL.

All was lost before the presidency of Madras had received intelligence of the danger. Even the surrender of Cossimbazar was not known there till the 15th of July. Disturbances with the native princes were too common to excite much surprise or induce any alarm: nevertheless a detachment of 200 men was forthwith sent off to Bengal under Major Kirkpatrick. On the 5th of August news arrived of what had occurred at Calcutta, and excited the fiercest and bitterest resentment. The cry of the whole presidency was for vengeance. Within forty-eight hours after the arrival of the intelligence, an expedition was determined on by the council after some discussion, in which Orme, the historian, claims the credit of having

urged the necessity of sending a force sufficient to act with vigour and effect against the Soubahdar, and of suggesting Clive as the leader of the expedition. Colonel Lawrence was in every way qualified for the command, and would without doubt have been nominated to it, but from the state of his health. The appointment, however, of Clive was warmly approved of by his early and undeviating friend, Colonel Lawrence, and it would have been strange if in this emergency he had been passed over. The naval command was given to Admiral Watson: his squadron consisted of five ships, and in these with five transports under his convoy the force was embarked, consisting of 900 Europeans and 1500 sepoys. On the point of departure, however, they were deprived of the royal artillery, and of the King's guns and stores, by the pertinacious refusal of Colonel Adlerson, a king's officer, who would not suffer them to proceed unless he had the command. They were all consequently disembarked.

On the 16th of October the expedition sailed, but it had to make its way against adverse winds, and it was not till the 20th of December before all the ships, except two, arrived at Fultah, a village on the Hooghley, at some distance from Calcutta. The absence of the two missing ships seriously diminished the efficacy of the force. One of these, the "Cumberland," which bore the flag of Admiral Pocock, second in command, was the largest in the squadron, and had on board 250 European troops; the other, a company's ship, named the "Marlborough," contained the greater part of such artillery as they had. The detachment under Major Kirkpatrick, which had been dispatched from Madras on the arrival of the news of the fall of Cossimbazar, was at Fultah, but was not in a condition to add materially to the strength of the British force: for of 230 men who had originally composed it one-half had perished, and of those who survived only thirty were fit for duty. Reinforcements were expected from Bombay; but Clive determined neither to wait for them, nor for the arrival of the two missing ships, but to move at once upon Calcutta. The Nabob was revelling in fancied security at Moorshedabad, when he received news that the English armament was in the Hooghley. He instantly ordered all his troops to be assembled and marched towards Calcutta. On the 27th of December the fleet quitted Fultah, and the next day anchored at Moidapore, where the troops were disembarked for the purpose of marching to Budge Budge, a fort of some strength, about ten miles distant. The march thither was one of dreadful fatigue and occupied sixteen hours. The country was such as could not be travelled under the most favourable circumstances without extreme labour, and the troops on this occasion had not only to encounter the ordinary difficulties of the ground, but had also to drag two field-pieces and a tumbrel loaded with ammunition. After such a march it may be well believed that the troops stood in need of rest, but unfortunately they resigned themselves to it without the common precaution of placing sentinels to guard against surprise. Motichund, the Nabob's governor of Calcutta, was in the neighbourhood with a force of upwards of 3000 horse and foot. He was apprised of the movement of the English, and, about an hour after they had lain

down to sleep, commenced an attack. Clive promptly made the necessary dispositions for repulsing the enemy, which were executed with precision and effect. The enemy were driven back, but were still prepared to dispute the fortune of the day, when a shot passing near the turban of Monichund so astounded the gallant commander, that he instantly turned his elephant and fled with his whole force. Although the British troops were in this affair taken at a disadvantage, the result seemed to have impressed the enemy with a conviction that they were not to be despised. The following day was fixed on by Clive for an assault on Budge Budge; but in the evening, a drunken sailor having straggled to the ditch, crossed it and scrambled over the ramparts, finding no sentinels he shouted to the advanced guard of the British force that he had taken the fort, and on their proceeding to join him it was found that the place was really evacuated. Monichund had fled away to Calcutta, where leaving a garrison of 500 men, he went off with the rest of his force to Hooghley.

1757

1. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.—2. CLIVE ATTACKED BY SURAJAH DOWLAH.—3. CLIVE CAPTURES CHANDERNAGORE.—4. CLIVE ADVANCES AGAINST THE NABOB.—5. BATTLE OF PLASY.—6. CONSEQUENCES OF THE VICTORY.—7. CLIVE DEFEATS A DUTCH ARMAMENT IN THE HOOGHLEY.—8. CLIVE RETURNS TO EUROPE.—ADmiral WATSON DIES; HIS CHARACTER.—9. WAR IN THE CARNATIC.—10. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA.—11. CONJUNCT EXPEDITION OF THE BRITISH AGAINST LOUISBURG, WHICH FAILS.—12. CONJUNCT EXPEDITION OF THE BRITISH AGAINST THE PORT OF ROCHESTER, WHICH FAILS.—13. WAR IN AFRICA.—14. WAR IN GERMANY.—15. THE FRENCH THREATEN HANOVER.—16. THE KING OF PRUSSIA PREPARES FOR THE CAMPAIGN.—17. THE EMPRESS QUEEN PREPARES HER ARMIES.—18. FREDERICK BURSTS INTO BOHEMIA.—19. BATTLE OF PRAGUE.—20. MILITARY CHARACTERS OF MARSHALS BROWN AND SCHWERIN KILLED IN THE BATTLE.—21. DAUN ADVANCES AGAINST THE PRUSSIANS.—22. BATTLE OF KOLIN.—23. BLOCKADE OF PRAGUE IS RAISED.—24. ORDER OF MARIA THERESA INSTITUTED.—25. FRENCH WAR IN GERMANY.—26. CONVENTION OF CLOSTER-ZEVEN.—27. RUSSIAN WAR IN GERMANY.—28. SWEDISH WAR IN GERMANY.—29. THE ALLIED FRENCH AND AUSTRIANS SURPRISE BERLIN.—30. FREDERICK ADVANCES TOWARDS THE SAALA.—31. BATTLE ON ROSSBACH.—32. THE FRENCH RETIRE BEFORE THE PRUSSIANS ON EVERY SIDE OF GERMANY.—33. AFFAIR AT HENNEBESDORF—WINTERFIELD KILLED.—34. SCHWEIDNITZ TAKEN BY THE AUSTRIANS.—35. THE BATTLE OF BRESLAU.—36. AUSTRIANS TAKE BRESLAU.—37. THE KING OF PRUSSIA MARCHES INTO SILESIA.—38. BATTLE OF LEUTHEN OR LISSA.—39. FREDERICK REGAINS POSSESSION OF BRESLAU.—40. NAVAL WAR BETWEEN THE BRITISH AND FRENCH.—41. THE DUTCH URGED TO HOSTILITIES DECLINE.

1. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

Calcutta, after the discharge of a few shots, was abandoned to the English, who, on the 2nd of January, once more became masters of a place from which they had been so ignominiously expelled, but where the British standard was now again planted, and where it yet remains, marking the seat of government over the prostrate thrones and millions of the Indian continent. Clive lost no time in taking possession. He found that the merchandise belonging to the company had luckily escaped the flames, and had not been pillaged, having been reserved for the Soubahdar himself, but the houses of all private individuals and their property were ransacked and removed. The British determined to push their success in the direction in which Monichund had fled, and at once detached a force to attack Hooghley. The united forces arrived before it on the 10th of January, and the fleet having battered the fort and made a breach, though barely practicable, Captain Coote was directed to storm it. The garrison no sooner perceived the English in the ramparts than they quitted their posts, and made their escape at a small gate, when Clive entered without firing a musket, and, after plundering and destroying it, fell back upon Calcutta.

2. CLIVE ATTACKED BY SURAJAH DOWLAH.

Incensed at this sudden loss of all his conquests, and at the demolition of Hooghley, the Soubahdar assembled a large force, fully resolved to expel the British out of his dominions. On the 3rd of February he was seen advancing in full march towards Calcutta, with 20,000 horse and 15,000 foot, determined to take ample vengeance for the disgraces he had sustained, and he encamped within a mile of the town. Clive having obtained some reinforcements from the fleet, to the extent of 600 seamen under the command of Captain Warwick, drew out his forces and advanced, nothing daunted by the vast display of numbers, against the enemy, at three in the morning of the 4th of February, at the head of his hybrid force of about 1500 men. This little army, making their way in a fog, suddenly received the charge of a large body of Persian horse, which they gallantly repulsed. Within a few moments the British were up to the enemy, whom they instantly attacked both in front and rear, and this so vigorously, that the Viceroy after a feeble resistance retreated with the loss of 1000 men, killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, great numbers of distinguished officers, and 500 horses and elephants. Though the extent of the advantage was less decisive than could have been wished, yet it sufficiently intimidated the Soubahdar, who was perfectly astounded at the audacity of the attack.

Notwithstanding, however, the bold and sanguine spirit of Clive, he began to doubt the expediency of persevering in hostilities. The advance of the Soubahdar had deterred the country people from bringing provisions either to the town or to the army. The government was, moreover, apprised that war had commenced in Europe, and was

justly apprehensive that the French, who had a garrison not far from the present seat of war, containing nearly as many Europeans as the English, might take the field, and if they effected a junction with the Soubahdar it could not be regarded without apprehension. The promises of the Nabob were large, the chances of a contest doubtful, and Clive consented to treat, though he expressed his regret that things should not be concluded in as glorious a manner as he could have wished. The negotiations were carried on chiefly by two agents, Mr. Watts, a servant of the company, and a Bengalee of the name of Omichund; and on the 9th of August a treaty was concluded by which the Soubahdar agreed to restore the company's factories and to permit the British to fortify Calcutta, and coin money in their own mint.

3. CLIVE CAPTURES CHANDERNAGORE.

The treaty was, however, no sooner concluded, than the Nabob formed new designs against the company. It was discovered that the French were in correspondence with him, and that he was intriguing with Bussy at Chandernagore to drive the English out of Bengal. Mr. Watts was kept constantly employed at Moorshedabad counterworking these intrigues, and though Clive was fearful of irritating Surajah Dowlah by a resumption of hostilities, yet both he and the Admiral resolved to avail themselves of their armament to attack the French settlements in Bengal. The Soubahdar now laid aside his reserve and threatened to interfere with violence in defence of his ancient allies. Some members of the council, indeed, entertained scruples as to the propriety of commencing hostilities against men with whom but a few weeks previously they had been in negotiation for a neutrality. It was, nevertheless, part of Clive's instructions to attack the French settlement at Chandernagore, and Clive had constantly maintained the necessity either of enforcing a neutrality, or of immediately attacking the settlement. Admiral Watson was opposed to a neutrality, and unwilling to attack the French without the permission of the Soubahdar, with whom they had just entered into a kind of alliance. While affairs were in this state advice was received of the arrival of Admiral Pocock in the "Cumberland," with part of the missing troops which had been dispatched from Madras, and also of a reinforcement of 300 men from Bombay. A correspondence ensued between the Admiral and the Soubahdar, and some expressions in the reply of the latter were construed into a permission to attack the French: the hesitation of the Admiral therefore gave way, and they determined to strike a decisive blow, and accordingly the fleet and the army were put in motion.

Colonel Clive began his march to Chandernagore on the 18th of March, on which day the Admirals, Watson and Pocock, arrived within two miles of the French settlement with the "Kert," "Tiger," and "Salisbury," men-of-war. They found their passage up the Ganges obstructed by a strong boom laid across the river, and by several vessels sunk in the channel. But these difficulties

were soon removed, and the little squadron, advancing on the 24th, drew up in a line before the fort, which was cannonaded with great spirit for three hours. The land force, consisting of 700 Europeans and 1600 natives, took possession, without difficulty, of all the outposts except one redoubt, mounted with eight pieces of cannon, which they left to be silenced by the Admiral. The "Cumberland" could not be brought up the river in time, and Admiral Pocock, unwilling to be disappointed of a share in the approaching attack, took to his barge, the oars of which were plied day and night till he reached the place of action, where he hoisted his flag on board the "Tiger." The entire brunt of the engagement that followed was sustained by the flag-ships of the two Admirals in the "Kent" and the "Tiger." Few naval engagements have excited more admiration: the success with which these large ships were navigated to Chandernagore and laid alongside the batteries of that settlement is a subject of wonder. The fire of the ships did as much execution in three hours as batteries on shore could have done in several days. Clive nevertheless continued making his approaches on the land side, and played vigorously from the batteries he had raised. A simultaneous cannonade had continued from sunrise, when, after an unremitting fire of several hours, a flag of truce was displayed, and at three o'clock the fort surrendered by capitulation. The garrison consisted of 300 French troops, 300 inhabitants and sailors, and about 1400 sepoys: the place was mounted with 123 pieces of cannon and three mortars, and was well provided with all kinds of ammunition and necessaries. The French loss in killed and wounded amounted to upwards of 100. A body of the Soubahdar's troops were stationed within the bounds of Chandernagore previously to the attack, which had belonged to the garrison of Hooghley, and were under the command of Nuncomar: on the approach of the English, however, they had been withdrawn, lest, as the commander alleged, the victorious standard of the Soubahdar should be involved in the disgrace about to overtake the French. The principal advantage of the capture of Chandernagore arose from its very great importance to the French commerce in India, and its loss ruined a settlement which could not but have interfered considerably with the further advance of the English in those parts.

4. CLIVE ADVANCES AGAINST THE NABOB.

Alarmed by this success of the English, the Soubahdar thought it necessary to assume an appearance of cordiality towards the victors. He addressed letters of congratulation to Clive and Watson, but he began to regard the English with still greater fear and still greater hatred. The weak and unprincipled mind of the Soubahdar oscillated between servility and insolence. One day he sent money to Calcutta, the next day jewels to Bussy, the French commander, exhorting him to defend him against Clive, "the daring in war, on whom," said his highness, "may all bad fortune attend." In the mean time his wretched maladministration, his folly, his dissolute manners, and his love of the lowest company, disgusted all classes of his subjects, and

a formidable confederacy was formed against him, in which was included his own minister of finance, the principal commander of his troops, and the richest banker in his dominions. It was evident that with such a monarch no terms could be maintained, and Clive boldly suggested that the British should concur, by means of the natives his subjects, in effecting a revolution in the government of Bengal. The plot had been confided to Mr. Watts, the English agent, and a communication was now opened between the malcontents at Moorsshedabad and the committee at Calcutta. The conspiracy was conducted by Meer Jaffier, a distinguished commander, and a relation of the Soubahdar, and some bankers of great influence and authority in the province. A treaty was accordingly concluded, and a plan concerted for the defection from the Nabob. Treaties signed by Jaffier were received in Calcutta on the 10th of June. On the 12th the troops at Calcutta, with a party of 150 seamen from the fleet, marched to join the remainder of the British force at Chander-nagore. All was now ready for action, and Mr. Watts fled secretly from Moorsshedabad. Clive wrote to him before he left, "Tell Meer Jaffier to fear nothing; I will join him with 5000 men who never turned their backs, and will stand by him as long as I have a man left." On the 13th of June Clive put all his forces in motion, leaving 100 seamen in garrison, in order that every soldier might be at liberty for service in the field. The force that now proceeded on its march consisted of 650 European infantry, 150 artillerymen, including fifty seamen, 2100 sepoys, and a small number of "topasses" or Indo-Portuguese, in all about 3000 men, with eight field-pieces, and one or two howitzers. On putting his troops in motion, Clive wrote to the Soubahdar reproaching him with all his evasions and double-dealings, and concluded by announcing that, as the rains were about to set in, and many days would elapse before an answer could reach him, he and his soldiers would do themselves the honour of waiting on his highness for an answer. Surajah Dowlah replied to it in terms of indignation and defiance, and instantly assembled his whole force at Plassey, amounting to 50,000 men, of whom 15,000 were cavalry, and upwards of forty pieces of cannon. It had been agreed that Meer Jaffier should separate himself from the Nabob and carry over his division to Clive; but as the decisive moment approached, the fears of the conspirator overpowered his ambition. On the 17th of June the British force took possession of Cutwa, where they found an immense store of rice. The Hooghley here flowed between the two armies, and to cross it was to provoke an engagement. Clive was in a painfully anxious condition; he could place no confidence in the sincerity, or in the courage of his confederate, who now, at the critical moment, delayed to fulfil his engagements and returned evasive answers to his remonstrances. Whatever confidence he might place in his own military talents, and in the valour and discipline of his troops, it was no light thing to attack an army twenty times as numerous as his own. On this occasion he had recourse to an expedient little in accordance with the bold and independent character of his mind. He called a council of war, at which he proposed the

question, "Whether in the existing situation of the British force it would, without assistance, be prudent to attack the Soubahdar, or fortify themselves in the position they were in until the monsoon was over." The majority pronounced against fighting: indeed, it is very rare that a council of war decides for battle, for, as a commander never consults his officers in this authentic form but when great difficulties are to be surmounted, the general communication increases the sense of risk and danger which every one brings with him to the consultation. In the council, which was attended by twenty officers, thirteen voted for delay, and seven for immediate attack; amongst these latter was Major Coote, afterwards so distinguished as Sir Eyre Coote. Clive declared his concurrence with the majority, but scarcely had the meeting broken up when his mind misgave him. He retired alone under the shade of some trees, and passed near an hour in thought: he came back determined to put all to the hazard, and gave orders that every one should be in readiness for passing the river on the morrow. Sixteen years afterwards Clive observed that he had never called but one council of war, and if he had abided by its advice the British could never have been masters of Bengal. On the 22nd of June, at sunrise, the British passed the river Hooghley, which it took them eight hours to do, and at the close of a toilsome day's march they arrived at Plassey an hour after midnight, and took up their quarters in a grove of mango trees within a mile of the enemy.

5. THE BATTLE OF PLASSEY.

The English commander was not a little disconcerted to find at daybreak of the 23rd of June that the Soubahdar's army covered with an immense force a prodigious extent of country, and occupied a camp intrenched with artillery. Clive had been unable to sleep, for he had heard through the whole night the sound of drums and cymbals from the vast camp of the Nabob. It is not strange that even his stout heart should now and then have sunk, when he reflected against what odds and for what a prize he was about to contend; nor was the rest of Surajah Dowlah likely to have been quite peaceful. The greatness and near approach of a crisis is enough to appal any man who distrusted his captains, and dreaded every one who approached him: thus he sat gloomily in his tent, scared, it may be thought, by the shades of those who had cursed him with their last breath in the Black Hole.

The enemy's army was discovered to be already in motion with the dawn. Masses of troops were seen advancing through many openings of the camp. Guns of the largest calibre accompanied them, some mounted on large wooden stages supporting guns and their gunners, drawn by forty or fifty horses, and by a number of elephants gorgeously clothed in scarlet cloth and embroidery, which last added greatly to the magnificence of the spectacle, if they contributed but little to the strength of the attacking force. They moved in columns of 4000 or 5000 men each, cavalry and infantry, interspersed with artillery, for the most part 32-pounders and

24-pounders; and they marched as if intending to surround the English force as far as the river would permit. The battle commenced at eight A.M., with a cannonade from all the enemy's guns, which did little execution, and was promptly returned with such good effect, as to produce considerable havoc in the Nabob's ranks. A party of some forty or fifty Frenchmen, under the command of M. Seinfrey, endeavoured to induce some of the Soubahdar's troops to follow him to an attack, but such was their mistrust of each other, that no native commander would have dared to venture forward singly, for fear some other commander, suspected of attachment to the British force, should fall upon him; his invitation was, therefore, disregarded, and he remained to direct the Nabob's guns. Clive, finding that the fire of the enemy's artillery was felt too severely by his troops, quitted the grove in which they had been drawn up, and took up a position behind a bank. The enemy thereupon advanced their heavy artillery nearer, and fired with great rapidity, but with little effect, for the English troops escaped the shots by sitting down under cover of the bank: upon this Clive, putting himself at the head of a detachment, gained possession, without the loss of a man, of the embankment on which Seinfrey with his guns had been placed. About noon a heavy shower of rain so damaged the enemy's powder that their fire became feeble, but the English managed to continue firing with considerable effect. Colonel Clive seized this opportunity to take possession of a tank with high walls, a post of consequence, by the fire of which he had been much annoyed, and this the enemy in vain endeavoured to retake. Several of the most distinguished officers in Surajah Dowlah's service had fallen. Moodeen Khan, one of the most able and faithful of his generals, fell mortally wounded by a cannon-ball. The Nabob, who had hitherto remained in his tent, flattered with assurances of victory, was overwhelmed by this great misfortune: his own terror increased every moment, and disorder began to spread through his ranks. Meer Jaffier, or one of the other conspirators, suggested the expediency of retreating. This insidious advice, agreeing as it did with the Soubahdar's own fears, and with what his own terrors suggested, was readily received. He ordered his army to fall back. The oxen were yoked to the guns, and the whole army turned and proceeded back towards their camp. This was about two o'clock P.M., but while the army fell back the artillery under Seinfrey kept up a galling fire, which induced a party under Major Kilpatrick to move forward and attack them. Seinfrey seeing himself unsupported retired, but carried off his guns. Clive now seized the auspicious moment, and ordered all his little force to advance. Conspicuous in the ranks of his army were the men of the 39th regiment, who still bear on its colours the name of Plassey and the proud motto, *Primus in Indis*. Led on by Major Kilpatrick, who was nevertheless said to have acted without orders, they attacked the intrenchments, and the capture of the redoubt followed. All the field-pieces were now brought to the front, and a vigorous cannonade commenced on the enemy's camp. Symptoms of confusion within encouraged Clive about five in the afternoon to attack an angle of the camp, and

an eminence near it; both were carried; and by this happy movement victory was placed in the hands of the British earlier than had been anticipated. A general rout ensued; the camp baggage and artillery of the enemy became a prize to the conquerors, guns were abandoned, horses and bullocks spread over the plain, and the discomfited host fled on every side. In an hour the forces of Surajah Dowlah were dispersed never to reassemble. The enemy were pursued for about six miles, and it is supposed that they lost in the action and during the pursuit 500 or 600 men. With the loss of sixteen sepoy and eight Europeans killed, and some forty-eight wounded, Clive had scattered an army of nearly 50,000 men, and subdued an empire larger and more populous than Great Britain.

During the greater part of the day Clive had remained uncertain of the intentions of Meer Jaffier. This man had in truth given no assistance to the English, apparently determined to shape his course according to circumstances, to watch the turn of events and join the party to which victory inclined. It was reported that when Moodeen Khan was killed the unhappy Soubahdar sent for Meer Jaffier, and, casting his turban at his feet, implored him by the respect due to their common ancestor, Aliverdi Khan, to defend the throne of his successor. Late in the day a large body of troops was observed on the flank of the English, whose object it was not easy to ascertain. This was the division of Meer Jaffier, and although at first regarded with suspicion, and kept at a distance by some field-pieces, it was observed that when the general retreat began they kept apart from the Soubahdar's army. Clive then became satisfied both that they were the troops of Meer Jaffier, and that they would no longer act in support of the Soubahdar, and it was this that had encouraged him to make that last attack upon the enemy's camp which had secured the victory. Surajah Dowlah fled from the field of battle with all the speed with which a fleet camel could carry him, and arrived at Moorsshedabad in little more than twenty-four hours. There he called his counsellors around him, the wisest of whom advised him to put himself in the hands of the English, but his terror of them induced him rather to flee; so that, disguised in a mean dress with a casket of jewels in his hand, he let himself down from a window of his palace, and, accompanied by some favourite women, and by the eunuch who governed his seraglio, embarked on the river for Patna. He was taken, brought back to his capital, imprisoned, and ultimately put to death; but his death came from one of the few on whom he had a claim for gratitude, Meerum, the son of Jaffier. The Nabob had only just completed the twentieth year of a profligate and scandalous life, and the fifteenth month of a weak and cruel reign.

6. CONSEQUENCES OF THE VICTORY.

Colonel Clive pursuing his advantage followed the fugitive troops to Daudpore, and next day to Moorsshedabad, the capital of the province. Here Meer Jaffier joined him, and was received with military honours at the English camp. This, indeed, alarmed rather than gratified him, since he felt some doubts whether his treason in the council would be

regarded by the English as compensating for his neutrality in the field, but his fears were allayed when Clive with apparent cordiality saluted him as Soubahdar of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa. A few days afterwards he was led by Clive himself to the musnud in the hall of audience at Moorshedabad, and received the formal homage of the principal officers and dependants of the government. The new sovereign was now called upon for the performance of the pecuniary stipulations agreed upon by the treaty. By this the celebrated merchant Omichund was to receive thirty lacs of rupees, which sum had been promised as the price of his secrecy and assistance. He had threatened indeed to betray the whole transaction to the Soubahdar, but Clive was not a man to do things by halves. He was more than Omichund's match in Omichund's own acts; he knew the man was a villain, and thought that any artifice to defeat his artifice was justifiable. He therefore drew up and signed a double treaty—one in red, and one in white—the former real, and the latter fictitious. But Admiral Watson had scruples about signing the latter, and declined to do so. Clive, not to be thwarted, got the Admiral's name forged to it. This was not merely a crime, but a blunder. British valour and British intelligence have done less to extend and preserve their Oriental empire than British veracity and good faith. The scandal by which Admiral Watson's name became attached to the treaty is one of naked dishonour, which not all the greatness of Clive's glorious deeds can ever totally efface from his character.

The conqueror returned in triumph to Fort William. The joy of Meer Jaffier was as unbounded as had been his fears, and led him to bestow on his preserver a princely token of gratitude. Clive accepted twenty lacs of rupees, and it would only have cost a word to have made it forty. When his conduct upon this occasion was some years afterwards investigated before a Committee of the House of Commons, and Clive was taunted with having received such sum, he started up and said, "When I recollect entering the Nabob's treasury at Moorshedabad, with heaps of gold and silver to the right and left of me, and these crowded with jewels," here he violently struck his hand to his head, and added with an oath, "at this moment I stand astonished at my own moderation." The quit-rent which the East India Company were bound to pay to the Nabob for the extensive lands held by them to the south of Calcutta amounted to near 30,000*l.* a year: the whole of this splendid estate, sufficient to support with dignity the high rank of a peer, was conferred by the company on Clive, and he was raised by the sovereign to an Irish peerage. The British people, as was natural, greeted with pride and delight a captain of their own, whose native courage and self-taught skill had placed him on a par with the greatest tacticians of the age in other lands. Meer Jaffier's gratitude did not stop with Clive. Mr. Drake, the governor, and the other members of the committee, received two lacs and upwards; Mr. Watts obtained eight lacs; Major Kilpatrick three lacs; and others in proportion to their services; while the seamen and soldiers were also liberally rewarded for their share in the conflict.

The vast importance of the victory of Plassey has been often dwelt upon by the historians of British India, and "no more decisive battle" was ever fought. It decided the question of the future government of India. It decided the question of England's greatness in the scale of nations. It decided that a hundred and fifty millions of Asiatics should receive their laws from, and be indebted for their civilization to, a little island on the outskirts of Western Europe, which had been sunk in poverty and barbarism at a time when India was the storehouse of gigantic wealth, and the home of the arts and sciences. No victory that was ever gained has had a more decisive influence on the destinies of the world than the victory won by Robert Clive over Surajah Dowlah, on the 23rd of June, 1757.

7. CLIVE DEFEATS A DUTCH ARMAMENT IN THE HOOGHLEY.

Before Clive left India he had yet another triumph. The gratitude of Meer Jaffier did not last long: he was soon alarmed lest the principal ally who had set him up might pull him down again. He looked around him for support, but he knew it would be impossible to find it among the native princes. The French power in Bengal was extinct, but the fame of the Dutch was great in the Eastern seas, and accordingly several communications soon ensued between the court at Moorsshedabad and the Dutch factory at Chinsurah. The authorities of Batavia, eager to extend the influence of their country and to share in the wealth which had raised so many English adventurers to opulence, listened to the application, and seven large ships from Java appeared unexpectedly in the Hooghley, with a military force on board consisting of 1500 men, of whom about one-half were Europeans. The enterprise was well timed, for the events that had occurred in the Carnatic since Clive quitted it had induced him to send back large detachments to Madras, so that his army was now inferior in number to the Dutch reinforcement: he had indeed recently remitted home a great part of his prize-money through the Dutch East India Company, which gave him a strong interest in avoiding any quarrel, nevertheless he was satisfied that if he suffered the Batavian armament to pass up the river to join the garrison at Chinsurah, Meer Jaffier would throw himself into the arms of these new allies, and the English ascendancy in Bengal would be jeopardized. He must, indeed, have known that the English ministers at home would not wish to find a war with Holland added to that in which they were already engaged with France, and might disavow his acts, but, having considered it well, he took his resolution with characteristic boldness, and was most ably seconded by his officers, particularly by Colonel Forde, to whom he entrusted the most important part of the operations.

The Dutch attempted to force a passage. The English encountered them both by land and water. On both elements the enemy had a great superiority of force: on both they were signally defeated. Their ships were taken, their troops were put to a total rout. Almost all the European soldiers, who constituted the main strength of the invading army, were killed or taken. The conquerors forth-

with sat down before Chinsurah, and the chiefs of that settlement immediately acceded to the terms that Clive dictated; which were to build no fortifications and to raise no troops in the country, but merely to retain what was necessary for the police of the factory; and he insisted that a violation of these covenants should be instant expulsion from Bengal.

The French under M. Law, having failed to join Surajah Dowlah in time to take part in the battle of Plassey, retreated after hearing of its results to Bahar, where they were well received by the Hindoo governor, a man strongly attached to the family of Alverdi. These now occasioned some anxieties, and as Jaffier had no trust in his own troops, Major Coote was sent with a British force to assert his authority. They proceeded in boats, but long before they could reach Patna the French had been sent into Oude, where they found a ready shelter. Coote had been instructed to take hostile measures against the Hindoo governor, but at the same time the Major received his recall he was directed to accept his submission, and the troops returned into quarters at Chandernagore.

8. CLIVE RETURNS TO EUROPE. ADMIRAL WATSON DIES, HIS CHARACTER.

Clive, having settled the affairs of Bengal, sailed to Europe within three months after these exploits, and carried wealth enough with him to vie with the first grandees of England. He had remitted 250,000*l.* in money, and had invested great sums in jewels, no less than 25,000*l.* in diamonds alone. At the age of thirty-four he had obtained a fortune of at least 40,000*l.* a year. His colleague Vice-Admiral Watson was not so spoiled by fortune. He did not long survive the very brilliant achievement in which he had borne so distinguished a part. But if the Admiral was not so rewarded in life as the General, he was more happy in his death, which occurred at Calcutta on the 16th of September following. He was followed to the grave by a concourse of people endeavouring to outvie each other in lamentations for the loss of a man who was respected and revered, and to whose memory they afterwards erected a marble record. His meritorious services were rewarded by his sovereign with a baronetcy to his family; and a superb monument was raised in Westminster Abbey at the sole expense of the East India Company, "as a grateful testimony of the signal advantages which they had obtained by his valour and conduct."

9. WAR IN THE CARNATIC.

Whilst Madras was denuded of troops to aid the cause in Bengal the French under M. d'Anteuil were not idle. Their garrisons were drained of their effective men, and the duties left to be performed by invalids at Pondicherry, in order to set at liberty a force amounting to 1000 Europeans, 150 European cavalry, and 3000 sepoy, with some field-pieces, with which force the French commander on the 21st of May suddenly menaced Trichinopoly. Captain Callaud was in command, but at the moment happened to be absent from that

place. He had marched away to make an attempt to reduce the fort of Madura by surprise, in which he had failed; and while preparing to repeat the attempt, he was suddenly recalled on the 21st of May by the news that the French were in sight of Trichinopoly. Captain Smith, who held the chief command there in the absence of Captain Calliaud, found himself bombarded on the 15th, and was even summoned to surrender: indications of an attempt to carry the place by assault were made, when on the evening of the 25th Captain Calliaud with his force arrived upon his return from Madura within about twelve miles of it. The town was garrisoned by 150 European infantry, fifteen artillerymen, 700 sepoy, and about 1000 native troops; but there were also inside another body of men whose absence was under such circumstances much to be desired. These were 400 French prisoners, who had contrived to maintain a correspondence with their countrymen without. Every approach by which Captain Calliaud could enter was guarded, and he was aware that he had spies mixed with his troops to give information as to the precise route he designed to take. These persons were suffered to pursue their avocations undisturbed, and Calliaud even sought to make them available to his own purpose. He selected the appearance of the road that he intended to take, and even pursued it for about six miles until it was dark. The spies, satisfied that they were in possession of the intentions of the British commander, hastened to communicate this to their employers: Calliaud then changed his track, and striking across the rice-fields by no beaten road, and marching seven hours with incredible fatigue through the swampy ground (being knee-deep in mud), he arrived at daybreak on firm ground and within sight of Trichinopoly. Captain Smith immediately drew out his garrison and field-artillery to prevent any attempt in the bombarding force to intercept them, but none was made, and Calliaud with his party entered the fort amidst the shouts of their comrades, their commander marching at their head, but so worn down by anxiety and fatigue that he had to be supported by two grenadiers on arriving at the fort. The enemy were still on the watch at the point indicated by the spies, and did not suspect that they had been misled till the triumphant discharge of twenty-one pieces of cannon announced it. The French immediately raised the blockade and retired to Seringham, and thence back to Pondicherry. Trichinopoly was thus saved; and Calliaud, satisfied that it was secure, returned to Madura in July; when the Presidency at Madras, in order to make a diversion in favour of Trichinopoly, resolved on making an inroad into the enemy's country, and entrusted the command of a detachment to Colonel Adlercron to lay waste the town of Wandiwash, a place of some importance. This veteran of the old school was so slow in his operations, that he could not get possession of the Pettah, or throw a few shells into the fort, before M. d'Auteuil returned from Seringham, when the Colonel hastily set fire to the town, and fell back with the loss of ten men wounded to Madras. The French in retaliation now ravaged the company's territory at Conjeveram, and at length obtained possession of the important

factory at Vizagapatam. The Mahrattas also made an inroad into Arcot, and were only withheld from doing further damage by the payment of a heavy sum under the appellation of *choult*, all which greatly dispirited the English settlers.

Early in September a rather singular occurrence took place at Pondicherry. A French fleet of twelve ships suddenly appeared in Pondicherry roads. By the council at Fort St. David it was taken for a British squadron from Bengal: a messenger was accordingly sent to congratulate the Admiral and to convey him some information which it was desirable to communicate. The messenger, finding his mistake, allowed himself to be taken prisoner, and contrived to secrete the letter between two planks of the boat in which he had proceeded. The squadron proved to be one under the command of M. Bouvet, and it had an European regiment on board under the command of the Marquis de Soupires, with some battering cannon and mortars, as well as a large supply of shot and shell. The letter in the boat was discovered, and was found to refer to the expected arrival of Admiral Watson from Bengal. This intelligence so much disconcerted Bouvet, that having hastily landed the troops, he refused to disembark the artillery and heavy ammunition on account of the time required to land them, and to take in ballast to supply their place; and the squadron suddenly sailed away, to the great astonishment of the English, who could not imagine that the capture of their messenger was the cause of the escape of the French fleet. The thousand Europeans, however, whom it had landed from the ships gave to the enemy so decided a superiority, that the British could not venture any longer to keep the field. Captain Calliaud accordingly shut himself up in Trichinopoly, and Colonels Adlercron and Lawrence in Madras; whilst the French obtained possession of Chittapet, a place of some strength, which was gallantly defended by the killadar in command. Trincomalee and some other forts of inferior importance were soon afterwards added to the acquisitions of the French, who immediately made arrangements for securing the revenues of the districts which fell into their power.

10. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA.

Since the taking of Oswego in the past year, the French had remained masters of the great lakes, nor could the British prevent their adversaries from collecting the Indians from all parts, and seducing or compelling them to act in their favour. The Six Nations, the only body of Indians who preserved even the shadow of friendship for England, were abandoned to the mercy of the French. The British forts at the great carrying place were demolished. Wood Creek had been industriously shut up by General Webb for his own security, and accordingly all communications between the British and their Indian allies were cut off, and the whole frontier lay perfectly uncovered to the irruptions of the French and their desolating savage auxiliaries. In the mean time Lord Loudon was taking the best steps he could to unite the British provinces, and to raise a force sufficient to produce some decisive effect. A fleet was destined

to aid his lordship's exertions, and one with thirteen ships of the line and a convoy had sailed from Cork under Admiral Holbourne on the 7th of May, but owing to the common impediments attending the passage of a numerous fleet, it was the 9th of July before they reached Halifax, in Nova Scotia, the appointed place of rendezvous. Loudon instantly repaired to meet them, and having united his forces, they amounted to an army of 12,000 men.

No sooner did the Marquis de Montcalm learn that Lord Loudon had quitted New York with the main body of the British force than he determined to lay siege to Fort William Henry. This fort had been constructed on the southern side of Lake George, as well to cover the frontier of the British settlements as to command possession of the lake. The fortifications were good, and the place was garrisoned by 2500 men under Colonel Munro, while a covering army of 4500 men under General Webb was posted at no great distance. Montcalm collected a force from Crown Point, Ticonderoga, and adjacent places, which with Indians and Canadians was said to have amounted to 9000 men, and with this he advanced against the object of his enterprise, having with him a good train of artillery. General Webb was unable with his force to obstruct his approach, and the French General invested the place on the 3d of August, and made three successive attacks on Fort William Henry, in all of which he was repulsed by the vigour and resolution of the garrison. As nothing was heard of Webb, Colonel Munro unwisely sent out from the fort a detachment of 400 men under Colonel John Parker, who were embarked in whale and gun boats, to attack Ticonderoga, a fort that the French had built the previous year on the narrow passage between the Lakes George and Champlain. They landed at night on an island and sent off three boats before dawn to the mainland, which were discovered by the enemy, and were waylaid and taken. Intelligence was had from the prisoners of the Colonel's whereabouts and intentions, and accordingly the enemy placed 300 men on board of three bateaux, in ambush behind the point where Parker was expected to land. Parker mistook these for his own boats, and eagerly put on shore, but was instantly surrounded and attacked with such impetuosity, that of the whole of his detachment only two officers and seventy men escaped. Montcalm now prosecuted the siege of Fort William Henry with increased vigour, but the garrison warily received the attack, and returned the fire with such spirit that they burst nearly all their cannon and expended all their ammunition. Nothing, however, would induce them to surrender so long as there was hope of assistance from General Webb; for Colonel Munro was sensible of the importance of his charge, and, while he was still able, determined to maintain his defence, imagining that although Webb was slow in his motions, yet that assuredly he would make some vigorous efforts either to raise the siege or to introduce ammunition and provision into the garrison. At length, after sustaining the siege till the 9th, he was compelled to surrender. The garrison was allowed to march out with the honours of war: but no sooner did they lay down their arms than the Indians in the French army, disregarding the articles

of capitulation, fell upon them and exercised both on the soldiers and the Indians serving with them every species of cruelty known to the savage tribes of North America. Some portion of the regulars, however, were saved by the French and conveyed by them to Fort Edward.

11. CONJUNCT EXPEDITION OF THE BRITISH AGAINST LOUISBURG, WHICH FAILS.

The French had profited by the delay of Admiral Holbourne's expedition to strengthen their fleet at Louisburg, and had collected eighteen capital ships of war there, under Admiral de la Mothe, ten days before Holbourne arrived at Halifax, so that the enemy were greatly superior both in the number of ships and in their armament. A considerable time was now unnecessarily consumed at Halifax in exercising the troops to accustom them to the different manœuvres and modes of attack which they might be required to execute on the intended service. By this delay the time was consumed, so that it was the 1st of August before the troops were embarked and ready to proceed. A French packet boat was purposely, it is presumed, thrown in the way and captured by the fleet, and by the dispatches found on board it was stated that 6000 Europeans, 3000 colonial troops, and 300 Indians defended the town of Louisburg, which was said to be plentifully stored with provisions and ammunition of all kinds. The receipt of this intelligence necessarily produced a council of war, which unanimously resolved, under such information, to abandon the expedition; but both Lord Loudon and the Admiral were very much blamed for not attempting a descent on Cape Breton after so much preparation. The troops were accordingly immediately sent back and Lord Loudon repaired to England, leaving the command to General Abercrombie. Admiral Holbourne continued to cruise with his fleet, but being far inferior to the French, retired to Halifax, where he was reinforced by four ships of the line; he then forthwith returned to his former station in hopes of enticing the enemy to come out to sea and engage him; but he was not fortunate enough to do so, and on the 25th of September he was overtaken by a most tremendous storm or hurricane which lasted fourteen hours, in which his ships were dispersed and got exceedingly shattered. The "Tilbury," 60, was driven on shore and wrecked; the "Grafton," 68, was totally disabled with loss of rudder, and the whole squadron so much damaged that the Admiral, with such ships as he could collect, was obliged to make for England as expeditiously as possible¹.

¹ An anecdote is told of Admiral Holbourne during this storm which may be of use to his profession. He observed a young officer particularly diligent, active, and useful on this trying occasion; but he took notice that he struck several of the sailors whom he thought slow or remiss in their duty. When the tempest had subsided he sent for him. "Sir," said the Admiral, "I have observed with the greatest pleasure your diligence and exertions, and I shall in consequence use my utmost endeavours to procure

Thus ended the third campaign of the British in North America, where with a military force of some 20,000 regular troops, and a prodigious naval power, their people in the colonies were nevertheless exposed to danger rather than defended, and a large and valuable tract of country was relinquished in a manner very disgraceful and full of reproach to the British name. The accumulated losses and disappointments of this and the preceding years rendered it imperative to retrieve the credit of the British arms. In the month of June Mr. Pitt, already the "great Commoner" and the "great orator," had received from George II. the seals of Secretary of State, and great expectations and hopes were entertained of the effects of so powerful an accession to the British government at this crisis.

Amongst other strange and wild schemes which got credit at such a moment, it appears from the correspondence of Sir Benjamin Keene, the British minister at Madrid, that for the purpose of obtaining the co-operation of Spain, it was offered to give them back Gibraltar, and receive Minorca in exchange; but whatever was thought, a well-combined and vigorous descent on the coast of France was determined on, to give a decisive blow to the French marine, and effect a powerful diversion to the war upon the Continent. The conjuncture was particularly favourable to such an enterprise, for the French at this time had, in a manner, evacuated France in order to fall upon Germany with their whole force. Marshal Richelieu was already in possession of Hanover with an army 90,000 strong, and the Prince de Soubise, with another 30,000 strong, was endeavouring to force his way into Saxony. The few troops left for the defence of the kingdom were insufficient, and there were not 10,000 regulars from St. Valery to Bourdeaux.

12. CONJUNCT EXPEDITION OF THE BRITISH AGAINST ROCHEFORT, WHICH FAILS.

In this state of things a conjunct armament was got ready with as much activity as possible, and with great secrecy as to its destination. Eighteen men-of-war with six frigates, six bomb-ketches, two fire-ships, two hospital ships, six cutters, and forty-four transports sailed from Spithead on the 8th of September under the command of Sir Edward Hawke, with Admirals Knowles and Broderick under him. On board the transports were ten regiments numbering 9000 men under General Sir John Mordaunt, with Generals Conway and Cornwallis in command of brigades. The highest expectations of success were formed in England from the magnitude of the preparations, and from the confidence entertained by the public in the abilities of the minister, Pitt, by whom the undertaking was said to have been planned. A spirit of enterprise was diffused through the whole expedition, on board of which Howe, an illegitimate nephew of the late king, whose name was shortly to become immortal in the naval annals of England,

your promotion; but if I ever know that you strike a seaman, from that moment you lose my future favour and friendship."

and Wolfe, of whom she has to be so proud, now first came forward on the field of glory. On the 14th it first became apparent to the expedition that some part of the coast of France was to be attacked, but the orders were found to be exceedingly vague: "If Rochefort should prove too strong, any place on the coast *where they could find an opening*," was the text of them. On the 19th the whole fleet was surprised by an order to lie to, the wind being fair, the night clear, and the fleet twenty leagues from land. After a delay of eight hours the signal was made to make sail, and on the 20th they made the Isle d'Oleron, and Hawke sent Knowles forward to stand in as near to the Isle d'Aix as the pilot would carry him. On the 23rd, about eight in the morning, the van, led by Captain Howe in the "Magnanime," entered the mouth of the river leading to Rochefort, the rest of the ships anchoring about two leagues from the island. About noon the French opened fire upon Howe from the fort, but he continued his course with the greatest composure without firing a single gun. It was the characteristic of his whole life "to be as undaunted as a rock and as silent." At length, having gained the length of the fort, he bore down and dropt his anchors as close to the walls as the ship could come. He then poured in such a volume of fire that in less than a minute his ship seemed one continued flame. The first broad-side pretty well silenced the fort, but it was near an hour before the flag was struck. The "Barfleur" came up in time to point a few guns, but she was too distant to do much execution. Part of the land forces were immediately put on shore, and about 500 of the enemy, part soldiers, part sailors, were made prisoners of war. Inconsiderable as was this success, it greatly elated the troops, and was considered a good omen both by fleet and army, so that had the expedition been carried forward that night, or even next morning, every thing might have been expected from such a force. But as if not to take the enemy at disadvantage, eight days were now suffered to elapse, which were consumed in councils of war to determine what was to be done next. Conway proposed to attack Fort Fouras, the Admiral proposed to bombard Rochelle. At length, on the 28th of September, orders came for the troops to be ready to debark at twelve at night. At this time the fleet was four miles from that part of the shore where they were intended to land; moreover two distinct encampments of the enemy had been descried a little distance from the shore, and in the difficulty of all disembarking at once, it was feared that the first debarkation would be overwhelmed before a second could arrive to their support. However, although matters looked like a forlorn hope, there was not the least unwillingness on the part of the troops, who moved with such alertness and expedition that the boats were filled at least an hour before the time appointed. The night was very cold and the sea rough, and the men continued in the boats thumping each other and beating against the sides of the ships for the space of four hours, at the expiration of which the troops were ordered to return to their respective ships. The two following days were spent in blowing up the fortifications of the Isle d'Aix, and it was agreed in a final council of war that the best

thing to be done was to return home, for the bad season was approaching, and the enemy collecting in numbers along the coast. On the 1st of October the fleet with the army on board sailed away, and arrived safe on the shores of England the 6th of the same month.

Such was the issue of an expedition that raised the attention of all Europe, threw the French court into great terror, and cost the people of England little less than a million of money. The clamour of the British nation was intense. The commander of the forces, Sir John Mordaunt, was brought to a court-martial, but he was acquitted; and whilst the expedition itself was likened to the mountain in labour which brought forth a mouse, so it was now remarked, that Byng had been shot for not doing enough, and Mordaunt acquitted for doing nothing at all. However, the British nation had this comfort, that, though nothing was done, there was nothing undone, for the whole armament returned home safe and entire, without the loss of any thing but time and money, and with this experience, which is unfortunately never beneficially remembered, that the ill success of conjunct armaments is always owing to want of system and to a divided command. Campbell, in his "Lives of the Admirals," shrewdly and with much truth observes, "Councils of war seldom forebode much heroism; for when a man calls his friends about him on the eve of an engagement, and asks them whether he shall fight then or wait till next day, there is very much reason to believe he had rather not fight at all."

13. WAR IN AFRICA.

The British and French had by this time extended their hostilities into every quarter of the globe. They have been witnessed to in Europe, Asia, and America. They have now to be spoken of in Africa. A small French squadron under M. de Kersin had made prize of several British ships trading on the Gold Coast, and was now prepared to reduce the castle at Cape Coast, of which had he gained possession, the other subordinate forts would have submitted without opposition. Mr. Bell, the governor of Cape Coast Castle, received intelligence of M. de Kersin's intentions, and that he was only a few leagues to windward on the coast. His small garrison did not exceed thirty white men, exclusive of a few mulatto soldiers; his stock of ammunition was found to be reduced to half a barrel of gunpowder; and his fortifications were so inconsiderable and so crazy, that in the opinion of an engineer he could not have sustained the fire of a single ship of war properly directed and sustained for more than twenty minutes. Few people would have dreamed under such circumstances of making preparations for any defence whatever, but Mr. Bell was one of those few. He forthwith set himself to procure a supply of gunpowder, which he obtained out of some trading vessels, whence he also got a reinforcement of about fifty men. He mounted some cannon that he found upon an occasional battery, and obtained the assistance of a body of 1200 negroes under their chief, on whom he thought he could depend, and he posted them

where he thought the enemy would attempt a landing. These precautions were scarcely taken when M. de Kersin appeared in the offing with two ships of the line and a large frigate, which at once bore down upon the castle and opened their attack, but all was so well prepared that they met with a very warm reception, so that after two hours they desisted from their fire, and, sailing away, left the castle very little injured by it. Owing to the naval superiority of England at this period it was not only sufficient that she could defend her own here as elsewhere, she should extend her power and make it felt, and indeed in the course of the summer she did obtain some trifling advantages over the French castles and factories on other parts of the African coast.

14. WAR IN GERMANY.

King George II. had, however, little reason to be satisfied with the position of his empire at this juncture. At home he was embarrassed with feuds in his cabinet and the general discontent of his people, so that he almost doubted of England; but he had still more alarm for the safety of his hereditary dominions. Hanover was as the apple of his eye and the cords of his heart, and it was threatened with a danger that seriously alarmed him. He felt himself incapable of meeting the threatened danger with any plan of active operations. Pitt and Legge, the new ministers, opposed themselves to his desire to send over a body of British troops for the protection of his Electorate. The King was furious, and literally "conspired" against his own ministers. He sent to his old premier, Newcastle, to entreat him to resume office; "for," said the irascible monarch, "I do not look upon myself as king whilst I am in the hands of these scoundrels, and I am determined to get rid of them at any rate." Pitt and his friends were dismissed; but from the cabinet they stepped to the very summit of a most dangerous popularity: freedoms of corporations inclosed in rich gold boxes were showered upon the retiring ministers from every city and town in the kingdom. It was the end of March; and the Duke of Cumberland, who had been kept ready to go, was now hastily dispatched with a military force to Hanover, as soon as Pitt had quitted the council. The country, however, remained till the month of June wholly without a ministry, for Newcastle could get no one to serve with him; and the King turned from him in anger to Waldegrave, who tried in all sincerity, but vainly, to save the King from falling prostrate and bound at the feet of Pitt. Never was any sovereign in so pitiable a plight, for all that could be done in the juncture was to unite Newcastle and Pitt, both of whom had fallen under his Majesty's displeasure; accordingly, when the *Inter-Ministerium* was ended on the 29th of June, these ministers kissed hands and became the government.

15. THE FRENCH THREATEN HANOVER.

The Court of Versailles made a great point of attempting the conquest of Hanover. Madame de Pompadour supported the project

with all her influence, and brought back the old Marshal Belleisle into the French King's councils to promote it. Sixty thousand men under the Marshal d'Estrées received orders to march upon the Electorate, and to commence by seizing the estates of the King of Prussia situated on the Rhine. To oppose their march the Duke of Cumberland commanded 40,000 Hessians and Hanoverians, combined with 6000 Prussians, and after some unsuccessful skirmishes retired before the French advance behind the Weser. Frederick could spare no more troops for the defence of Hanover, although he concluded from the state of affairs in England that there was nothing to expect from thence. He accordingly resolved to abandon at once the whole territory of Westphalia, and ordered the fortifications of Wesel to be razed. Nevertheless the French army at this time was sadly weakened by the intrigues of courtiers and the conflicting ideas of military government which at this time prevailed. Richelieu, vain of his success at Minorca, aspired to the command given to Marshal d'Estrées; while the Count de Maillebois, who had not been fortunate in the service, had obtained a reputation as a tactician under the new system, and was also preferred before him. There was a confused mixture of the new system of Prussia with the old one of Marshal Saxe, under which different corps were differently instructed, and the discipline of the troops was very much affected by all these conflicting councils.

16. THE KING OF PRUSSIA PREPARES FOR THE CAMPAIGN.

Frederick, King of Prussia, had need to summon up all his moral courage when he contemplated the position in which he stood, but he buckled on his armour with characteristic firmness to carry on the contest. According to the most liberal calculations he could muster altogether about 260,000 men under his flag, while the combined forces opposed to him numbered 700,000. He had, as has been stated in the annals of the preceding year, been placed under the ban of the Empire by legal process, the effect of which was that the circles of Germany were required to furnish their contingents of men and money, in order to carry the sentence into execution. A plan for the destruction of the Prussian monarchy was also entered upon by the combined sovereigns. Sweden was to have Pomerania; Austria, Silesia; the duchy of Magdeburg with Halberstadt was to be given to Saxony; and the Westphalian provinces were to fall to the lot of France. The Electorate of Brandenburg alone was reserved for the dethroned King in case he should submit, otherwise it was to be given to the next heir. Frederick had nothing left but to make the best use of the means at his disposal. He set actively to work in Saxony to obtain money, he reformed all the departments of expenditure; but although he ordered an immense quantity of porcelain, which he found in Dresden and Meissen, to be sold for his benefit, he left the palace and the priceless galleries untouched. He did not, however, preserve the same moderation towards the possessions of the minister, Count de Brühl, all of which he seized for the service. Every thing costly in art and workman-

ship had been collected by this nobleman; but the most remarkable was his extraordinary wardrobe, which consisted of dresses to which a particular watch, sword, and snuffbox was appropriated, all of which were catalogued in a book for his daily selection. These had been ostentatiously exhibited to the public, which occasioned some moralist to remark, "*Montrez moi des vertus, et non pas des culottes.*"

The King not only resolved to turn to account the territory of which he held possession with a superfluity of every requisite for his army, but he raised seven battalions from it to make up for his deficiency of light troops. The Saxons of all ranks, from similarity of dialect, manners, and ideas, were more inclined towards the Prussian than the Austrian service, but the Elector made the strongest remonstrances against his own soldiers being thus turned against him: when such representations were made to Frederick, he replied, "I am your monarch as long as I retain possession of the country, therefore obey me." An attempt was made to get possession of Königstein by surprise, but Frederick informed the Saxon commandant that it had been declared neutral when it had been confided to him, that he looked upon it as impregnable, and therefore any surrender would be regarded as treachery, and would incur the penalty of his honour and his life.

17. THE EMPRESS QUEEN PREPARES HER ARMIES.

The Empress Queen prepared for the campaign by augmenting her forces in Hungary and Bohemia to 150,000 men, and she made the necessary requisitions to her allies for the contingents they had engaged by treaty to furnish. In consequence the Czarina dispatched above 100,000 troops into Lithuania under General Apraxin with a design especially to threaten Ducal Prussia, whilst a strong fleet was equipped in the Baltic to aid the operations of this numerous army. The main army of the Empire was commanded by Prince Charles of Lorraine, and was stationed in the vicinity of Prague. Another corps was entrusted to Marshal Daun in Moravia. Marshal Brown acted under the orders of Prince Charles. These generals were not prepared against an invasion of Bohemia, but rather thought the King would endeavour to defend himself in Saxony. It was also expected that he would be obliged to divide his forces into as many bodies as he had opposing enemies, and Brown had accordingly recommended a policy different from what was now adopted by Prince Charles when he superseded him, namely, to act on the defensive until all the allies were ready to take the field. This change in generals and policy rather engendered a spirit of jealousy among the commanders of the Imperial troops, which showed itself in many subsequent instances. The Imperial forces were arranged in four divisions. The first, commanded by Duke d'Ahremberg, was posted at Egra; the second, under Marshal Brown, at Budin; the third, under Count Königsmarck of Reichenberg; and Daun was placed in Moravia, with Count Scharffenberg under him.

The inhabitants were preparing for their respective opera-

tions a slight affair happened as early as the 20th of February on the frontiers of the hostile armies. A body of 6000 Austrians surrounded the little town of Hirschfeld, in Upper Lusatia, garrisoned by a battalion of Prussian foot. The attack was made at four in the morning on two redoubts without the gates, each of which was defended by two field-pieces. After more than one repulse the Austrians made themselves masters of one of the redoubts, and carried off the guns; but the Prussians pursued and took many prisoners, so that their opponents lost at least 500 men.

18. FREDERICK BURSTS INTO BOHEMIA.

In the mean time the greatest preparations were made on the part of the King to open the campaign early, for he had too much foresight and vigilance to remain inactive, while his enemies were biding their own time. The enemy he deemed most to be feared were the Austrians, and he therefore resolved to unite all his strength, and strike a blow at them before the other armies could come up in order to shake the basis of the whole confederacy. He covered his plans with consummate address, and aimed at deceiving his enemy with the notion that he intended to remain in Saxony, by putting Dresden into a state of defence; he therefore broke down the bridges, and marked out various camps in that vicinity. All at once, on the 20th of April, three Prussian columns burst into Bohemia, and advanced rapidly towards Prague. At the head of the first was the Prince of Bevern, who advanced by Zittau, and forced back Königsegg with 20,000 men from a strong post at Reichenberg. The second, under Marshal Schwerin, marched from Silesia by Trautenau. The King himself, joined by Prince Maurice of Anhalt-Dessau from Brix, who marched by Commatzen, and Prince Henry by Neustadt, led the way through Peterswald; these compelled Marshal Brown to retreat from Budin, and seized considerable magazines, which facilitated the subsistence of his troops. With such precision was the march directed, with such order and punctuality was it carried out, that the whole force entered the Bohemian territory the same day; and just when such an event was least to be expected, the army burst from different quarters, like so many mountain torrents, upon the kingdom, sweeping the isolated corps of the enemy before it. The Austrians, pressed on all sides, retreated with precipitation under the walls of Prague. The Prussians, now collecting their forces, advanced against that capital in two bodies, one under Schwerin, and the other under the King.

19. THE BATTLE OF PRAGUE.

Prince Charles took up a strong position, which seemed to defy all apprehensions of attack, and here he resolved to remain on the defensive till he could be joined by Daun, who was hastening up to him from Moravia. His left was covered by the Zickberg, a steep hill overhanging the Moldau; along his front ran a deep and stony ravine; and on his right was a morass intersected with ditches, drains, and dykes, extending to a hill near Sterboholy. His force exceeded 34,000 men, and his position was strengthened by walls

which ran along the brow of the precipice, and were defended by a numerous artillery. It did not, however, suit the daring policy of Frederick to let matters wait for Marshal Daun's arrival. Early in the morning of the 6th of May, the whole of the Prussian corps formed a junction, and prepared to bring the Austrians to a decisive engagement. The King sent orders that his columns should arrive on the heights of Brositz at four in the morning; which orders were executed with such precision, that the three separate columns arrived at the place of rendezvous exactly to time. The Prussian troops numbered 61,000, and, seeing this disparity, and the strength of Lorraine's position, Marshal Schwerin advised the King against an attack. "*Il faut battre le fer pendant qu'il est chaud,*" said the King, and persisted in his resolve. The old Marshal, pulling down his hat over his eyes, as was his wont, replied, "If we shall and must fight, I'll attack the Austrians in the first place I can meet them." The King's original intention was to attack the enemy in front, but he so far yielded to Schwerin as to determine to make his attack on the right flank. The heights on which the Austrians stood were lower at this point, and rose themselves in the plain of Sterboholz, and the ground is favourable for cavalry; Schwerin, moreover, had observed that the enemy's flank was altogether *en l'air* at this point. It was about nine when the Marshal made this report to the King, and the change of attack which ensued necessitated a considerable detour, which was not executed till half-past ten. At eleven the engagement began on the left wing of the Prussians. Their cavalry, consisting of sixty-five squadrons under the Prince de Schoneich, afraid of being outflanked by two regiments of Austrian cavalry, who had formed on the other side of the dam, judged it necessary to attack. The charge was made in good order. At sight of their advance the Austrians remained steady, but afterwards moved forward, outflanking their opponents with eight squadrons, and beating them twice back. In the third onset, however, they were entirely broken by the bravery of twenty squadrons under General Ziethen, who repulsed the Austrian horse, and forced them back. The Prussian infantry now marched forward to the attack on the left, through the village of Potscherwitz, and advanced into the plain under Schwerin, but were greatly impeded by finding that what had appeared to be meadows was in reality the site of some old ponds which had been let off and sown with young corn, and was no better than a morass, which obliged them to advance in a narrow line. Prince Charles had found himself obliged, by the movement of Marshal Schwerin, to change his position by throwing back his right wing, and ordering his second line forward into his first to protect that flank. Accordingly, as soon as the Prussians could form up, they were received by a well-formed line, who poured a destructive fire, assisted by a violent discharge of a battery of 12-pounders charged with cartridges¹, which repelled them in the greatest disorder. Two whole regiments gave way, and the King, coming up, upbraided them for their dastardly behaviour. The veteran Field-Marshal, stung with these reproaches, got off his

¹ These must have formed an inferior grape or canister.

horse, and snatched a colour out of the hand of an ensign, and with the words, "Let the brave follow me! forward, my children!" rushed to the front; but he had hardly proceeded five paces, when he was struck by five balls, so that he instantly fell dead with the flag he had held in his hand covering his dead body¹. General Manteufel immediately took his place, but was also in a minute afterwards killed by a cannon-ball.

It was now about one o'clock in the day. The Prussians had advanced to within sixty paces of the enemy, but were hard pressed by the Austrian right wing, who, under the orders of Marshal Brown, rushed forward like young soldiers, regardless of what was going on behind them, and without a thought that in their advance they had quite separated themselves from their supports. The King's quick observation on these troops, as they passed his left wing with great vivacity, instantly detected the fault, and seizing the favourable opportunity, he marched some battalions with the greatest haste, and occupied the space left vacant in the column of march—thus separating the enemy's right wing into two parts. This threw them into disorder, and the Prussians who were retreating now stopped, reformed, and, immediately advancing, placed the Austrians between two fires, and carried the disorder of their army to the greatest pitch. Meanwhile a part of the Prussian right wing, under Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick, passed the ravine, and climbed up the precipitous sides of the mountain, joining their victorious companions on the summit. The royal army had by this time completely pierced the Austrian line, and bore down upon it from all points. The redoubts, however, which were still untouched, and defended by some of the élite of the Austrian grenadiers, resisted for a considerable length of time, but at length yielded to the Prussian impetuosity. The most heroic courage was displayed on both sides in the many minor struggles of the day; but the Austrians, notwithstanding the resolution they displayed, were forced back to their tents. They now divided themselves into two bodies; one of which, on the spur of the moment, threw themselves into Prague; whilst the other portion, in numbers about 16,000, took to flight to unite with Marshal Daun's advance. It appeared, however, to have struck Prince Charles, that to bring a portion of his army into Prague was an injudicious step, and before the day closed an attempt was made to repair it, but the Prussians were so quick in pursuit, that they got possession of all the outlets of the town, and fixed their enemy in the prison they had chosen for themselves.

Both leaders committed egregious faults. Prince Charles allowed Frederick to cross a great river without molestation, and did not venture to attack him, though his army stood dispersed in a line nearly twelve miles in extent: on the contrary, he allowed him to bring the whole of his army to bear upon the Austrian right wing. The King, on the other hand, left the troops under Prince Maurice on the other side of the Moldau, without sufficient pontoons to cross that dangerous river, either to have supported him in case of necessity, or,

¹ The monument at Berlin raised to his memory records this incident.

as now, to take the enemy in the rear; and these brave Prussians remained idle spectators of the battle, unable to do more than cannonade the parties who were flying to join the army under Marshal Daun; but the King's seeing and seizing the critical and decisive opportunity that Brown afforded him of breaking his advancing column, was such a stroke of superior genius that few, very few, could have exhibited. His prudence also was most remarkable in re-establishing his line continually as he advanced, and his whole conduct during this action justly deserves the greatest approbation.

The victory was purchased by an immense loss. The King owned to a loss of 10,000; but it has been reckoned as high as 16,500, or even 18,000. Besides Marshal Schwerin and many of the bravest officers killed, Marshal Brown, on the Austrian side, was mortally wounded in the heat of the action, and obliged to be carried off the field into Prague; the Princes of Holstein and Anhalt were also severely wounded; some 8000 Imperialists were killed and wounded, and about 9000 made prisoners, while no less than 49,578 men, with a number of princes and generals, were shut up within the walls of Prague. Besides the loss in killed and wounded, the trophies of this victory were extraordinary—no less than 240 pieces of cannon, besides colours, kettle-drums, and baggage.

20. MILITARY CHARACTERS OF MARSHALS BROWN AND SCHWERIN, KILLED IN THE BATTLE.

The King immediately summoned Prince Charles to capitulate, who sent the summons to Brown, then lying on his death-bed, to consult him about it. "*Est-ce que sa Majesté croit que nous sommes tous de C—ll—ns ? Dites à mon Prince, que mon avis est que son Altesse aille sur-le-champ attaquer l'ennemi.*" said the dying Marshal. He expired on the 26th of June of the wound he had received, his spirit wounded and broken by the chagrin of having been superseded by the Prince of Lorraine. In Brown the Austrians lost one of their best leaders. He was of English extraction, but born at Buda, and he now fell at the age of fifty-two, leaving behind him the reputation of a most consummate general and an able and skilful negotiator. His companion in death on this bloody field was a severe loss to Frederick, who said, on receiving the news of it, that "it blasted all the laurels of victory." Schwerin was born in 1684, had served under Marlborough and Eugene, and had been with Charles XII. at Bender in 1712, so that he was in truth an old soldier—he was seventy-three years of age when he died. He distinguished himself at Molwitz in 1741, where he received two considerable wounds. In the last year he had commanded the army in Silesia, and during the campaign gave great proofs of his superior abilities in the art of war. Frederick sincerely mourned the death of Schwerin, his preceptor in war, as he called him, of whom he was in the habit of saying, "he would have been a perfect general, if he

¹ Does his Majesty take us all for poltroons? Tell my Prince that it is my advice he should immediately attack the enemy.

could only allow one to come near him." Schwerin was rather a small-sized man, but with a very martial air; he loved his soldiers, and was always very careful of them; he was therefore much loved by them in return, though he was on some occasions very hot-tempered. In all his expeditions he knew how to combine the greatest bravery with prudence.

21. DAUN ADVANCES AGAINST THE PRUSSIANS.

Marshal Daun had arrived the evening before the battle at Böhmisch-Brod, about eighteen miles from Prague, and now, hearing of the defeat of Prince Charles, he retired beyond Kolin: he had collected around him an army of 40,000 men. The King, fearing that the Marshal might obstruct his future operations on Prague, detached the Duke of Bevern with 25,000 men to watch him. He himself embraced the bold idea of executing on a grand scale against Prague what he had effected the last year at the Saxon encampment near Pirna, and *bag* another army. He invested the town, which was nearly ten miles in circumference, with a military cordon. Such an extraordinary occurrence as a whole army being shut up in the city had not been provided against. The magazines in the town even were badly provided, and some 80,000 inhabitants were in danger of dying from hunger. From the end of the first week the food of the whole was almost entirely of horseflesh. The want of order and regularity in the army within was beyond expression. The Prussians fired red-hot shot into the town, which kept up a continual conflagration, and famine, disease, and death were committing frightful ravages; but the spirit of the troops and of the inhabitants was kept up by an address from Maria Theresa, brought by a captain of grenadiers who had escaped the vigilance of the besieging army; and coming from a sovereign whom they adored, it excited such an ardour that the garrison returned to their horseflesh with uncommon perseverance, and the inhabitants supported without a murmur all the horrors of the bombardment. Several desperate sallies were made, but such was the want of discipline in the besieged army that these undertakings were ill-appointed and ill-directed, and consequently did not succeed. It must appear a fable to posterity that 50,000 men, with a full amount of arms and ammunition, should submit to be shut up for six weeks, and reduced to the extremities of war by an army of equal force. The Prussian investing army was a mere chain of posts extending many miles, and separated by the Moldau, so that had the Austrians marched out in any direction, they would only have had half the Prussian army to contend with. Marshal Belleisle, who had in the preceding war defended Prague with 15,000 men, and quitted it successfully, carrying away 12,000 of them with safety and with glory, wrote on this occasion, "Je connois Prague. Si j'y étais avec la moitié des troupes que le Prince Charles y a actuellement, je détruirais l'armée Prussienne." And this would have been the opinion of any one competent to give one.

In this disastrous moment the house of Austria was preserved by

the skill and caution of a general who now for the first time appeared at the head of an army— Marshal Daun. Although actually superior to the enemy in his front, he was too prudent to hazard all on the issue of an engagement, and he even retreated before the Prince of Bevern to Kolin, Küttenberg, and Huber; but whilst thus baffling his enemy he was exposed to the taunts of his own troops; like the great general who saved Rome by delay, he had to support the reproaches of those impatient spirits who are found in all armies eager to engage, and unable to distinguish prudence from pusillanimity. Finding himself at length joined by all his reinforcements, and at the head of 60,000 men, on the 11th of June he made a rapid movement forward, which forced the Prince of Bevern to retire, and then he advanced to attack the King in his posts before Prague. Frederick, conscious of his danger, had already anticipated the design of Marshal Daun. Leaving the greater portion of his army to maintain the blockade, he marched on the 13th of June, in the morning, with 12,000 men, and joined the Prince of Bevern on the 14th, at the moment of his retreat before the Austrians at Malotitz. Daun marched on the 16th to Krichnau, where he formed his camp; and General Nadasti was directed to proceed to Suchdol, from which the Prussians retired before him to Kolin. By the 17th the two armies were in sight, and the King found that Daun had strongly intrenched himself between Kolin and Planian; the right at Chotzemitz, the centre on the heights of Krichnau, and the left at Swoyschitz, while his lines were armed with some heavy cannon, which he had brought from Olmutz.

22. THE BATTLE OF KOLIN OR CHOTZEMITZ.

The King's intention was to have marched from Kolin on the high road to Planian, and he accordingly advanced with this object in view early on the morning of the 18th, until he found that Marshal Daun had changed his ground in the night, and now occupied a curved range of hills with 60,000 men in two lines—the infantry, contrary to common disposition, on the wings, and the cavalry in the centre. The left wing rested on some very precipitous ground lying towards Zaspuck, with a very high hill which commanded all the ground about it. Near this flank was Poborz, through which runs a marshy rivulet: this village was occupied, and effectually covered the left wing. The right of the Austrians was posted on some high ground extending towards Küttenberg and Kolin. In front of this wing was the village of Krzeczhorz, in which some battalions were placed, so as to be effectually sustained from behind. The village of Radowesnitz, a little to the rear of the right, was also occupied by some infantry.

In this state of affairs Frederick at first resolved to try to outflank the enemy by turning his right wing. The heat was considerable, but the King would not allow his troops to rest. Marshal Daun, however, recognized his Majesty's intention, and detached his body of reserve to Krzeczhorz to strengthen General Nadasti on his right flank. Frederick, in the mean time, reconnoitred and made this dis-

position for the battle—namely, General Ziethen was to cover his left advance, and proceed on to Kolin if Nadasti came forward to attack him; General Hülsen was to attack the post near Krzeczhorz with three battalions of grenadiers and two regiments of light infantry, supported by five squadrons; and the King's orders were that, in this attack, only one battalion should be engaged at a time, so that the Austrian right wing might be outflanked; the whole of the left was ordered to support Hülsen. At half-past one the heads of the three Prussian columns advanced on the Emperor's road, having all the cavalry on the left flank under Ziethen. General Nadasti perceived this movement, and marched with the Austrian cavalry to Kuttlirz, but on the advance of Ziethen he retired behind the oak wood to the right of that place. The Austrians opened a strong fire from Krzeczhorz; but Hülsen, notwithstanding, pushed forward, mounted the eminence, and assailed the Austrians so vigorously and effectually that they quitted Krzeczhorz, and, thrown into disorder, retreated. Hülsen, however, now perceived a whole line of infantry drawn up along the wood, and was forced to extend his corps into one line; he then halted, and waited for the arrival of the support, his artillery cannonading the Austrians during the interval. In the mean while General Ziethen had advanced against the Austrian cavalry under Nadasti, who was driven back as far as Kolin and completely separated from the rest of the army. In pursuing them, however, the Prussian cavalry were obliged to pass the oak wood, and present their uncovered flank to some Croats posted there under the protection of some batteries, which stopped them and compelled them to retire. It was necessary therefore to drive back the Croats who molested the Prussian columns. General Maunstein was sent forward, but was obliged to call on Prince Maurice of Dessau to assist him, and by his halting to give time for this the whole disposition of the Prussian army became changed and fell into disorder. About two o'clock Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, supported by a powerful artillery, now also advanced towards the Austrian line, and pushed his attack with resistless fury; Hülsen also again advanced and penetrated through the Austrian left. The conflict had lasted an hour and a half, when they recovered their ground and behaved with great firmness and gallantry. The Hungarian infantry regiments of Haller had expended all their ammunition, and at the moment it was impossible to obtain a supply. In this dilemma the Hungarians shouldered their muskets and took to their swords, and, rushing on the Prussians, did great execution; while thus employed some Prussian squadrons advanced, which threw the battalion into confusion, who in their turn suffered severely and were in danger of being cut to pieces; but the Saxon cuirassiers, perceiving this, also advanced, repulsed the enemy's cavalry, threw them into the greatest disorder and pursued them. The Saxon dragoons thirsted for revenge: a defeat they had experienced twelve years previously still rankled in their minds, and as they cut at the Prussians they constantly exclaimed, "Take that for Striegau!" The Saxons, having put their opponents to flight,

saw that they might attack the Prussian infantry in the rear, and accordingly penetrated through the intervals and came up behind the hostile battalions. They then charged several times by squadrons, till at length the three Prussian regiments of Bevern, Prince Henry, and Hulsén, attacked both in front and rear, were almost all killed or made prisoners, selling their defeat dearly.

At half-past three o'clock the King got together several battalions which still maintained their order, with the remains of other regiments, and made a most violent attack on Marshal Daun's left. Animated by Frederick's presence the troops rallied, but in vain did he exert all his skill and courage in the desperate conflict. Seven times were they led to the charge—more than once by the King in person, who, finding his troops losing spirit, exclaimed, "Would you live for ever?" Daun was also seen on the opposite side flying from rank to rank, and animating the soldiers by his voice and gestures. He had two horses killed under him, and was twice slightly wounded. But though the Prussians made a desperate resistance they were compelled to fly. The King followed the fugitives, striving to collect them, and collecting a squadron, and his garde-du-corps, and some hussars, he was heard to cry out, "My hussars, my brave hussars, will you allow all to be lost?" He at length remained nearly alone, and was found in front of a battery attended by a few of his staff. At length some one roused him by saying, "Sire, do you mean to capture the battery single-handed?" Like Marius in the ruins of Carthage he sat deep in thought, making figures with his stick in the sand; at length he sprang up and gave orders for a retreat with cheerfulness. Never previously upon the occasion of any of the misfortunes of his life had he been known to shed a tear, but ~~now he~~ wept. His troops, too, were dispirited by this defeat, their minds were filled with evil forebodings for the future, they thought of the famous Charles XII., who for nine years had carried every thing before him, until one day the blind goddess deserted him, and unaccustomed to such a reverse, they cried out, "~~This is our~~ Pultowa." The attack on the Austrian left ought never to have been made, considering the great strength of the position. It was almost impossible to ascend the isolated hill, which, being covered with artillery, made great havoc with the Prussians. After the second attack six Austrian battalions, commanded by Count Nicholas Esterházy, having shot away all their cartridges, advanced against the enemy with fixed bayonets, and with great bravery forced the Prussians to give way. It was nine in the evening, and the extreme left of the Prussians were going to encamp and celebrate the victory that they thought they had obtained, when Prince Maurice of Dessau arrived in person with the King's orders for a retreat, for that the battle was lost. The extreme right wing of the Prussians, under the Duke of Bevern, had taken no part in the action, and now covered the retreat, which Frederick was enabled to make without molestation, and which was conducted with the greatest order and military judgment. Daun rested satisfied with this first victory over the Prussians, and contented himself with holding the field of battle, permitting Frederick

to retire at his leisure by way of Planian to Nimburg, and there to cross the Elbe.

The great fault of the King in this action appears to have been that he manœuvred too openly in view of the enemy, and formed his attacks on a point where he could not combine all species of arms. The attack of Hulsen was pushed too much in advance of his support, otherwise the battle was won; and Marshal Daun thought so when he sent to Nadasti to say, "The retreat is on Suchdol;" for the Austrian first line was broken, and there was no convenient position on which to re-form it, when Ziethen took the whole line in flank. The Prussian army engaged in this battle consisted of thirty-two battalions and 118 squadrons, in all about 32,000 men. The Austrian force consisted of forty-two battalions, thirty-eight companies of grenadiers, 10,000 men commanded by Nadasti, and about 1000 Croats, amounting to rather more than 60,000 soldiers.

The loss of both armies was very considerable. On the side of the Prussians were 13,773 killed, wounded, and missing, with 326 officers, and 1667 horses, also sixteen pieces of cannon, which could not be removed in consequence of the horses being killed. The Austrians, on the other hand, lost 6423 killed, wounded, and missing, with 1262 horses; besides what the Saxons lost, which was very considerable. Shortly after this battle Frederick wrote a remarkable letter to the Earl Marischal, in which he said, "Good fortune, my dear lord, leads us often to put too much confidence in our powers; three-and-twenty battalions were not troops sufficient to force 60,000 men from a strong position. But fortune is a woman, and I do not pay my court to the sex."

23. THE BLOCKADE OF PRAGUE IS RAISED.

When the Prussian army arrived at Nimburg the King left it in command of the Duke of Bevern, and took horse, escorted by a few hussars, for Prague, where he arrived next morning, the 19th, without halting. He immediately gave orders for abandoning the place. He sent off his artillery, ammunition, and baggage with so much expedition, that the tents were struck and the army on its march before the troops within were informed of the King's defeat. The army stationed on the right side of the Moldau broke up for Leitmeritz, and Field-Marshal Keith proceeded by Welwarn to Budin, where he passed the Eger, and formed a camp near Liboschowitz and Lowositz. Thus both corps formed one army, only separated by the Elbe, over which bridges were constructed to keep up the communication. The rest of the Prussian army under the Prince of Prussia, consisting of 30,000 men, took up a position in the neighbourhood of Böhmisch-Leippa. A few days after the battle Frederick received the news of the death of his mother, whom he had always tenderly loved. She had pined from the beginning of the war, and this defeat of her son was her death-blow.

24. ORDER OF MARIA THERESA INSTITUTED.

The rejoicings at Vienna were beyond all bounds; medals were

struck in honour of the victory; men and officers received additional pay; and in order to render the day of victory for ever memorable among the Austrians, the order of Maria Theresa was instituted, one of the statutes of which required that the 18th of June should be always celebrated as a day of rejoicing.

To give repose to his troops, and to replace the magazines that had been destroyed by the Prussians, Marshal Daun remained several days on the field of battle, and it was the 25th before he advanced to Prague. Here he joined Prince Charles of Lorraine, who now assumed the sole command of the Austrian army. The siege had been completely raised, after having lasted forty-four days, and the Austrian army, reunited, advanced upon the Prussians, and on the 1st of July crossed the Elbe near Lissa, which town had been evacuated by the Prussians since the 26th. A detachment under Nadasti was sent to observe the Prussians near Leitmeritz, and to cover the march of the army to Jung-Bunzlau. On the approach of Nadasti, the King thought proper to break up his camp, and retreated to Hirschberg, from which General Puttkammer was detached by Gabel and the pass from thence to Lusatia. On the 12th of July, Prince Charles came up with the enemy, and as the King's camp appeared difficult to attack, it was resolved to go round it and attack Gabel, in order to oblige the Prussians to retreat still further. (General Maquire was selected to execute this plan, with a corps of 20,000 men, supported by the vanguard of the army, which was advancing to Niemes. Puttkammer defended it for three days with only four battalions, but was at last obliged to retire for want of reinforcements. This cut off the King from his magazines at Zittau, and compelled him to take a circuitous route over the mountains to Bautzen, where he united with the Prince of Prussia, who was compelled by the movements of Prince Charles to leave his camp near Leippa. The Austrians immediately proceeded to Zittau, where they arrived on the 19th of July, and occupied the Eckartsberg, whence they began to bombard it; the consequence was, that this beautiful, rich, and densely-populated town was in a few hours reduced to a heap of ashes; the loss of property by such a wanton devastation being calculated at ten millions of dollars. The Prussian garrison cut their way through the enemy, and only a small number, who could not, in consequence of the flames, join their companions, were taken prisoners under Colonel Dierecke.

The King, having collected a considerable body of men, was now anxious to attack the Austrians, and abandoning his position at Bautzen, marched on the 15th of August into the immediate neighbourhood of their camp at Ostritz; but either being dissuaded from his purpose, or not finding the favourable opportunity to attack, he returned on the 20th to his position at Bernstädtel.

Loudon, afterwards so celebrated, was posted with 20000 Cossaks at the foot of the Bohemian mountains, and by his position rendered the road into Saxony unsafe. His light troops ventured on many petty enterprises to intercept the communication between the two

Prussian camps. In one of these they fell in with General Manstein, who was on his way into Saxony to recover from his wounds. Loudon attacked and dispersed the escort, but Manstein, who was in a carriage, rolled up in bandages, sprang out of it, defended himself like a madman, and, deaf to every effort to save his life, was literally cut to pieces. Loudon, for this affair, was promoted to the rank of general; but some Prussian hussars having intercepted the commission which was sent him from Vienna, the King returned it to him, and at the same time wished him joy of his promotion.

The communications with Silesia had at length been re-established, and to keep them open the King stationed the Duke of Bevern there with forty battalions and seventy squadrons, while he himself proceeded to Dresden on the 25th of August to meet the allied army of French and Imperialists, which was advancing towards Saxony. This force consisted of thirty-two squadrons, thirty-two battalions, and twenty-three companies of grenadiers, Imperialists, with twenty-two guns, and a French army of 30,000 men under the Prince de Soubise, who had effected a junction at Erfurt on the 20th.

25. FRENCH WAR IN GERMANY.

The French army had opened its campaign early in April, had crossed the Rhine and the Weser without opposition, and taken the fortress of Wesel, which had been abandoned by the Prussians. The Count d'Estrées had become master of the whole of Westphalia, and the Duke of Cumberland retired before him in order to oppose his advance into Hanover. The French army, though vastly superior in strength to its opponents, was sadly weakened by the intrigues of courtiers and the unsettled opinions respecting military government at this time prevailing. Richelieu, vain of the success he had obtained at Minorca, was intriguing against D'Estrées; while the Count de Maillebois, who had not been fortunate, became a great partisan of a new system which had been recently introduced into a part of the French army—a confused mixture of the new Prussian with the old drill of Marshal Saxe. Under this innovation different corps were differently instructed, and the discipline of the troops was very much affected by the discussions and conflicting opinions that were maintained on the subject.

Marshal d'Estrées received information from his friends at the capital, that opinions were going against him, and that Richelieu would certainly be sent to replace him, unless he could make some *coup d'éclat*. Accordingly on the 12th and 13th of July, the divisions of Broglie and Chevert were pushed across the Weser, near the Abbaie de Corvey, while the Marquis d'Auvel with another part of the army marched to Embden, the only port possessed by the King of Prussia, which being now obliged to capitulate, the whole of East Friesland was laid under contribution. On the 24th D'Estrées, after having laid part of the electorate of Hanover under contribution, marched towards Lathford; while the allied army retiring before him, marched from Minden to Hameln, and left seven battalions near Wickensen, on the information that the French were encamped near Oldendorf. The

Duke of Cumberland extended his camp to Halle, but having now no doubt that it was the intention of the French Marshal to attack him, he drew up his army on an eminence between the Weser and the woods. On the 22nd the French vanguard, commanded by D'Armentières, was encamped near Heine with its outposts near Grohnde, where a bridge was thrown over the Weser, and 20,000 men, under Count de Broglie, passed over and encamped in the plain. The Duke merited reprehension for not immediately attacking this corps, thus isolated; and, indeed, it would have been easy for the allies at this time, by means of a rapid march, to have acted on the magazines of the French at Paderborn, as the defiles and roads by which they drew from thence their supplies were almost impracticable, and the destruction of the magazines or convoys from that place would have forced them back to Minden. On the 24th the French Marshal took up a position fronting Buchsberg, and advanced a column towards Völkershausen, where General Hardenberg was placed with the grenadiers. The Duke's right and front were, however, so well protected that M. de Chevert was detached with a force to make a circuitous march round the left of the allies, to seize the village of Afferde; and the Duke then fell back into a position near Hastenbeck, with the river Vorenborg in front, his left wing resting on some heights on the side of Ohnsburg, and his right upon Sudelberg. The French attacked the outposts at Hastenbeck on the 25th at daybreak, and directed two columns on Völkershausen along the wood. Colonel Breidenbach was accordingly sent with three battalions to Bisperode, in order that nothing might be feared from the enemy on the left flank. The remainder of the allied army bivouacked. General Zastrow commanded the right wing, General Imhoff the left, and Dachenhausen and Einsiedel commanded the Hanoverian and Hessian cavalry. Hastenbeck was occupied by a corps, with orders to quit it if attacked; two battalions and five squadrons were placed behind the Hameln, between the right wing of the army and the town of Hameln; batteries were placed to the right of Hastenbeck, at Lindelburg, and on an eminence near the Ketsig ravine, but the eminence near Huhnenkuhle, where there was only a corps of Jagers, should also have been mounted with guns.

THE BATTLE OF HASTENBECK.

On the 26th, at daybreak, thick clouds of dust announced the French to be in motion. The intention of the Marshal was to get possession of the heights occupied by the allied left, and for this purpose Chevert had marched in the middle of the night. Between seven and eight the firing of small arms began in this quarter, when Major-General Behr, with three battalions of Brunswickers, was ordered to sustain Colonels Dachenhausen and Breidenbach, who had only six squadrons and three Hanoverian battalions. At nine the firing began with great violence, and the French proceeded more to their right, into the Ketsig ravine, near Nienburg, while the grenadiers of the allies, apprehensive of being surrounded by numbers in the wood, closed to the left, which gave the enemy an

opportunity of possessing themselves of the battery. The Duke of Cumberland was on the left, endeavouring to support the Jager corps, who had been attacked and driven back by another column of the French near Huhnenkuhle, but finding that they lost ground, and hearing of the loss of his grand battery, he feared to be attacked in the rear, and ordered a retreat. But the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, at the head of two battalions, had in the mean time attacked the enemy with the bayonet with so much vigour that he retook the grand battery. Colonel Breidenbach with his corps also attacked Chevert's troops with such determination that he repulsed them, and took eleven four-pounders. The French Marshal led the left wing of his army in person against the Hanoverian right, which rested on the river Hameln, by two roads that crossed the morass, and detached a corps under Maillebois towards Hastenbeck, which pushed on towards the Vorenberg, but only fired some volleys without doing any injury. The plain was found too narrow to make any manœuvres, nevertheless the Count was thought to have compromised the victory by his dilatoriness. D'Estrées, however, seeing the result of the Duke of Brunswick's attack on Chevert, and believing from the intricate nature of the ground that the assailants were more in number than they really were, and seeing some cavalry in the rear of his army which he believed to be a reinforcement, ordered a general retreat. Thus both commanders, supposing themselves vanquished, beat a retreat at the same moment. The troops of Chevert, however, becoming aware of the small number of their opponents, returned to their ground, and being most on the alert, regained possession of the field of battle.

The allied army now retired across the Hameln, and formed on the heights of Passberg and Schweineberg, having Hameln on the right: the French did not attack, but remained in much confusion, allowing the allies to retreat without molestation. The following day the Duke, placing a garrison in Hameln, retreated still further, in order to keep up a communication with Stade, to which all the archives and valuable effects of Hanover had been removed. The consequence was that Hameln surrendered after having been invested eight days, and both Hanover and Brunswick were seized by the French. The Duke de Chevreuse was sent to take possession of the capital with 20,000 men, and with the title of Governor, while M. de Contades was sent to possess himself of Hesse Cassel. The loss to the allies in this engagement, and in the skirmishes which preceded and followed it, was 327 killed, 907 wounded, and 220 missing, whilst that of the French by their own accounts amounted to 1500. The allied army carried off their guns, but the French captured a far greater number with a quantity of provision and ammunition in Hameln.

Two days after the battle the Marshal de Richelieu presented himself at the French camp as successor to the command of Marshal d'Estrées. If he had not idled at Strasburg to pay his court to the Duchess de Lauraguais, he could have robbed his rival of the glory he had acquired. D'Estrées, on his arrival at Paris, laid charges against the Count de Maillebois for his conduct at Hastenbeck, which were referred to the Marshals of France, but their judgment

was only subsequently known by his being confined for many years a prisoner in the citadel of Doullens. The Duke of Cumberland remained encamped in the neighbourhood of Hoya till the 24th of August, when, on advice that the enemy had passed the river Aller with a large body of troops, he marched his army to secure the town and pass of Rothenburg, for fear of having his left turned. On the 26th the French took possession of Verden, and on the 29th marched to Bremen, where the gates were immediately opened to them. The Duke, closely pressed on all sides, and in danger of being cut off from Stade, now found it necessary to decamp again, and abandoned Rothenburg, of which the French took possession, and on the 3rd of September he retreated under the cannon of Stade. Here he thought to be able to maintain his ground between the Aller and the Elbe till the close of the campaign, which at this period of the year could not be far distant. A detachment with artillery was sent to Buck-Schantz with orders to defend that place; but it could not have held out many days against the French army, which, still advancing, made themselves masters of a small fort at the mouth of the river Schwinge, that cut off the communication of the allies with the Elbe, and prevented their receiving any assistance from four British men-of-war sent into that river to their assistance.

26. CONVENTION OF CLOSTER-ZEVEN.

The Duke of Cumberland appears to have quite lost his head or his heart on this occasion. With an army of 38,000 men, consisting of Hanoverians, Hessians, and other Germans, he offered the French Marshal no resistance. But the tide of war had now rolled so near to the Danish territory that the court of Copenhagen became alarmed, and offered the intervention of the Count de Lynar, the Danish ambassador at Hamburgh, who on the 8th of September signed the singular convention of Closter-Zeven. According to this treaty all hostilities were to cease in twenty-four hours or sooner. "The auxiliary troops from Hesse, Brunswick, Saxe-Gotha, &c., were to be sent home; the Hanoverian army and its detachments, particularly that at Buck-Schantz, were to retire under Stade, and to re-pass the Elbe;" but "the French army were not to pass the river Oste in the duchy of Bremen till the limits were regulated, and to keep all the ports and countries of which it was in possession." This convention was neither a capitulation nor a treaty. The Count de Lynar who negotiated it was a religious *illuminé*, who declared that the idea of it was an inspiration of heaven, and that the Holy Spirit had given him power to stop the French army, even as power had been formerly given to Joshua to stop the sun, that he might spare the precious Lutheran blood which would otherwise have been shed. The court of France afterwards insisted on disarming the German troops, and asserted that the Duke's army had "laid down their arms." The consequence of all this was one of the most intricate disputes that ever employed diplomacy. King George, to clear himself from the dishonour of the convention, disavowed his son's authority to sign it.

The Duke of Cumberland tried to escape the odium of the convention by resigning all his commands, which his Royal Highness did as soon as he returned to England. Upon his first appearance at court the King never addressed a word to him, but said to those about him, and loud enough to be heard by the Duke, "Here is my son who has ruined me and disgraced himself." The Duke was never again employed in the field, and died in 1765; a man of an unfortunate military reputation, but not deserving, perhaps, all the blame and odium attached to his character.

27. RUSSIAN WAR IN GERMANY.

In the mean while the war was carried on in Prussia by the Russians in a fearful manner. General Lelwald had been sent to observe and oppose the progress of their army, which hovered long upon the frontiers, before crossing them. The Czarina had also sent a fleet, consisting of fifteen men-of-war and frigates, to block up the Prussian ports in the Baltic. The first act of hostility was against Memel, which was bombarded from the sea, and attacked on land by a division of the army under General Lermor. After five days it was surrendered on conditions, but the faith of the military capitulation was broken, and the greater part of the Prussian garrison were forced to enter the Russian service, or emigrate to Russia, while a great number of the peaceable inhabitants were forced to leave their homes with their wives and children to people the desolate provinces of the Empire. Memel was a most important strategic point for the Russians, as it could be made a military station, and a magazine that could be at all times maintained by means of their navy.

This enterprise being successful, the whole Russian army, consisting of 62,000 foot, 19,000 horse, with some 20,000 Tartars, Calmucs, and Cossacks, was united under Field-Marshal Apraxin on the river Russ, and advanced towards the Pregel. The light troops devastated the country, as they advanced, with fire and sword, in a manner unknown in Europe since the time of the Huns. The French, indeed, plundered and raised contributions; but these savage northerners murdered and mangled defenceless people, hanged them on trees, cut off their ears and noses, set villages and farms on fire, and burnt the natives in them; the graves were disturbed and the bones scattered, children placed naked on red-hot coals, women dishonoured, and every species of brutality that could be imagined marked the progress of the Russian army. Marshal Lelwald, a veteran of seventy-two, commanded here for Frederick with full powers, but could only bring 24,000 men into the field against the enemy. In the night between the 7th and 8th of August a Prussian colonel, who had advanced to reconnoitre, had a skirmish for about two hours, when he repulsed the opposing detachment, who fled into the woods with the loss of about eighty killed and a great many wounded. The Prussians lost only one man. At length the two armies approached one another in Brandenburg-Prussia, and Lelwald, finding it impossible to spare detachments from his same-

rically inferior army to protect the wretched inhabitants, resolved to hazard a battle.

THE BATTLE OF NORKITTEN OR GROSS-JÄGERNDORFF.

The Russians, 80,000 strong, were intrenched in a most advantageous camp behind the river Pregel, which they had passed. They stood between Ranglak and Buschdorf, with a forest in front called Norkitten, through which there were three passes. The left of the position rested on the rivulet Auxine, the banks of which were steep and impracticable; the right wing rested on Weinoten. Here at five in the morning of the 30th of August they were in a manner surprised by an unexpected attack from the Prussians. They received the first onset with astonishing firmness; but it was continued with such vigour that dragoons and hussars, emulating the infantry, stormed the batteries, and broke entirely the first line of the enemy. The Russian army was formed up in four lines, each guarded by an intrenchment, and defended by 200 pieces of cannon placed on the adjoining heights. The Prince of Holstein-Gottorp, brother to the King of Sweden, at the head of his regiment of dragoons, routed a corps of Russian cavalry, and afterwards fell upon a regiment of grenadiers, who were cut to pieces. But when Lehwald arrived at the second line, he found his force utterly unequal to the attempt. In vain did he attempt to penetrate between their lines, or to take them in flank through any openings of the forest. The assailants were every where received at the point of the bayonet, and forced back. The Prussian General, therefore, resolved to retire; but the Russians had set fire to some villages on the field of battle, and the smoke deceived the troops in their retreat, as they were retiring under cover of their dragoons and hussars, and they were unable to distinguish friend from foe. The second line of the Prussians, deceived by the smoke, fired on the first, and the confusion became extreme; the troops fell into disorder, and were outflanked by the enemy, who were treble their number; at length, after ten hours' fighting, they had the good fortune to be left to retire without molestation, and got back in safety to their former camp at Wehlau, the Russians retaining their intrenched position. The loss of the former in killed, wounded, and missing was about 1400 men, but the Russians were thought to have lost a much greater number. The Prussians had at first made themselves masters of some eighty pieces of cannon, but they were obliged to relinquish them, together with thirteen pieces of their own. Three Russian generals were killed, and Lapuchin wounded and taken prisoner. The Prussians lost no officer of distinction. The victory was of no advantage, however, for Apraxin found he could not support his large army in Prussia on the system pursued of annihilating the native supplies; and accordingly on the 13th of September he suddenly broke up his camp, and fell back, retiring out of Prussia with so much precipitation that he left some 15,000 or 16,000 sick and wounded, together with eighty guns, behind him. The cause of the sudden retreat of the Russians was partly and principally court intrigue. The Czarina had fallen ill, and the

Grand Duke Peter, the heir apparent, who highly respected and admired the King of Prussia, was an unwilling spectator of the war: besides which, Bestuchef, the Chancellor, was said to have been corrupted by the English. Be this as it may, he called back Apraxin, who retired across the frontier; but the Czarina did not die, and the Chancellor was in consequence disgraced and despoiled of all his honours; Apraxin also lost his post as commander of the army, and was brought a prisoner to Narva.

28. SWEDISH WAR IN GERMANY.

After many debates between the King and senate, Sweden had resolved on an open declaration of war against the King of Prussia, and in the month of August General Ungern-Sternberg entered Prussian Pomerania at the head of 25,000 men. The design was against Stettin, which was garrisoned by 2000 men under General Mantauel. The Swedes made themselves masters of the islands of Usedom and Wollin, and attacked the little town of Penemunde, situated on the river Pene. This was garrisoned only by militia, and surrendered on the 28th of September after a siege of nine days. In the mean while Marshal Lehwald, relieved from the Russian army, had detached a force under Prince George of Holstein to the relief of Pomerania, and as soon as the Muscovite army had evacuated the kingdom, he himself followed with an additional force of 16,000 men. Upon his approach the Swedes, who were encamped at Ferdinands-hof, and occupied with filling up the harbour of Swinemunde, preparatory to the siege of Stettin, decamped, leaving 250 men as a garrison at Wollin, who were made prisoners. Another garrison at Demmin was bombarded and forced to capitulate. The Swedes likewise gave up Anklam with a considerable magazine: Lehwald then crossed the Pene, entering Swedish Pomerania, where he took several towns, and detached Lieutenant-General Schorlemmer to the isle of Usedom, which the Swedes abandoned as well as Penemunde, until nothing was left them in this province but the port of Stralsund, into which they retired. The Swedish army, though they did not fight a battle, lost half their number by sickness, desertions, and other casualties; and the campaign was not at all to their credit, for they came to conquer Prussian Pomerania, and they lost Swedish Pomerania. It was sneeringly said of them, they came as foxes and left like hares.

29. THE ALLIED FRENCH AND AUSTRIANS SURPRISE BERLIN.

When the King of Prussia left his position near Erfurt to go towards Saxony, the Prince de Soubise crossed the Saala and approached Leipsic with the declaration that he intended to free Saxony of the Prussians. Prince Maurice of Anhalt was stationed between the Elbe and the Mulda, to cover the province with 10,000 men. The King himself collected 12,000 to unite with them, and marched to oppose 55,000 men, under the united command of the Prince of Saxe Hildburghausen and the Prince de Soubise. On the 15th of September the King advanced to Gotha, which the allied generals had quitted on the 13th. On the 19th Major-General Seydlitz, who

occupied the town of Gotha with ten or fifteen squadrons, found a large body of the enemy, consisting of both French and Austrian hussars, together with some grenadiers and others, advancing against him. Accordingly he retired, and they took possession of the town and castle. Just, however, as the generals were preparing to dine, Seydlitz returned with his hussars, and the French, believing that the whole Prussian army was advancing, and that no body of hussars would run the risk of attacking a town without sufficient support, lost heart, and Soubise giving the word, "Sauve qui peut," the whole took flight towards Eisenach, leaving a considerable number of prisoners behind them, and many officers and men either dead or wounded. To show how the French made war at this period, it may be named that the booty on this occasion included pomades, perfumes, powdering-gowns and dressing-gowns, bag wigs, umbrellas, chests of lavender water, eau de mille fleurs, eau de sans pareille, frills, ruffles, pantoufles, false tails, and even parrots, &c., while among the prisoners taken were cooks, frieure, lackeys, players, and prostitutes, who were forthwith sent back to follow their pampered master to Eisenach. After this affair the King reconnoitred the enemy's army, but found it too well posted to hazard an attack. They likewise seemed intent on avoiding an action.

The Prince of Lorraine now observing that the Prussian force was scattered, and the road to Brandenburg quite open, resolved to attempt a surprise on Berlin. General Marschall was ordered to proceed to the Elster to cover this expedition, while General Haddick, with 6000 Croats, penetrated through the marsh of Brandenburg, and on the 17th of October entered the King of Prussia's capital, and laid it under a contribution of 210,000 crowns. The Austrian troops also pillaged two of the suburbs, but while thus employed, Prince Maurice of Anhalt-Dessau, at the head of a special corps, disturbed them by his vanguard, who entered the city after it had been in the possession of the enemy twenty-four hours. The King, receiving information of the enterprise, did not retreat, but leaving Keith with 6000 or 7000 men to defend his camp at the Saala, he forthwith marched towards Berlin; but the Prussian army obliged the Queen and Royal Family to remove to the fortress of Spandau for security. Haddick however had retired on the approach of Prince Maurice, and had joined the Austrian army, who were encamped at Bautzen; so that the King, on his arrival at Annaberg on the 20th, hearing of Haddick's retreat returned to Leipsic, while Prince Maurice again assumed his position between the Elbe and the Mulda.

30. FREDERICK ADVANCES TOWARDS THE SAALA.

It was now the end of October, and orders had been received from Versailles for the French army to take up winter-quarters. But the confederate generals were again desirous of taking advantage of their superior numbers to penetrate into Saxony. They accordingly crossed the Saala on the 25th, and encamped on the 27th near Weissenfels.

The King heard of this movement with surprise, and had recourse to one of those strokes of war which is very often the resource of a great general to ensure an advantage more effectual than a victory. He made a feint as if he intended nothing more than to secure his own dominions, and marched his army back towards Berlin, leaving Marshal Keith with 6000 or 8000 men to defend Leipsic. The enemy under the Marquis de Crillon, thus taking courage, sent Count Mailly to summon Leipsic. Keith replied that the King, his master, had ordered him to defend the place to the last extremity, and that he would obey his orders. The confederates then took measures to besiege the city. But before they could prepare any one implement for the purpose, they were alarmed by the sudden approach of the King, who, judging that his feint would probably induce them to take the steps they did, had sent orders to all his scattered detachments, some of whom were twenty leagues asunder, to be reassembled. Then by forced marches he returned to Leipsic on the 27th and rejoined Keith, being now at the head of 22,000 effective troops. The fancied flight of the Prussian King had been the subject of great joy in the enemy's camp. Trumpets and drums resounded from every height, as if in celebration of a victory, and couriers were dispatched to Paris to prepare the French for the capture of Frederick. The allies were not, however, now inclined to attack, though they appeared desirous to defend the Saala, and for this purpose eighteen companies of grenadiers were thrown into Weissenfels, and a strong corps commanded by De Broglie was sent to Merseburg. The King immediately advanced against Weissenfels, and attacked it on the 31st; the place was speedily taken, and its handsome bridge burned by the enemy in their retreat, in the course of which a great number of prisoners were taken. The confederate army now divided into two parts: one, commanded by the Prince of Hildburghausen, remained opposite Weissenfels; the other, under the Prince de Soubise, remained near Merseburg to support Broglie. The King, aware that winter-quarters could not possibly be established near so large an army, determined to attack it, and if possible to drive back the enemy so far as to have nothing to apprehend from him. On the 3rd of November, therefore, he crossed the Saala in three columns, and the confederates assembled their army near Mûgeln, where they encamped to the number of about 50,000 or 60,000 men, French and Imperialists.

Superior as they were in numbers, however, the allies were a motley mass of many peoples, devoid of all military organization, on whom no reliance could be placed, and there were many jealousies existing between the French and Germans, which were likely to prevent their acting in concert and with effect. The discipline of the French indeed was any thing but exemplary. Frederick, on the contrary, had inspired his army with a spirit and discipline which made them act as one man, while he was at their head to lead them on with daring and decision.

31. THE BATTLE OF ROSSBACH.

The King at first advanced to attack the enemy, but on reaching the eminences of Schortau he found that the combined army had taken up a very strong position during the night. Their front was covered with a deep ravine; their right in a wood on a high hill, covered with three redoubts and an abattis; and their left on the stream near Mugeln. He therefore desisted from this attempt, and took up his position with his left at Rossbach, his centre at Schortau, and his right towards Bedra; the cavalry being placed in the third line, commanded by the great General Seydlitz, who had drilled this force to manœuvre with such precision that the men might almost be said to be a part of their horses. Thus passed the 4th. The confederate generals regarded the caution of the King as the effect of fear, and elated with their superior numbers determined to bring him to an engagement next morning. The two armies were so near that they could hear the drums beat for the march, and from a hill on which the Prussians had a battery they could see all the movements of the opposite army. The morning of the 5th dawned, and the clarions and kettle-drums of the French were heard to give out the march plainly. Soon the advanced guard under Count St. Germain was seen to be in motion. The King received immediate notice that the allied army was moving, but as its intention was not obvious he gave no orders. His Majesty had taken up his quarters in the Castle of Rossbach, and was enabled, by causing a hole to be made in the roof, to ascend the summit so as to observe the enemy. They seemed to be advancing from their right, and it soon became evident that their intention was to turn his left flank, and by getting between him and Weissenfels, cut off his retreat by way of the river. He could not however perceive any demonstration ~~whatever~~ on the side of his right flank, and he thought no general could be so bold or so rash as to make an attack ~~in flank and rear~~, without some attempt being made to draw away ~~his adversary's~~ attention from the real point of attack. He therefore mistrusted the enemy's intentions, and, coming down from his observatory, partook of a repast leisurely, and with a good appetite. He then went forth to address his army nearly in the following words: "My dear friends, the hour is come when all that is and that ought to be dear to me depends upon the swords which are now drawn for the battle. Time permits me to say but little, and it is not necessary on these occasions to say much. You know that there is no labour, no danger, no privations, no watching that I have not shared with you. All I ask is the same fidelity and affection that I give. Let me add, not as an incitement to your courage, which I do not doubt, but as a testimony of gratitude for your services, that from the hour you go into quarters your pay shall be doubled. Let us acquit ourselves like men and put our trust in God." The effect of such a speech need not be described. It was received with a shout, and the look and demeanour of the troops were animated to a sort of heroic phrensy.

At one o'clock he again mounted to the top of the castle and

perceived that the heads of the enemy's columns had arrived opposite to his left flank, and were directing their course towards his rear. He now descended, ordered the tents to be struck, and determined to avail himself of the nature of the ground to effect one of the most singular manœuvres which occurs in military history. At two it was known that the allies had passed his left flank and were proceeding towards Merseburg. The King immediately ordered Seydlitz to form up all his cavalry behind the eminences between Lunstedt and Reichartswerben, and the infantry also were commanded to keep in readiness to follow the cavalry as soon as possible, and occupy the heights. The ground on which his army was now placed was narrow, steep, and long, terminating abruptly above the Castle of Rossbach, on which side arose a ridge more elevated than the other. The King directed the General who commanded the right wing to decline engaging, except to prevent his being surrounded by any movements the enemy might make on this side, which was the one already protected by woods and abattis. The French seeing only a portion of the Prussian army, imagined that it was retreating, and fearful lest its flight should be too rapid, ordered their cavalry forward, who advanced with such expedition, that the infantry could not keep up with them, and they became separated. The King saw the favourable moment, and having all his cavalry assembled on his left flank, round which the enemy was filing, now moved them at full gallop under cover of the ground, and came suddenly upon them, so that before they had time to form they were in amongst the enemy. The manœuvre was executed under the command of Seydlitz, who dashed forward, tossing his tobacco pipe in the air as a signal for the onset, and burst on the enemy with such irresistible fury and with such effect that the allies went back in the greatest disorder. The light cavalry put the heavy cavalry to the rout. The Prussian hussars were hardy enough to attack with their light horses the French *gens d'armes*. The regiments of Austrian cavalry of Bretlach and Trautmansdorf endeavoured to make a stand, but were defeated and overthrown. Seydlitz outflanked them, and the cavalry who were endeavouring to form in rear of these were repulsed. Nor was the Prussian artillery idle; a tremendous cannonade preceded this dreadful charge and struck the heart of the enemy with awe. The generals of the combined army endeavoured to form up their infantry, who now found themselves deserted by their cavalry, but it was without success. As they attempted to form, the Prussian cavalry charged them, and the grape-shot from their guns on the heights carried death and destruction into their ranks, and could only be responded to by some weak batteries, which were totally inefficient from their low range. At this moment, Prince Henry, brother of the King, with six battalions of Prussian infantry which until now had remained passive, arrived between Lunstedt and Büsendorf, and forced the allies to give way still more. The Prince de Soubise not believing that the day was finally lost endeavoured to use the bayonet, but the infantry received the attack with a fire which was sustained as regularly as if they had been on parade. The King

could scarcely get up his infantry fast enough; but he ordered all he could collect to go at once into action, in order to prevent the enemy from making his dispositions, as one inch of ground or one moment of time would have given the enemy time and room to form the line; but the King's dispositions were so exact and so well calculated that neither happened. The Prussian foot gallantly marched up to the enemy's batteries and carried them one after another. As the left wing got forward the right changed their position, and availed themselves of a small eminence to plant sixteen pieces of heavy artillery in battery, which bore directly on the enemy's right, who now found themselves unable to form any line. At five the victory was decided. Count St. Germain was ordered to cover the retreat with the regiments of Bourbon, Lameth, and Fitzjames, who fought well. Soubise tried all sorts of new experiments, based on false theories, which had been introduced by the French martinets as a pendant to the new practice of the Prussians, but his columns were readily broken, the new system broke down, and nothing remained but a general flight. The French, as well as the troops of the Empire, threw away their muskets to escape with more facility, and a few Swiss regiments were the last who left the field. It was already quite dark when the cannonading ceased, or the rest of this mass of men would have been cut to pieces. Night alone was the preservation of the army, who took advantage of it to hurry into Freyburg, and on the 6th, early in the morning, they repassed the Unstrut, while the Prussians encamped in a position between Markwerber and Obschütz, having Storkau in front.

On this remarkable day, the French artillery, at all times so much feared, had remained in a state of inactivity; although their commanders, the celebrated Count d'Aumale and Colonel Briol, were both present. They had 100 officers and more than 1000 artillerymen, but the battle was so suddenly decided that the defeated army was unable to make use of even half its resources. Indeed, of the Prussians only six or seven battalions came into action at all. Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick, who had ten battalions on the right wing, was never engaged. He was opposed only by troops of the Empire, who got out of his way speedily by a most disgraceful flight. The battle can only be said to have lasted an hour and a half; in which short time the French lost at least 800 killed, and about 2000 wounded, amongst whom were seven generals and many officers of distinction; while the whole loss of the Prussians did not exceed 500 killed and wounded; amongst the latter, however, was the renowned Seydlitz, whose arm was shattered by a musket-ball. He was comforted by receiving the highest mark of royal favour, the order of the Black Eagle. Prince Henry was also wounded, and General Meinecke killed; sixty-four pieces of cannon, and a great many standards and colours were captured. As to the number of prisoners taken by the Prussians, they were beyond all calculation. In Germany, even among Frederick's opponents, the victory of Rossbach, as one gained over the French, was received with great joy. The Germans were kindled into enthusiasm by the success of a German hero, and numbers

even of the Imperialists deserted their standards and passed over to the King. The combined army was followed in pursuit, and a multitude of stragglers captured; the panic was so great that crowds gave themselves up to a few horsemen; and in one instance two dragoons took upwards of 100 men prisoners. Frederick, however, treated the French prisoners with marked attention, saying, "He could not regard any Frenchman as his enemy." General Castani, who had been severely wounded, was honoured with a personal visit from the King at Leipsic, who tried to comfort him with many kind expressions of the lively interest he took in his nation. "Sire," said the General, "your Majesty pours oil into my wounds." The King found on the field of battle a French grenadier defending himself valiantly against three Prussian horsemen and refusing to surrender. Frederick put a stop to the unequal combat, and asked the soldier if he thought himself invincible. "Sire," answered he, "I should be if led on by you." In the midst of the fight, a number of hares were started, which, inclosed between both armies and terrified, attempted in vain to escape. The French shot at them and killed them. Some of the Prussians exclaimed, "We are sure to win, for the French are killing their brothers instead of their enemies."

32. THE FRENCH RETIRE BEFORE THE PRUSSIANS ON EVERY SIDE OF GERMANY.

The French army retreated with great precipitation by Eckersburg, and made the best of their way by Erfurt to Hohenstein, whence they directed their march towards Halberstadt, many regiments not halting till they had reached the Rhine; yet by a strange inconsistency, the French court, which had taken away the command from the Marshal d'Estrees after his victory at Hastenbeck, completed the farce by giving the post of Field-Marshal to the Prince de Soubise after his defeat at Rossbach.

Immediately after the convention of Closter-Zeven Marshal Richelieu had remained perfectly idle, except in plundering the country around. He got completely entangled with the pillage and treasure that he was amassing; but the soldiery gained little by these proceedings, for they lived on in the greatest uncertainty, poverty, and want. They revenged themselves on their commander by styling him "Le petit père la Maraude," and when he returned to France the people called an elegant little building that he caused to be built at Paris the "Pavillon d'Hanovre." No general during the whole of this war enriched himself so much as he did; he committed the most ignoble acts, not so much for the service of France as to the advantage of the mistress of the King and his own. He marched from Halberstadt to Brunswick and thence to Luneburg on the 24th of November, the same day that Ferdinand, Duke of Brunswick, arrived at Stade and took command of the army which the Duke of Cumberland had left there. On the 26th the Duke broke up from Stade and invested Harburg, where he left Hardenberg with 25,000 men, and immediately advanced at the head of 25,000 men against Richelieu. On

the 13th of December the Duke's advanced guard attacked the suburbs of Lüneburg, and Richelieu retreated, having set fire to the town and magazines, and destroyed the bridge over the Aller. Harburg capitulated on the 29th, and Brunswick then went into winter-quarters, an example which was soon followed by Richelieu and the whole of the French army.

33. AFFAIRE AT HENNERSDORF—WINTERFELDT KILLED.

Quitting now the war in Saxony, we must turn to the events that were at the same time occurring in Silesia. As soon as the King had quitted his head-quarters at Bernstadt, in Lusatia, to meet the French and Imperialist combined army in Saxony, the Austrians advanced against it, taking possession of it on the 6th of September, and making prisoners of a Prussian battalion left there for its defence. After the King's departure the Duke of Bevern encamped near Gorlitz, while Winterfeldt was with a detached corps on the Holzberg, near the village of Moys, on the opposite bank of the Neisse. Count Kaunitz, the Austrian Minister of State, had arrived at this time at the head-quarters of Prince Charles at Aussig, for the purpose of conferring with him and Marshal Daun as to the military operations of the future. General Nadasti, in order to recommend himself to the Minister, took advantage of the King's absence, and having received information that Winterfeldt was also away with the Duke of Bevern, so that the two battalions under his command were at the moment without a commander, on the 7th of September he attacked the Prussian post with 15,000 Bavarians and Wirtembergers. After having been more than once repulsed they made themselves masters of the eminence. Winterfeldt hurried back to the assistance of his men, as soon as he heard of the attack, but was at last forced to retire with a loss of 1200 men, including the gallant Winterfeldt himself, who was mortally wounded in the breast and died in a few hours. He was Frederick's greatest favourite, and a man of great talent. When the King heard of this event he exclaimed, "The number of my foes has never appalled me, but how shall I replace my generals?" On the side of the enemy Nadasti, Clerici, and several other persons of distinction were wounded; the Prussians lost the Count of Anhalt, and some other officers, and 1900 men, together with six pieces of cannon and several colours. The victory of the Austrians, who remained masters of the field, afforded great rejoicings at Vienna.

34. SCHWEIDNITZ TAKEN BY THE AUSTRIANS.

The Duke of Bevern, after this, apprehensive for his communications, retreated from Glogau, and passed the Queiss. Prince Charles resolved to attack the Duke, and accordingly marched to Glogau. On the 1st of October Bevern reached Breslau and crossed the Oder, on the other side of which he chose a strong camp behind the Lohse, in order to cover the capital and reopen his communication with Upper Silesia. Charles, being deficient in magazines, had marched

towards Breslau, hoping to possess himself of those of the enemy before they could arrive. His army consisted of 90,000, and was opposed to only 28,000. But he still had Schweidnitz, which was held by the Prussians, in his rear, and was fearful it might prove dangerous to him in case of a reverse. He therefore encamped immediately opposite to the Prussians, and detached Nadasti to besiege that fortress; for the possession of it was absolutely necessary to the Austrians wintering in Silesia, and Frederick regarded it of equal importance to himself as the key to the province.

Nadasti had with him a formidable force, consisting partly of the new reinforcements of Wirtemberg and Bavaria. He ordered two sides of the town to be attacked, and on the 27th of October the place was invested, and the trenches opened. The Prussian garrison consisted of 6000 men, commanded by Major-General Scers. On the 30th they made a sally, in which they killed, wounded, and took some 800 men, and did some damage to the lines of the besiegers. On the 6th of November, however, the Austrians began to cannonade the city furiously, and on the 10th the third parallel was completed. The same night three of the star forts and redoubts were carried, and in the morning they made themselves masters of the body of the place. The garrison had thrown up a considerable earthwork during the siege, behind which they now retired, but the commandant on the 12th was forced to capitulate with all his garrison, after a siege of sixteen days, since no hope existed that the Duke of Bevern could come to its relief.

35. THE BATTLE OF BRESLAU.

During all this time Prince Charles and the Duke of Bevern remained in their camps near Breslau. On the 14th the King received intelligence of the surrender of Schweidnitz; and on the 17th of October Nadasti rejoined the Austrian camp with the besieging force. The Austrians now deemed it advisable to attack the Prussians before the King could arrive, who was advancing in all haste with his victorious army, and preparations were immediately made for the impending battle.

The Prussians were on the right bank of the Oder, and had occupied their time by fortifying their position with redoubts, which covered Breslau; but it has been thought they would have done better to have included the latter within their lines, and brought its guns into their defence, by having it as an unassailable point on which to rest their right flank. The Prussians were drawn up in two lines in front of the fortress: one line was composed of infantry, and the other of cavalry. The Austrians also were drawn up in two lines with a reserve. The river Lohe ran between the two armies, but the Prussians had not made as much of it as a defence as they ought to have done; artificial inundations would have more effectually strengthened their position than the small field-works they had thrown up; a strong abattis, however, on the right flank at the junction of the Lohe with the Oder, near the village of Filmitz, was well garnished with riflemen, and was a good protection. The right

wing rested on Kosel; the left on Klein Mochber, and this was further secured by troops extending to the suburb.

In the night of the 21st of November the Austrian army, under the immediate eye of Prince Charles and Marshal Daun, who were in Gross Mochber, assembled at this point of the Lohe, and threw up several batteries to cover their passage. Pontoons also were collected in great numbers for the same purpose. The day broke with a fog, which was rather an advantage to them, as it enabled them by nine in the morning to get forty pieces of artillery into position behind intrenchments, ready as soon as the day cleared to play upon the villages on the opposite bank, which were full of the enemy's troops, and were included in the right and centre of their position. The Prussian left was under General Ziethen: it consisted of seven battalions and twenty squadrons in the first line, and thirty squadrons in the second before Grabischen, where there was a redoubt, and there were two more between Grabischen and Gabitz. The Austrian General Nadasti was directed to attack this wing. He was the first to cross the rivulet at break of day, and after passing he drew up his force in line between Oltaschin and Krithern. Ziethen thought to outflank this position, by sending his cavalry towards the left into the plain of Durjahn. This was altogether a false move; for he left an interval between himself and the Duke of Bevern on his right, at the very point which was now about to be assailed. When the fog cleared up at twelve Prince Charles immediately advanced, and in less than three-quarters of an hour had laid seven bridges over the Lohe, in the enemy's presence and under their fire; but the few Prussian guns were effectually overborne by those which the Austrians had established on the opposite bank, and although the banks were marshy, the stream itself was not broad.

Thirty-five companies of grenadiers, sustained by twelve troops of horse under Prince Lowenstein, all under the orders of General Sprecher, crossed at Gross Mochber. A strong support followed under the command of Lieut.-General Antlau, with a considerable body of cavalry under Count Lucchesi. As soon as they got over, they all formed up in two lines, notwithstanding the heavy fire of the Prussians, which, however, could not prevent this move. Had Ziethen at this moment extended his force to his right instead of to his left, and advancing as far as Grabischen, fallen on the Austrian flank from the hill before it, and sent his cavalry into the plain below, he might have prevented the Austrians establishing themselves in this most important and neglected interval which they now attained; but every thing turned to their favour in this attack. The redoubt near Grabischen was abandoned through a mistake, and occupied immediately by some Austrian ordnance, which took the Prussian lines in flank on either hand; for this was a salient angle of their position, and the soldiers placed here were raw Prussian recruits, who would not advance under this raking fire to retake it, so that the Austrians established themselves here firmly in the very key of the whole position. Ziethen, however, held Nadasti completely in check, and so punished him as to render him incapable of repeating any attack

again during the whole battle ; but Nadasti's conduct in not attempting something drew down upon him the anger of Marshal Daun, who represented to the Imperial Court that he had not done his best in the action, and he was accordingly punished by being deprived of all his employments.

It was three o'clock before the column under Lieut.-General Count Arberg on the Austrian left had passed the Lohé, but notwithstanding many breastworks, ditches, and other defences, they advanced bravely against the redoubts by Schmiedfeldt and Höchen, and after a most bloody contest drove the Prussians out of them. In the attacks, however, they fired away all their ammunition, so that General Schwald with his division was enabled to drive them back from Schmiedfeldt ; but he being himself taken in the rear, and some of his battalions thrown into disorder, now retreated in turn. On the extreme right of the Prussians, near Pilsnitz, the Austrians never gained any thing of importance. The division of Brandeis repulsed every attempt made till dark against this village and the abbatis.

It was now six o'clock, and nearly dark, and the Austrians thought themselves secure, but the Prussians returned to the attack both at Klein Mochber and Pilsnitz. The carbineers also strove to push forward, but the ditches prevented them, and, the night coming on, the whole at length retrograded on the suburb of St. Nicholas. Here the Duke of Bevern met the retreating columns, to his great surprise, as he believed that Generals Lestwitz and Schultz would have taken Klein Mochber, and he had consulted with Zietzen how best to support them in it during the night. He now ordered them to retire through Breslau in the night, leaving 3000 men there in garrison, and abandoning thirty-six guns and about 600 prisoners. The whole loss of the Prussians was estimated at about 5000 men : that of the Austrians at 666 killed, five generals and 452 wounded, and about 400 horses. Among those who had fallen in the battle, no one was more regretted than Colonel Veltz, an Austrian officer of great genius. His death occasioned Marshal Daun to exclaim, "We have lost a man who was worthy of leading an army ; and I am not ashamed to say, that at the battle of Kolin he gave me advice which, with his assistance, was the cause of my victory." The strength of the Prussians before the battle was not more than 25,000, while that of the Austrians was nearly 60,000 men.

The Prussians remained on the 23rd behind Breslau without any attack from the Austrians. On the 24th the Duke of Bevern rode out with a single groom to reconnoitre the enemy, when he fell in with some Croats, who made him prisoner ; and it was remarked that he gave himself up to this fate, being ashamed and afraid to meet his master, after surrendering a position which he had been expressly commanded to maintain till the 5th of December, when the King expected to arrive. Certainly Frederick gave no heed to the letter he wrote in exculpation. He addressed the Empress Queen, offering to pay his own ransom ; but with a magnanimity quite in accordance with her character, she declined any ransom, and set the Duke at liberty without requiring any condition. On his retreat

THE KING OF PRUSSIA MARCHES INTO SILESIA. [A.D.

to Berlin, he was forgiven by the King, and made Governor of
Stettin.

THE AUSTRIANS TAKE BRESLAU.

Having waited a due time for the return of the General, the command of the army was assumed by General Kyau, who carried off the gallant remainder of the discomfited army towards Glogau; but General Lestwitz, who was left at Breslau, gave up the place without resistance on the 25th, and retreated with the garrison after the army. Frederick was highly displeased at this command, who had hitherto shown himself a courageous officer, and sent him prisoner to a fortress; for by this unfortunate battle, and the loss of the capital, Austria almost recovered possession of Silesia, and the Imperial army obtained a large supply of provisions, fire-arms, and ammunition in Breslau, as the storehouses and magazines were completely filled, and had not been much diminished by the short stay of the Duke of Bevern's army in the neighbourhood. The Austrians believing that the campaign was finished, prepared to take advantage of the circumstance by making Breslau their winter-quarters; the increasing cold in the beginning of the month of December having pointed out the pressing necessity of some such arrangement for the soldiers. The conquerors had already begun to provide during the winter months for the government of their new conquests, when the Prussian army under Frederick approached the capital of Silesia. Upon receiving advice of the unfortunate battle of Breslau, the King pursued his march with surprising activity, and continued it for nine successive days without halting. Upon his road he was gratified by being joined by his troops who had formed part of the late garrison at Schweidnitz. These men chanced to hear, as they were conducted to their prison, of the victory the King had gained at Rossbach, and, animated by the tidings, they one and all rose upon the escort who guarded them, and entirely dispersed it. Thus freed, they marched, uncertain of their way, till the same good fortune that gave them liberty, guided them to the army, who were roused and excited by this mark of confidence towards their leader—and the slightest occurrence of such a kind is construed into an omen on the eve of an engagement. The Austrians, on the other hand, professed great contempt for the enemy, from whom they had at length succeeded in obtaining a victory: their superiority in numbers was so great that they tauntingly called their opponents the grand guard of Potsdam and the parade of Berlin. Daun and Serbelloni had in vain preached caution in order to maintain the advantages they had gained; but the Prince of Lorraine was impatient at the timid counsel of his associates, and allowed himself to be flattered by Lucchesi, one of his best officers, who pleaded that it was beneath the dignity of a meritorious general to remain stationary, and that it only depended on another victory to put an end to the war at once.

87. THE KING OF PRUSSIA MARCHES INTO SILESIA.

Upon information of the King's approach, Count Bulow was sent

with about 3000 men to occupy Liegnitz, as it was thought his Majesty would pass near that place; while Prince Charles, having resolved to go and meet the enemy, passed the Schweidnitz, and was indeed so sure of victory, that the camp ovens, instead of following the rear of the army, as was customary, were sent forward to the town of Neumarkt. The King pursued his march through Liegnitz, and arrived with his whole force at six in the evening on the 28th at Parchwitz-on-the-Oder, where he found 1100 Austrians under Count Gersdorf, whom he instantly ordered to be attacked, and of whom eighty were killed, 150 captured, and the rest dispersed. Here he remained till the 2nd of December, when he was joined by the whole army which had been under the command of the Duke of Bevern, thus increasing his force from 36,000 to 40,000 men. On the 4th, in the morning, he marched to Neumarkt. Frederick was astonished at finding here an advanced guard of Croats with ovens and a complete baking apparatus, as well as a considerable magazine. He ordered his hussars to surround the place and summon them to surrender, and upon their refusal Ziethen fell upon them sword in hand, killed some 300, and took 600 prisoners. He now received information that the Austrian general had advanced with his whole army to meet him, and on hearing of this unexpected and imprudent step of his antagonist, he turned and said with a smile to those around him, "The fox has left his hole, and I will punish his impertinence."

Still the King could not help feeling anxious when he reflected upon the great disparity of the two armies in point of numbers. He accordingly summoned his generals and staff officers, and addressed them in a speech which has been preserved in history: "Gentlemen, you are aware that Prince Charles of Lorraine has succeeded in becoming master of Schweidnitz, beating the Duke of Bevern and possessing himself of Breslau whilst I was necessarily absent, having been obliged to check the advance of the French and their allies. With the most heartfelt gratitude do I acknowledge the services rendered by you to your fatherland and to myself. There is not one amongst you that is not distinguished by some great, some chivalrous exploit, and I can consequently flatter myself with the hope that when occasion offers you will not fail to satisfy the demands which your country now makes upon your courage and devotion. Contrary to every rule of art I intend to attack the army under the command of Prince Charles, though it be three times my own strength, wheresoever and whensoever I may meet with it. I must venture on this step or all is lost. We must beat the foe or be buried beneath their batteries. These are my feelings, and my acts shall be in accordance with them. Inform the officers of the army of my purpose and resolves; prepare the soldiers for the events which are about to ensue; impress upon their minds that I am justified in demanding the most implicit obedience from them. If there be any one who fears to share these dangers with me, he can this day demand his dismissal without being exposed to the slightest reproach from me." With a friendly smile he continued, "I feel already perfectly assured that not one of you will leave me. I cal-

calate on your assistance, and on victory as the consequence." When he addressed them a second time it was in sterner language, alluding to the punishments which should assuredly follow any breach of duty: "That cavalry regiment," said he, "which does not immediately after it is ordered burst impetuously on the foe, I shall after the battle dismount and convert it into a garrison regiment. The battalion of infantry which, be the obstacles what they may, shall for a moment hesitate, shall lose its standards and its swords, and I will cut the facings from its uniform. Fare you well, gentlemen, for the present; we shall soon have beaten the enemy, or we have seen one another for the last time." These addresses from the King penetrated the hearts of all ranks, and fanned anew their enthusiasm into flame. The loudest acclamations announced their resolution, which was still further evidenced by the silence that afterwards ensued. The night was passed preparing for the fight.

38. THE BATTLE OF LEUTHEN OR LISSA.

At five in the morning of the 5th of December the King was already on the move. He had taken no notice of Bulow's detachment at Liegnitz, which he left behind him. Had Prince Charles occupied it himself he might have prevented the junction of the Duke of Bevern's army with that of the King; but his movements had been evidently paralysed by the advance of Frederick; for he neither advanced to prevent this junction, on which all the King's hopes depended, and which he could have prevented, nor did he remain to receive the attack, but crossed the Schweidnitz, which, though small, yet with its marshy banks would have been better in his front, inasmuch as any army must have passed it with difficulty, in face of a stout opposition. Frederick could not have wished for a better field of battle than the extensive plain on which he was about to be engaged. At break of day his army came upon an eminence in front of the village of Borna, about half a mile from Neumarkt, where he saw a strong corps posted, which in the twilight he took to be the enemy's whole army. This turned out to be a corps under General Nadasti, consisting of Austrians and troops of the Empire with some artillery, and having a strong abattis on the right, and two regiments of hussars with the Saxon light horse under Count Nostitz to cover their left wing. The Prussian vanguard consisted of thirty or forty squadrons, which instantly attacked these and drove them from the field, and Nadasti withdrew in consequence from the hill and retired behind the Austrian lines. As the Prussians ascended the eminence these last came in full sight. The right of the Austrian position was behind Nypern, whence the front extended behind Probelwitz and Leuthen to Sagschutz, and Nadasti now came into position on this wing, and formed a hook towards the wood and lake of Gohlan. The large force of which this army was composed, nearly 90,000 strong, could scarcely believe their senses when they saw the small army of the Prussians come into sight to attack them, numbering no more than 33,000 of all arms. The King was not long in discovering that the weak part of the position was the left

wing; but he made great demonstrations as if he would attack the right of the Imperial army, which so alarmed General Lucchesi, who commanded this wing, that he sent earnestly to demand succour. These were postponed till the enemy's intentions could be more fully understood; but the Count having repeated his instances, Marshal Daun came up himself, to be at hand in case of need, and was persuaded to order up the reserve to strengthen this quarter. Scarcely, however, had it come forward, when the whole of the King's army was found to be moving obliquely towards the Austrian left flank, which rested on the Schweidnitz river. Marshal Daun accordingly flew to his left, and ordered Prince Esterhazy, Generals Maquire, Angern, and all the second line to march and sustain that flank.

It was about ten o'clock when the Prussians attacked a battery of forty pieces of heavy artillery that covered the Austrian right wing, with the two battalions of guards, and the regiments of Margrave Charles and Itzenplitz, and then advanced under a most terrible fire to the very mouths of the guns with their bayonets screwed; but suddenly the troops that formed this attack divided into four columns, and part marched rapidly to their right to assist in the attack of the Austrian left. The King foresaw that he had exposed them to be taken in flank, and, to protect them, had placed four battalions out of sight behind his cavalry. It happened as he had foreseen: the Austrian cavalry came down upon the marching troops, and were received with so severe a fire from these four battalions that they were driven back and the columns moved on.

About one o'clock the Prussians commenced their attack of the wood on the Austrian left. Prince Charles had filled it with some young troops of the Empire who had never before seen an enemy, and the King detected this blunder immediately. "Behold the Wirtembergers!" said he; "they will be the first to give me place;" for he knew they had been pressed unwillingly into the service against him. Six battalions under General Wedel attacked with such impetuosity, and the fire was so hot, that the Wirtembergers and Bavarians who were stationed behind the abbatis could not stand it, and gave way in great disorder. They fled instantly, and were received with frequent discharges of musketry from their own allies, which added to their confusion. These runaways met the Imperialists coming up to their support, who were marching by single battalions in small columns, and so completely did they infect them with their fears, that one after another turned about and fled. General Wedel, having easily taken possession of the redoubt near Sagschütz, now hastened forward with two regiments in perfect order of battle, and their steady approach so paralysed the Austrians that they were prevented from ever getting into formation. It was a capital fault in their regimental officers, since, by any means, the enemy should have been checked so as to have enabled even a small number to form, who might have covered the flying troops, or have attacked the enemy. Now, indeed, would have been the time for Daun to have advanced the whole right wing of the Austrian army to the attack of the left and centre of the Prussians, at the moment much

demanded of troops, and the Marshal has been severely blamed for ~~committing~~ this; but instead of a vigorous attack, Prince Charles only ~~changed~~ position on the village of Leuthen as a pivot, advancing, ~~indeed~~, the right wing through Frobelwitz, and at the same time ~~withdrawing~~ the discomfited left wing through Gohlau. Leuthen ~~had~~ been occupied from the beginning of the battle with troops and defended with artillery, and a great number of the fugitives had now thrown themselves into it. The King resolved to take it, and sent in three battalions, who were instantly embroiled in a most murderous fight: other Prussian battalions advanced one after another, until the whole of their left wing was here engaged. Houses, gardens, and every corner of the village were alive with the fire of musketry and artillery. Three several times the Prussians were repulsed, but it never seemed to have occurred to the Austrians to advance and envelope them with their unemployed right wing.

During this attack the King had remarked a small hillock covered with pines, which lay behind the left flank of the new position, and he judged that if he could effect a lodgment upon it he would completely turn that wing; but it required some manœuvring to deceive the enemy as to his object, which drew the remark from Daun to the Prince of Lorraine, "*Ces gens s'en vont, laissez-les faire!*" Frederick, however, had directed General Driesen, at the head of some cavalry, to assault some Austrian cavalry on this flank, and though exposed to a heavy fire of grape, they succeeded in forcing them back. The Prussian infantry was thus enabled to attack some brigades near the wood above spoken of, and, after an obstinate combat, took it, and thus penetrated between the left wing and flank of the Austrians, completely outwinging them and getting in rear of their army. They were thus obliged to retire and give up the contest at Leuthen. Nadasti, who commanded on the left, brought back his wing to Rathen with great skill: but the Prussian cavalry were ~~quickly~~ brought up from near Lobetintz as soon as the village was ~~reached~~, and pressed upon the retiring troops. They were, however, kept in check by the Austrian artillery, (charged with canister,) until about four o'clock, when the regiment of dragoons of Bayreuth, assisted by some infantry, got upon their flank and forced them back to Guckerwitz. Upon this Prince Charles again formed the line between that place and Lissa, which enabled the defeated army to retire through the latter place to the pontoon bridge below it across the Schweidnitz. The Austrians fought with great bravery during the whole action, especially at the village of Leuthen, where they redoubled their exertions and their courage. Marshal Daun sustained the contest with great resolution, and brought them off with much ability; but it was too late,—all rushed in wild confusion towards the bridge, and the battle was irretrievably lost.

But though nearly dark the King was not disposed to stop. It was an object to him to obtain possession of the bridge over which the enemy was retiring. To accomplish this he set off with Ziethen

¹ They are retiring, let them go off.

and a troop of hussars after dark, and reached the village of *Lissa*, which they entered in perfect silence. Soon they perceived soldiers collecting straw, who were instantly seized, and they admitted they were conveying it to burn the bridge. The Prussians were now recognized, and a sharp fire opened on them by which many were struck down on the side of Frederick, who immediately sent off for some guns, which opened upon the enemy, and a confused fight of every kind ensued. At length his Majesty cried out, "Follow me, gentlemen, I am well acquainted with this ground." He forthwith turned to the left over a drawbridge which led to a sort of castle or mansion belonging to the lord of the village. He was met as he entered by a number of Austrian officers who had just sat down to supper, but had been roused by the firing and were rushing about with lights in their hands to seek for their accoutrements and their horses. They were completely petrified at sight of the King, who coolly inquired if he could have a lodging there. They were so taken aback that they did not venture to refuse, and showed him upstairs to the best rooms. In the mean time the Prussians continued to arrive in such numbers that his Majesty inquired where they came from, and heard to his surprise that the whole army was on its way to *Lissa*. They had heard the firing and the cannonade, and that fresh troops had been sent for, and in the enthusiasm of victory they had silently broken up their camps, and pressed on, striving with each other who should be first to arrive to the aid of their sovereign.

The generals and field-officers having now also come in, the King went amongst them to receive their congratulations. Prince Maurice of Dessau had commanded the Prussian right attack in the battle, and came amongst the number. "Field-Marshal," said the King, "I congratulate you on your success." The Prince did not immediately catch the full meaning of the address. Speaking then louder his Majesty repeated his salutation: "You don't hear me; I congratulate you, my Field-Marshal; you have rendered me more assistance in the battle, and executed my orders better than any man has yet done." But it was the superior skill of the King that had won the day. With his inferior force he was enabled to bring more men into action at the points attacked than his antagonist,—a sublime principle in war which must be decisive, especially when the opposing troops are nearly of equal goodness.

The King had displayed extraordinary vigour during the whole of this year, and struck two important blows. He had executed a multiplicity of movements, fought seven great battles, and occupied 107 different positions. His manœuvres at Rossbach and Leuthen will undoubtedly remain the lasting admiration and study of all military men. Napoleon has left on record his opinion that the battle of Leuthen was alone sufficient to immortalize Frederick, for that "it was a masterpiece of movement, manœuvres, and resolution." On the field of battle no less than 21,500 surrendered prisoners, and of these 307 were officers, including two generals, Nostitz and O'Donnell; 134 guns and fifty-nine stand of colours were the trophies; 6574 men were killed and wounded, not counting the Wirtembergers and Bava-

rians; amongst the killed were Generals Lucchesi, Otterwolf, and Prince Stolberg. The Prussian loss was about 3000 killed and wounded. When night had put an end to the battle, and all were lying on their arms surrounded by the dead and dying, a grenadier began to sing the first line of the hymn, "Nun danket alle Gott." This was taken up and joined in by the 25,000 victors who had survived the bloody day. A summer "Te Deum" was never performed.

89. FREDERICK REGAINS POSSESSION OF BRESLAU.

The Austrians crossed the Lohé on the 6th, intending if possible to cover Breslau, but Prince Charles found it necessary to continue his retreat towards Schweidnitz, leaving a considerable garrison under General Sprecher in that fortress. Ziethen with three battalions of grenadiers, three regiments of infantry, five of dragoons, and two free battalions pursued the Austrians, who retired into Bohemia, so that by the end of the month almost the whole province remained to the King, for without a moment's delay he invested Breslau and prepared to besiege it in form. His troops, flushed with victory, demanded to be led to the assault: but Frederick, knowing the strength of the garrison, and considering the fatigues his soldiers had lately undergone, and the fatal consequences that might ensue if he failed to obtain the place, ordered the trenches to be opened and the approaches to be proceeded with in the accustomed form. He, however, bombarded it sharply, for the cold was extreme; and a bomb-shell falling into a powder-magazine on the evening of the 16th, the bastion attached and half of the adjoining curtain were blown up with about 800 of the besieged. This misfortune obliged the commandant to capitulate on the night of the 19th, when 17,635 soldiers, with thirteen generals, many of them the sick and wounded in the late engagements, surrendered themselves prisoners of war. General Driesen was sent back with a force to besiege Liegnitz, and on the 26th that place capitulated; Count Bulow, with his 3000 men, obtaining leave to retire and join Prince Charles in Bohemia. The King found it too late to besiege Schweidnitz, which alone remained to the Austrians in the province, but he blockaded it strictly by the winter-quarters he established, and Keith, with 8000 men, who had advanced into Lusatia to keep General Marschall from impeding the march of the King, having accomplished this object, returned and wintered in Saxony.

90. NAVAL WAR BETWEEN THE BRITISH AND FRENCH.

The commerce of Great Britain sustained considerable damage this year from the activity and success of French privateers, of which a great number had been equipped in the Islands of Martinique and Guadeloupe. The "Greenwich," 50, and a frigate of 20 guns fell into the hands of the enemy, with a great number of trading vessels. On the other hand, the British cruisers and privateers acquitted themselves with equal vigilance and valour. On the 13th of May the "Antelope," 50, Captain Alexander Wood, cruising off the French coast, brought to action the French 50-gun ship "Aquilon." After the

exchange of a few broadsides she sheered off and stood for the land followed by her opponent under all sail. Finding it impossible to escape, the "Aquilon" ran upon a ridge of rocks in Audiérne Bay, near Brest, where she became a total wreck. The "Antelope" had three men killed and thirteen wounded. A French 50-gun ship, the "Duc d'Aquitaine," was taken in the month of June by two British ships of war after a sharp engagement. On the 21st of September the "Southampton," 32, Captain James Gilchrist, a gallant and alert officer, who signalized himself on many occasions by extraordinary acts of valour, brought to action the French 28-gun frigate "Emeraude" off Brest. In consequence of the calm that ensued, the ships drifted foul of each other, and the French made an ineffectual attempt to carry the "Southampton" by boarding, but after a severe struggle of a quarter of an hour, the "Emeraude" was forced to strike her flag, having lost both her captains and sixty men killed and wounded. The "Southampton" had her second lieutenant and nineteen men killed, and all her officers except the captain and twenty-eight men were wounded. The "Tartar," 28, Captain Lockhart, cruising in the Channel, gave chase on the 2nd of November to the "Mélampe," a privateer of 700 tons, mounting twenty-six long 10-pounders and ten 6-pounders, with a crew of 330 men. After a pursuit of thirty hours and a running fight of thirty the privateer surrendered, having lost twenty-eight men killed and wounded. Captain Lockhart had already rendered himself a terror to the enemy, and this exploit was succeeded by another a few days later, when he effected the conquest of a French adventuring craft called the "Comtesse of Grainmont."

But perhaps history cannot afford a more remarkable instance of desperate courage than that which was exhibited about this time by the officers and crew of a British privateer called the "Terrible," under the command of Captain William Death, equipped with twenty-six carriage guns and 200 sailors. On the 23rd of the previous December he had engaged and made prize of a large French ship from St. Domingo after an obstinate battle, in which he lost his own brother and sixteen seamen. He then secured his prize, which contained a valuable cargo with forty men, and directed his course to England. On his way, however, he had the misfortune to fall in with "La Vengeance," a privateer out of St. Malo, carrying thirty-six large cannon with 360 men. They first attacked and recaptured the prize; then both ships bore down upon the "Terrible," whose mainmast was shot away by the first broadside. Notwithstanding this disaster the "Terrible" maintained such a furious engagement against both as can hardly be paralleled in the annals of naval warfare. The French commander and his second were killed, with two-thirds of their company; but the gallant Captain Death with the greater part of his officers and almost his whole crew met the same fate; and with no more than twenty-six persons alive, of whom sixteen were severely wounded or otherwise mutilated by the loss of a limb, and the other ten with more or less contusions, the ship was boarded by

the enemy, but was so shattered that it could scarcely float. The victor itself lay like a wreck on the water, and the whole exhibited a frightful scene of blood, horror, and desolation. With difficulty the three ships were got into St. Malo's, where they were regarded with astonishment and terror. There was also a strange combination of names remarkable about this privateer: the "Terrible" had been equipped at *Execution Dock*, she was commanded by Captain *Death*, her first lieutenant's name was *Devil*, and one *Ghost* was surgeon to the ship.

41. THE DUTCH URGED TO HOSTILITIES DECLINE.

The court of Great Britain caused a remonstrance to be presented to the States-General on account of the facilities they had afforded the French troops in passing through Holland in the beginning of this campaign; but it does not appear that this remonstrance had any effect upon the Dutch, who were apprehensive of embroiling themselves with an enemy so alert in taking every advantage as the French, especially when there were no British troops in the way to back them up. Moreover, they were unwilling to forego the commercial profits of the war which they derived from either side by means of their assumed neutrality. It may be hoped they got wealth, for they got no honour.

Thus terminated this bloody and singular year, memorable perhaps beyond any preceding one for the number of great and important actions, for the most extraordinary exertions of military skill in different parts of the world, for its variety of events, and its wonderful revolutions of fortune.

1758.

1. RUSSIAN ARMY UNDER MARSHAL FERMOE ENTERS PRUSSIA.—2. WAR BETWEEN FRENCH AND ALLIES IN GERMANY.—3. THE KING BESIEGES AND TAKES SCHWEIDNITZ.—4. HE LAYS SIEGE TO OLMUTZ.—5. SIEGE OF OLMUTZ RAISED, AND THE KING ADVANCES AGAINST FERMOE.—6. BATTLE OF ZORNDORF.—7. THE BRITISH SEND A CONJUNCTION EXPEDITION TO THE FRENCH COASTS.—8. PRINCE FERDINAND OF BRUNSWICK CROSSES THE RHINE.—9. BATTLE OF CREVELDT.—10. AFFAIR AT SANGERSHAUSEN.—11. AFFAIR BETWEEN IMHOFF AND CHEVERT.—12. MARSHAL DAUN ADVANCES AGAINST PRINCE HENRY.—13. FREDERICK ARRIVES TO HIS SUPPORT.—14. BATTLE OF HOCHKIRCHEN.—15. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL KEITH.—16. FREDERICK RAISES THE SIEGE OF NEISSE.—17. MARSHAL DAUN ADVANCES ON DRESDEN.—18. THE KING OF PRUSSIA RETURNS.—19. BRITISH EXPEDITION TO FRANCE.—20. AFFAIR OF ST. CAST.—21. BRITISH EXPEDITION AGAINST FRENCH SETTLEMENTS IN AFRICA.—22. NAVAL WAR.—23. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES—CAPTURE OF FORT ST. DAVID.—

23. BATTLE AT RAJAHMUNDY, IN BENGAL.— 24. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA—CAPTURE OF CAPE BRETON.—25. CAPTURE OF FORT DU QUESNE.

1. RUSSIAN ARMY UNDER MARSHAL FERMOE ENTERS PRUSSIA.

The Czarina Elizabeth sought to make amends to her ally the Empress Queen for the hasty evacuation of Prussia in the last year, which had taken place during her illness and against her desire, by ordering a second incursion to be immediately undertaken into Prussia. The King, who had drawn every available man from the province, and had just put his army, after a most fatiguing campaign, into winter-quarters, could not prevent this measure. On the 16th of January, General Fermor, at the head of 100,000 men, set out from Memel, and made a triumphant entry into Königsberg on the 22nd: this town was required to do homage to Russia on the very day that happened to be Frederick's birthday. It was universally celebrated as a festival by the ringing of bells, the blowing of trumpets, and the beating of drums. But the inhabitants, frightened at the recollection of the cruelties of the preceding year, entreated for the protection of the Empress. "It is fortunate for you," said the General, "that her most gracious Majesty, my mistress, has taken possession of this kingdom. You can but be happy under her rule," and he determined they should try it. The administration was immediately placed under Russian officials, and the whole of East Prussia regarded as a Russian province henceforward until the end of the war; the nobility as well as the citizens were required to take the oath of allegiance to the Czarina; and prayers were put up in all the churches for her as sovereign. The oath, more than the mere occupation of the province, offended the King so much, that he forced the magistrature of Dresden and other places to swear allegiance to him, and never during his life could he make up his mind to return even for a night to his kingdom of Prussia. Never, however, was any country more easily conquered, and the Court of Vienna, to reward this ready acquisition, made Fermor a count of the Empire, while the Czarina confirmed all his acts, and created him a field-marshal. The Russians continued till after the 21st of February (the birthday of the hereditary Grand Duke, which was kept with great splendour,) in the quiet possession of Königsberg, and administered the government with wisdom and order; but at length Fermor quitted the place and marched towards Pomerania, carrying with him on 30,000 sledges provisions for his army. No sooner were these troops across the frontier, and no longer restrained by their superiors, than their path was marked, as in former years, by blood and burning throughout this unfortunate province. The operations of the Russians were, nevertheless, much impeded by the difficulty of procuring provisions. It was not enough that they were masters of the Vistula, they required also the Warta. Consequently they took possession of Posen, occupied Elbing and Thorn, and would have seized Dantzic, but that the attempt failed. The inhabitants of the town would not permit the Russians to take

possession of their outworks, and made preparations to resist such an endeavour by force. The Russians had no time to spare for contest, and Fernor's object was the Prussian states, towards which he pursued his march, and laid siege to Custring.

To the Prussian General, Dohna, had been entrusted the defence of Pomerania, and he was at this time occupied with the blockade of Stralsund. He now received orders to raise the blockade and approach the Russians, but he could do little with his small army against 80,000 men, except to be on the watch about Custring, which kept the Russians occupied at their old game of devastation until the summer. At length a fearful bombardment reduced the town to a heap of ashes, although the fortifications remained intact.

2. WAR BETWEEN FRENCH AND ALLIES IN GERMANY.

While the French and Hanoverian armies remained in their winter-quarters, the former at Zelle and the latter at Luneburg, divers petty enterprises were executed by detachments with various success. The first, in point of time, about the middle of January, was an expedition of 12,000 men, under the Marquis de Noyer, against the town of Halberstadt, which was not fortified, but had a garrison. Unable, however, to defend themselves under such circumstances against such a force, these retired to Magdeburg. The French entered Halberstadt and treated the inhabitants as severely as if the place had been taken by assault. A heavy contribution of money was imposed, and all the corn and cattle impressed. The soldiers pillaged the houses and insulted the owners, and at length, when they quitted the place, they carried off the principal inhabitants as hostages.

About the 16th of January, the Duke de Broglie assembled a considerable body of troops that were cantoned at Ottersburg, Rothenburg, and the adjacent country, and advanced to Bremen, where they demanded admittance. After some hesitation they were received upon an honourable assurance that no outrage should be committed against the liberty, religion, and commerce of the inhabitants. During an occupation of six days, however, they exacted a contribution of 40,000 florins, and exercised all their accustomed barbarities. The German people loudly clamoured against these enormities. Complaints even were preferred to Versailles against these cruelties, and Richelieu was recalled, returning laden with booty obtained by these most nefarious proceedings. The Count de Clermont was sent to replace him. This man had never seen an army before, not even at a review, and was indeed a Churchman, elected to the rank of general from his courtly manners and talents. When Frederick heard of the appointment he said, "I hope the next general the French will send will be the Archbishop of Paris." Clermont arrived at Hanover on the 14th of February, and found an army of 80,000 men scattered over a long extent of ground: his first efforts were to collect them, but before he could do so Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick opened the campaign. On the 17th he established his head-quarters at

Amelinghausen, and advanced towards Bremen, which was abandoned at his approach. He dislodged the French troops from Rothenburg, Ottersburg, and Verden, and at his advance they fled without pause or intermission across the snow-covered plains of Westphalia. By the end of February the Prince had established himself on the banks of the Weser, which the enemy had every where crossed. The town and castle of Hoya, where the French, under Count de Chabot, attempted to make a stand, were reduced by capitulation. Minden, with eight battalions and eight squadrons under the command of the Count de Morangies, was invested on the 5th of March, and on the 15th, after six days' open trenches, surrendered at discretion. The Duke de Broglie was sent to succour it, but arrived too late, and 1500 out of the 4000 who composed the garrison were so indignant at the hasty capitulation, that they scattered themselves and escaped. Morangies was afterwards exiled. An English squadron, under Commodore Holmes, compelled the French to evacuate Embden. Brunswick and Hanover were successively evacuated. When the inhabitants of the latter city perceived that the French were preparing to quit it, they were overwhelmed at the prospect of being subjected to the same degree of violence and abuse as the other towns had been; but their apprehensions were happily allayed by the honour and integrity of the Duke de Randan, the governor, who not only took effectual measures for restraining the soldiers within the bounds of the most rigid discipline and moderation, but likewise exhibited a noble proof of generosity beyond example. Instead of destroying the magazines of provisions, according to the usual practice of war, he ordered the whole to be sold and the proceeds to be distributed among the poor of the city, who had been long exposed to the horrors of famine. The Regency of Hanover, deeply impressed with a sense of this high-minded conduct, included his name in their prayers on the day of solemn thanksgiving to Heaven for relieving them from French dominion. Count Clermont now established his head-quarters at Hameln, but gave it up with all its magazines on the approach of the Duke of Brunswick, and retired to Paderborn, issuing orders to evacuate Osnaburg, Münster, and Hesse. Not thinking himself now secure in any part of Westphalia, he regarded nothing but the Rhine as a sufficient barrier behind which to rally his forces, and in the beginning of April he crossed that river near Dusseldorf, and established his quarters on the frontiers of Holland, between the Roer, the Maese, and the Rhine. The Duke de Broglie remained still behind the Lahn, and garrisoned Frankfort and Hanau. Such was the precipitancy of the retreat, that time could not be found to destroy magazines, or even to call in all the detachments. Vechte, a small fortress with a garrison, near Diepholt, in which was a complete train of battering artillery, was forgotten and taken possession of. It was calculated that 11,000 prisoners were left behind in this retreat. The Duke of Brunswick, contented with the fortunate issue of his enterprise, took up his quarters at Münster, and ordered the Duke of Holstein to proceed to Dulmen and watch the French on that side. His army required

some repose, and he was awaiting considerable reinforcements from England.

3. THE KING BESIEGES AND TAKES SCHWEIDNITZ.

The King of Prussia continued at Breslau during the months of January and February, making preparations for the siege of Schweidnitz, which he held closely invested. His light troops, supported by some regulars, were continually employed in beating up the Austrian posts in the mountains, to prevent them from approaching Schweidnitz. On the 15th of March the King broke up his head-quarters, and moved to Grissau. Schweidnitz had a garrison of 5200 men, under General Thierheim. In the night between the 1st and 2nd of April, 9600 Prussians, under Lieut.-General Treskow, opened the trenches. The Prussians did not shine so much in a siege as in the field, and Frederick, who was not partial to this species of warfare, was niggardly in his means for carrying it on. During this siege Colonel Balby, who was a French officer in the Prussian service, and colonel of engineers, made the most urgent complaints to the King, stating that in order to get the worn-out soldiers to do more work, they required to be stimulated by some advantages: he therefore begged that they might have daily meat and beer served out to them. "For God's sake, sire," said the zealous officer, "do not look at the expense." The appeal answered. In a few days nine batteries were erected. On the 13th and 14th twenty-four heavy guns and thirty-six mortars were in battery, and silenced completely the fire of the besieged. On the 15th Balby proposed the assault, for the sap had been carried up to the palisades. The Galgen fort was taken accordingly on the 16th, when Count Thierheim surrendered, with two generals, 173 officers, and 3436 men. This conquest is said not to have cost the Prussians 100 killed.

4. HE LAYS SIEGE TO OLMUTZ.

The Austrians had been making great efforts during the winter to recruit their forces in the electorate of Saxony, under Marshal Daun, and were now in a condition for action. They were here opposed by thirty battalions and forty or forty-five squadrons, under Prince Henry, who had also garrisons in Leipsic, Dresden, Torgau, and Pirna. Field-Marshal Daun assembled his army on the 29th of April. With the superabundant caution and foresight that distinguished this consummate General, he had thrown up intrenchments along the Bohemian frontier to guard against any interruption from that quarter. His head-quarters were at Skalitz. General Boscaw with a considerable corps was placed at Trautenau, on the road that leads from Bohemia to Landshut and Schweidnitz. The Duke d'Auremberg with a corps of reserve was posted at Nachod, and General Loudon with his light troops at Lewin. De Ville had entered Olmutz and left some troops near Obschau. Frederick did all in his power to confirm his adversary in his apprehensions for Bohemia, while he was making all necessary preparations with great secrecy for the execution of a

far different object to that which Daun was so carefully providing against. He resolved to make Moravia the seat of war this year. It was fresh ground, as yet untouched by the ravages of war. The many difficulties inseparable from an invasion of Moravia were increased by the Prussians having no magazines within forty leagues of Olmutz, which it was thought necessary to besiege; but in spite of all this the King resolved to undertake it. The different bodies of the enemy's troops that could stop his progress were driven back, and the army destined for the siege assembled at Neisse. It marched forward in two columns. In three days that led by the King arrived at Troppau, and the other led by Marshal Keith at Jägerndorf: both entered the plain of Olmutz on the 3rd of May, the one by Sternberg, and the other by Gibau. The march was so rapid that they moved forty leagues in three days. General de Ville, who had commanded in Moravia during the winter, threw 8000 men into the fortress under General Marschall, a man of experience, courage, and determination, and on the approach of General Werner with the Prussian vanguard, retired to Prossnitz. On the arrival of his Majesty in person with a corps of infantry and dragoons, General de Ville retired to Predlitz and Wischau, or which Prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, with four regiments of dragoons, one of hussars, and some battalions of infantry, occupied Prossnitz. The Prussian army had marched so fast as to outstrip the battering ordnance destined for the siege; but General Fouquet, who had been left in observation of Marshal Daun, seeing him now disposed to move towards Moravia, reinforced the garrison of Glatz, and hastened back to Neisse, where the remainder of his corps was placed; whence he conveyed the ammunition and artillery destined for the siege, so that he reached Gibau on the 12th of May. As soon as the arrival of the siege artillery was intimated to Daun, he formed the plan of advancing upon the King, and proceeded to Gewitsch, while General Harsch posted himself on his left at Muglitz, and Jahnus between both, near Loschitz, General de Ville coming into position on the right. General Loudon was at Hohenstadt, with posts at Aussee. Strong parties were sent forward to observe and restrain the enemy, and they alarmed their posts, and attacked several with success, destroying and taking much forage: in all these skirmishes the Austrians obtained great advantages. General Marschall put the works of Olmutz into complete defence, levelled the suburbs, and inundated the side near Hradish. The works were of great extent, and in a marshy situation, which rendered it difficult of approach, and it was recognized as a place of strength, and capable of resisting a siege in form.

Field-Marshal Keith took on himself the conduct of the siege of Olmutz, and Colonel Balby directed the works as chief engineer. This officer made a remarkable mistake at starting: he determined to commence his lines on the side of the Tafelberg, from an idea that the river forts could not here enfilade the trenches; but the distance was found to be so great that their artillery could not compass it. It was the night of the 27th of May when the trenches were opened. By

the 30th the first parallel was completed, and on the 31st a cannonade was opened from forty guns and mortars, which had no effect from the distance. On the 4th of June the second parallel was finished; but, as was expected, it was so enfiladed from the river forts that no batteries could be erected upon it. On the 22nd the sap was carried to the foot of the glacis.

Marshal Daun was in command of an army raw and undisciplined, and was not yet in a condition to give the King battle; but in the post he had placed his army, he had no apprehensions of being attacked, nor were the Prussians able to prevent his communication with the beleaguered town by means of the river Morava. His great object, therefore, was to intercept the Prussian convoys. All hopes of the besiegers' success at this moment rested on the timely arrival of a large convoy from Silesia, and Ziethen had been dispatched with his corps to protect the convoy, which was also escorted by 4000 men, and was to leave Troppau on the 25th of June. Daun having intelligence of this removed to Eganowitz, and sent forward a detachment to Prerau in order to attack it on the side of Stadt Liebe, while Jahnus on the left was to advance to Bahrn, so that the enemy might be attacked on both sides at once. General St. Ignon, who was at Prerau, hearing that an inferior force of Prussians was before him at Wisternitz, resolved to fall on them. Keith, however, was enabled to give General Meyer timely notice of the enterprise, and he accordingly kept his people under arms all night; but although the patrols he had sent out had not returned, yet as he perceived no appearance of an enemy at half-past four in the morning, he ordered his men to turn in. They had scarcely unsaddled, before the enemy penetrated into the camp, cut to pieces many men, wounded and made prisoners many more, and compelled the rest to retire to Drozdin. Keith then ordered Meyer to retreat to Hollitz; but his men were thrown into confusion by some cavalry, and forced back across the Morava.

In the mean time Marshal Daun, thinking the opportunity favourable to strengthen the garrison with a reinforcement of fresh troops, detached General Bulow on the 19th with 1200 infantry, and about thirty artillery, who arrived without difficulty at Prerau. General St. Ignon then sent towards Olmutz some strong patrols, who concealed the march of Bulow. That General, furnished with guides who knew every nook of the country, led his men through thickets and wilds, succeeded in eluding the vigilance of General Retzow, and on the 22nd, at daybreak, fortunately entered the fortress with his whole detachment. The King was taken by surprise at this success, and exclaimed with astonishment, "It is indeed the Austrians! they are learning to march."

The expected convoy had arrived on the 26th on the heights near Bautsch, under Colonel Mosel, but the roads being very bad, and the line of march of so great a train very tedious and full of impediments, Mosel was compelled to stop in that town till the 27th, that the whole convoy might come up.

In the mean time General Loudon reached Sternberg on the same day, and posted his infantry on all the commanding grounds, with his

cavalry on the plain to the right, so as effectually to hinder the King from receiving the smallest intelligence as to the fate of his convoy. Colonel Werner had indeed been detached by Ziethen, with a force of infantry and cavalry, to communicate with Mosel, but could proceed no further than Gibau. On the 28th, in the morning, Loudon advanced to the defile between Bautsch and Alt Liebe, through which the convoy must absolutely pass. Colonel Mosel had in like manner put himself in motion at break of day, and was soon in sight of the Austrians, when he immediately attacked them, and succeeded in pushing them back, with the loss of one gun and 200 prisoners. Loudon, therefore, fell back to Bahrn. Mosel, however, would not let himself be drawn into pursuit. The peasants with the convoy had fled away panic-struck at the first shot, and the hussars and Croats had plundered every waggon; but he was enabled to send off Adjutant Beville to apprise the King at Prossnitz of the affair, and advanced his convoy as far as Neudorfel. Here, on the night of the 28th or 29th, he was joined by Ziethen and Colonel Werner, and it was determined to remain in the mountains on the 29th, to collect the people together again from the thickets in which they had concealed themselves. On the 30th the convoy resumed its march at break of day on the road to Domstadt. By the delay, however, General Ziskowitz had time to come up to join Loudon, and so posted his corps that as soon as about 120 waggons had passed the defile, he opened so severe a fire of artillery that it killed every horse, and brought the line of march absolutely to a stand. Ziethen sent forward General Putkammer with about 200 hussars, who got possession of several guns; but Loudon coming up at the same moment from Bahrn attacked the convoy on that side. Ziskowitz had secured his artillery, which played incessantly upon the waggons, so as to drive the convoy into irretrievable confusion. The combat was very obstinate, and lasted above two hours; but the whole convoy was broken, burned, or scattered. Ziethen, therefore, was forced to retire on Troppau, and only General Boscow, who commanded the avant-garde, and had taken advantage of the explosions and confusion to get off some of the convoy, arrived with about 250 waggons (all he could collect) at Keith's army.

5. SIEGE OF OLMUTZ RAISED, AND THE KING ADVANCES AGAINST FERMOR.

The blunders and delays attending the siege, the insults and enterprise of the Austrian outposts, the actual possession of part of his territory by the Russians, and, above all, the loss of this important convoy, induced the King to raise the siege of Olmutz, which ought, in truth, never to have been undertaken. This was accomplished with such skill by Field-Marshal Keith, that he was enabled to bring away all his cannon and provisions, two or three useless pieces of artillery alone remaining as a memento that Olmutz had ever been besieged. Accordingly, on the 1st of July, Frederick summoned the superior officers to his presence, and thus addressed them: "Gentlemen, the enemy has found means to destroy the convoy which was on its way

from ~~Silesia~~. In consequence of this disaster I am compelled to ~~raise the siege~~ of Olmutz. Don't let officers suppose that all is lost in consequence. Far from it—all shall be repaired, and the enemy shall feel the result. Officers therefore must inspire the men with courage, and not permit murmurings of any kind. I do not expect any one to show pusillanimity; but should I, contrary to my expectations, find such to be the case, I shall visit it with the utmost severity. I shall now march, and will attack the enemy, be he posted where he may, in front of one or several batteries; yet"—here the King paused, and rubbing his brow with the handle of his Spanish cane, continued, "I shall do nothing without consideration and forethought, and I cherish the conviction that every officer, and indeed every private, will have confidence in me that I will do so."

The conduct of Marshal Daun on this occasion deserves the highest commendations. He had freed his country, he had driven away his adversary from a conquest he deemed secure, and that adversary the King of Prussia. He had delivered Olmutz, and this with scarcely the loss of a man. He had well understood when to avoid a battle, and when to engage so as to do so with advantage; and he had brought the King on this 1st of July to such a point, that it was equally dangerous for him to risk a battle or to raise the siege. In resting where he was, Frederick might well apprehend that Daun would attack him in front, while the garrison did so in flank and rear, supported by the considerable divisions of Loudon, Jahnus, and Ziskowitz from the side of the mountains, all of whom were now closed up around Olmutz. In such a position it required all the prestige of his name to impose on any enemy. On a dispassionate survey of the King of Prussia, he invariably commands one's highest admiration when dangers are in every path, and his fall, to all ordinary calculations, inevitable. In such cases his powers of mind are exalted to the highest degree, and his genius shines out quite equal to the emergency. On this occasion Frederick's arrangements bore the stamp of the master-mind. Marshal Daun very naturally supposed that his adversary would take the shortest way back to Silesia, and the King strove to confirm him in the false assumption. He dispatched a courier to the commandant at Netze with written orders to have bread and provender in readiness against the arrival of his army, and the trooper played his part so skilfully that he allowed himself to fall into the hands of the Austrians, who, not suspecting any stratagem, gained possession of the dispatch, and immediately turned all their attention to the occupation and defence of every road and pass that led that way. Instead, however, of adopting that road, the King resolved to avert the war from his own dominions, and take his retreat through the territory of his enemy. Concealing under an incessant fire his intention of raising the siege, he struck his camp at midnight, when the main army under the King directed its course by Gewitsch, and Marshal Keith, covering the siege train and waggons, marched by Littau and Muhlitz. It was the 4th before the Austrians came up with the latter at Krenau and engaged him. On the 10th Retzow with the rearguard was attacked by Loudon, and lost some



guns, but Keith came up to the rescue, and the Prussians resumed their march. The garrison at Troppau and what remained of the convoy and escort under Ziethen marched away to Neisse, followed by General de Ville. On the 11th the King arrived at Königsgrätz, driving out of it 7000 Austrians under Baron Buccow, and establishing camps at Lewin and Reinertz, where he remained in position till the 25th without being attacked. General Fouquet was accordingly enabled to move with a detachment to convey the siege train to Glatz, which he happily executed. On the 26th the King removed to Neustadt, as if he intended to pass the mountains by Trautenau, which made Marshal Daun adopt the necessary measures to prevent him. The Prussians remained at Neustadt till the 3rd of August, and on the 7th passed by Brannau and Friedland into Silesia. Thus ended this remarkable retreat, altogether without example, and not comprehensible on any established principles of war. The imperial government were displeased with Marshal Daun for permitting the escape of the King, but reconciled themselves to the fact that Moravia and Bohemia were freed from the enemy. They struck a medal on the occasion, on which Daun was honoured with the title of the German Fabius, with this inscription on the exergue: "Thou hast conquered by thy procrastination. Continue to conquer."

The Russian army under Marshal Fermor was all this time in the neighbourhood of Custrin. This is a small but very strong place, situated at the conflux of the Oder and Warta, which latter river is narrow, but very deep and rapid in its course. The town is surrounded by the swamps of these rivers, and there is a timber bridge across the Oder, defended by an insufficient outwork, from which the Russians bombarded the town. It had at this time a strong garrison commanded by Colonel Wittenau, a brave and competent governor. The garrison was summoned on the 17th of August in true barbaric style, by a threat to storm and sabre the whole if they did not surrender immediately. The answer of the commandant was: "The town is in fact nothing but a heap of stones; but the fortifications are in good order, and the garrison has not suffered. I will defend myself to the last."

The King leaving Field-Marshal Keith with the greater part of his army at Landsbut for the protection of Silesia, and taking only 14,000 men with him left the army on the 10th of August, and hastened by forced marches to make head against the Russians. In eleven days he arrived at Custrin, having accomplished a distance of sixty German miles in the space of four-and-twenty days. On his arrival at Frankfort, on the 22nd of August, he met President Rothenburg, who had left Custrin during the bombardment and acquainted the King with the disasters that had befallen the town. The army had indeed passed through the devastated province covered with smoking ruins, and was therefore full of ardour, and desirous of revenging themselves on an enemy whom they had not yet encountered, but whose cruelties and devastations required to be atoned for by their blood. The King had at first intended to halt at Frankfort, but as he stood on the steps of the house in which he had supped, the shots of the bombardment

of Custrin were distinctly heard. As the sound of each discharge reached him, it was observed that the King took a pinch of snuff, and it was evident that notwithstanding the firmness of his character, there was a feeling of pity for the fate of the unfortunate town, and an increasing anxiety to fly to its relief. He was leaning against the doorposts, and Prince Maurice of Dessau and Seydlitz were with him. Orders had been issued to march at daybreak, but presently he ordered an immediate march, and the whole army started accordingly at two o'clock. The King, attended by six hussars, rode forward towards Golzow, where he found Count Dohna. "Well," said he, "how goes it? Do the Russians stand firmly?" "Yes, your Majesty," was the reply, "they stand like walls." "Good, they will fall like bricks." Immediately on his arrival, he mustered Dohna's corps, who were all in the highest order. "Your men are all exceedingly smart," said the King; "I have some with me who look like worms, but they can bite like adders." On the same day, the 23rd of August, the King unexpectedly crossed the Oder, near Gustebiese, two leagues lower down. On his way he took twelve Cossacks prisoners, the first he had seen, and turning to Major Wedel said, "Mit solchem Gesindel muss ich mich herumschlagen!" The men that escaped gave Fermor the first intimation of the King's march, and he immediately ordered the siege to be raised. On this Frederick rode to Custrin, and going on the ramparts that overlooked the town, he was heard to exclaim several times, "Incendiaries! incendiaries!" At the Kirschberg battery he met the commandant, with whose defence, though most gallant, he was not satisfied. That officer attempting to justify himself, he added, "It is not your fault, but mine for making you commandant." He ordered money for the immediate relief of the unfortunate inhabitants.

6. THE BATTLE OF ZORNDORF.

The corps brought from Russia under General Browne joined the army which had lain before Custrin, and thus made the force now in the field under Marshal Fermor 50,000 strong. He advanced to meet the King as far as the banks of the little river Mützel, and drew up his army in a way employed in their Turkish wars—an immense square, in the middle of which were placed their cavalry, their baggage, and reserve, their artillery being on the outside—and the Cossacks' position extended between Zicker and Quartachen, the village of Zorndorf being behind it. The field of battle was about two leagues distant from Custrin. Between two and three in the morning of the 25th of August, Frederick crossed the Mützel, near the mill called Darmützel—the cavalry passing higher up at the bridge of Kersten—and proceeded through the wood called Massin out of the sight of the enemy. At length Fermor perceived the Prussian army, 32,000 strong, with 117 guns, approaching from Batzlow and Wilkersdorf towards Zorndorf. When the Russian soldiers beheld the arms of the advancing enemy glittering in the

² With such a rabble I must lay about me.

rays of the morning sun they raised a tremendous shout of "Prussien idiot," "The Prussians are coming;" and the Protopope surrounded by priests, all bearing consecrated flags, rode solemnly along the inside of the square and blessed the troops. The King having reconnoitred and found that an attack could not be easily made from the side he had advanced upon, marched round to the opposite side of the square: consequently the right of his army became the left, and the left the right. The Prussian army immediately formed with their left behind Zorndorf, and their right about 800 paces from Wilkersdorf. It was formed in three lines, two of them infantry, and the cavalry behind it had orders to advance only when the enemy were thrown into confusion, or to protect the retreat of the infantry, if necessary, and favour its rallying. The artillery was disposed along the front; Prince Maurice was on the right with the first line; General Manteufel on the left with the second; and General Seydlitz with the cavalry.

The Russians awaited the King's approach motionless and in profound silence, and the Prussian artillery began to fire, directing a concentric discharge upon the Russian square. This order of battle had been found efficient during their wars with the Turks, in checking the disorderly attacks of undisciplined troops, but it is the worst that can be adopted, for it prevents all possibility of activity in attack or defence, and the fire of great guns produces dreadful execution upon the troops. Captain Tielke, who served with the Russian army, states, that in a regiment of grenadiers in this square forty-two men were either killed or wounded by a single cannon-ball. There was also great confusion among the baggage inside; the horses became unmanageable, and it was necessary to remove the baggage out of the square and place it behind ~~under~~ the cavalry. The village of Zorndorf had been set on fire that it might impede the advance of the enemy, nevertheless the Prussian infantry advanced to the attack supported by 2200 grenadiers; but although these charged with the bayonet, it was impossible to gain a foot of ground from the undaunted foe. In the impetuosity of the onset they had outstripped General Kanitz, who should have supported them, but who in going round Zorndorf bore too much to the right, and exposed his left flank. The Russian cavalry took advantage of this, and the grenadier battalions under General Manteufel, when charged, fell back in great confusion. This was about eleven o'clock. The Russians then burst with wild impetuosity from their ranks in the square, uttering the wild shout peculiar to them, "Arra! arra!" (victory,) and dashed in pursuit in a state of inexpressible confusion. In this moment of danger and dismay, when all seemed lost, Frederick by a rapid and masterly movement brought up the whole cavalry of his third line, which poured with irresistible fury from all sides upon the Russians, took the infantry in flank, and followed them through the yet burning village of Zorndorf. These unfortunate soldiers now presented an appearance such as had never yet been seen on any field of battle: instead of closing and forming into compact bodies after having expended all their ammunition, they stood still like statues,

allowing themselves to be cut down, so that it was easier to kill them than to put them to flight. The confusion was terrible beyond description; the whole Russian right was driven back into the marshes of Quartschen, where stood the baggage; and as soon as they reached this, barrels of brandy and other spirits were broken and drunk by the fugitives, who reeled away in no fighting condition. At length the Prussian cavalry returned to their old position and formed again.

All that had now occurred happened on the Prussian left wing. The brigades of the right wing, which had scarcely advanced, now received orders to attack the Muscovite left, and the ordnance recommenced their fire. But the Russian cavalry came on with extraordinary courage, endeavoured to seize the batteries, and actually succeeded in becoming masters of one. They were repulsed by the regiments of Normann and the Prince of Prussia; but at the same time Dohna's troops, all fresh and choice Brandenburg men, who had come from Silesia, forgot the reputation of the Prussian name, and gave way before the weakened and half-broken Russians under the eyes of the King himself. They were driven back in great confusion and fled to Wilkersdorf. It was now reserved for Seydlitz a second time to ward off the imminent danger that threatened. He dashed upon the enemy, both horse and foot, and drove them back in the face of a well-sustained fire of musketry and grape into the midst of the Russian lines, penetrated into the centre, and separated entirely the right and left of their army. Friends and foes were now mingled promiscuously together, and the sword and bayonet were the only means of destruction used in the fight. One party exclaimed, "The Prussians give no quarter." "Neither do we," was the reply. The carnage became dreadful. The one animated with despair and the other with vengeance, employed such animosity and rage as was never before exercised in war by civilized nations. At length some Russian generals, amongst whom was General Demikow, strove to rally some battalions and squadrons, and compelled the Prussians to retire behind Zicker. The King, finding that the enemy were again forming, ordered five regiments to advance, and led them in person, while General Rauter was ordered to take them in flank. The King was so much exposed that his aides-de-camp, Counts Schwerin and Oppen, were taken prisoners close to him. The tremendous dust, the smoke from the firing, and the arrival of night rendered it impossible for any one to recognize the King, so that the troops followed him by his voice alone. But this last attack proved unsuccessful, partly from want of ammunition, and partly owing to the fact that these battalions a third time gave way. They were ordered back, and formed with the whole army in order of battle, so that the right stood behind Quartschen and the left towards Zorndorf, where the cavalry was posted. In the night the Russian right rejoined the left, which, under General Browne, who was dangerously wounded, had never left their position, and they encamped exactly opposite the place on which they had stood the preceding day. Incredible as it may appear, the Russians, though distracted and broken, never

quitted the field, and the Prussians did not attempt even on the following days to drive them away. None of the accounts of this battle satisfactorily account for this result, nor agree as to the position of the Russians. On the 26th, in the morning, they commenced a strong cannonade, which was as vigorously returned for four hours, when all was quiet. Fermor requested an armistice to bury the dead, which was refused; but it was not till the 27th that he moved away to Gross Camin. How this was effected remains a mystery; he had to pass somehow between the King's army and the fortress of Custrin, and, having done so, he ordered his army to fire a *feu de joie*. Here they rested till the 31st, when they quitted their camp behind Gross Camin, and marched to Landsberg. The Prussians, who remained during all this time about four miles off at Tarnsel, followed them as far as Blomberg on the 1st of September, and on the 2nd the King with part of his army marched away towards Saxony.

In no battle during the whole war was so much blood spilt. The Russians lost 941 officers, among whom were five generals, and 20,590 men; the Prussians 324 officers, and 11,061 men. The small number of cannon and the few prisoners taken, together with the fact that a part of the Russian army had passed the night on the field of battle, led them to claim the victory, but General Panin was so just as to say, "We kept possession of the field, but it was either with dead, wounded, or drunk." The regiments Forcade and the Prince of Prussia had in the action possessed themselves of a great part of the military chest and some of the baggage in Zorndorf; and a dispatch from Marshal Daun to Fermor came into their hands, advising him not to risk a battle with a crafty enemy whom he did not know, but recommended him to wait till he should have executed the enterprise he intended in Saxony. Frederick answered it himself to the Marshal in these words: "You are quite right to warn General Fermor to be upon his guard against a crafty and artful enemy, whom you know better than he does; for he has stood his ground, and has been beaten."

Among the Russian prisoners were the Generals Czernichew, Soltikow, Prince Sulkowski, and some others: on their being brought before the King, he regretted that he had no Siberia to send them to, but ordered them to be confined in the casemates of Custrin, saying, "If they should find the quarters bad they had made them so themselves, and should now occupy them." The generals complained that they were not fit for men of their rank, and were answered, "You have not left a house standing where you could have had quarters, and must now be satisfied with these." After a few days, however, the King allowed them to obtain lodgings in some of the suburbs, which had not been destroyed. But the Russian prisoners were so much more numerous than the garrison at Custrin, which was only a battalion of militia, that they entered into a conspiracy to fall upon the garrison, repossess themselves of the guns taken at Zorndorf, which were parked in the market-place, and march away to join either their own army or that of the Austrians; but the plot was discovered the day before that fixed for its execution, and a Lieutenant

Lüders, who was at the bottom of it, was cruelly broken upon the wheel by order of the King. The second Sunday after this hard-fought battle was kept as a day of thanksgiving throughout Prussia, and the sermon of Sach, the court chaplain, was published in London, where Frederick's victories were celebrated with as much enthusiasm as in his own capital.

Marshal Fermor marched with his army into Pomerania to cover General Palmbach, who was besieging Colberg, a place admirably situated for the supply of the Russian forces in Germany. This place, though scantily provided, was gallantly defended by Major Von der Heyde with 700 militia, and after a siege of twenty-nine days the enterprise was abandoned on the 31st of October, when the Russian army retired to winter-quarters in Poland and Prussia.

7. THE BRITISH SEND A CONJUNCT EXPEDITION TO THE FRENCH COASTS.

It was the policy of the first Pitt on his coming into power, "that though he was never against continental measures when practicable, he would not send a drop of English blood to the Elbe to be lost in that ocean of gore." Accordingly this policy evinced itself in a constant refusal to send an army to the Continent, but he considered that a British conjunct armament to the French coasts would effect all that was necessary on the side of England, by obliging the enemy to have an eye to his maritime interests, and keep down and limit their military operations in Germany. He soon saw the wisdom of changing his plan of annoying the French, who were never personally checked by the threatened descents on their coasts; and at this very time Pitt was contemplating a continental array which should enter into the line with the allied forces. As soon, however, as the season admitted, a mighty armament, consisting of fifteen battalions or 13,000 men, with sixty guns, under the command of the Duke of Marlborough, was embarked on the 25th of May on board eighteen ships of the line and thirteen frigates, with 6000 marines, under the direction of Lord Anson and Admiral Howe, which set sail from Spithead on the 1st of June for the French coasts. The King did not share his minister's confidence in any opinion of the expedition, which he said would end as others had done: "all that would be done was that we should brag of having burned their ships, and the French would say they had driven us away." The Duke of Marlborough, although personally brave, was without experience or military knowledge, and had nothing but his great name to recommend him. Lord George Sackville and Lord Granby were appointed to serve under him, with Major-Generals Waldegrave, Mostyn, Drury, Boscawen, and Elliot. On the 5th of June, Howe, heading and leading the transports, came to anchor in the Bay of Cancale, near St. Maloes, and about seven in the evening the military were landed without the loss of a man, and met with no opposition but from a few peasants. The next day they took possession of the fort of Paramé, and burned above 100 sail of shipping, together with a great number of magazines filled with naval stores at St. Servin and Solidore, a

faubourg of St. Maloes. On the 9th, Howe, with the ships of war and artillery, sailed with intention to land the battering-train, but it could not be landed near the town, and the General now resigned all thoughts of an attack on the town by land. On the 11th the troops were safely conveyed back again on board their respective transports, and "the French learned that they were not to be conquered by every Duke of Marlborough." His Grace had embarked in such haste that he left his teaspoons behind him, which were sent home after him with a polite irony in a cartel-ship by the Duke d'Aiguillon. The fleet then ran to Havre de Grace, but it was determined that there was no good landing there, and so it proceeded to Cherbourg, where it came to anchor. Here it was at first resolved to land, and a disposition was made accordingly, when a storm came on, and the men, though actually in the flat-bottomed boats, were returned to their ships. The soldiers and the cattle had now nearly consumed all their provender, and began to fall sick. Consequently Howe, in the worst of humours, led the transports through the storm back to Portsmouth, whence the Duke of Marlborough, Lord George Sackville, and Waldegrave repaired to take the command of about 10,000 men, who were now sent to join the Duke of Brunswick's army in Germany. Lord George, heartily sick of the sea, declared that he would never go again on that element buccaneering.

8. PRINCE FERDINAND OF BRUNSWICK CROSSES THE RHINE.

Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick had now collected about 30,000 Germans in a fertile space of country which provided his army, but he had no fortresses in which to form magazines, and at this time no means even of forming a bridge. These impediments were, however, so far got over by the 1st of June that the allied forces were enabled to cross the Rhine at Herven, near Cleves, on a bridge of boats hired from the Dutch, which were afterwards sent up the river to Rees, where the rest of his army passed on the 7th. The Count de Clermont, though he commanded 50,000 men, did not oppose the passage of the river, and appeared desirous carefully to avoid a battle: he was intrenched at Neuss, near Rheinfeld. It would have been madness in the Prince of Brunswick to have attacked him in that position, and he accordingly manœuvred for fourteen days to draw him out of it, which he cleverly accomplished through the indiscretion of the Count de Gisors, son of the Marshal de Belleisle, at this time war minister to Louis XV., by which on the 23rd of June the French army was drawn out upon the plain of Creveltdt, where Ferdinand now resolved to attack him forthwith.

9. BATTLE OF CREVELDT.

The Prince made his dispositions for the battle with his usual vigour and prudence. After carefully reconnoitring the enemy, he found that they had placed their army behind the Landwehr, (a large mound of earth with several passages through it,) and along the side of this hill were several small woods, gardens, and yards; the whole country around was completely enclosed with farms; their right was

at a village called Vischelon, where was a large and deep morass; and their left extended towards Anrath, where it was covered with a wood. The village of Creveldt, also, on their right, was occupied by their troops. The Duke resolved, in consequence, upon three columns of attack; the real one to be on their left wing, the other two to divert the attention of the enemy, and to prevent them sending succour to their left. He advised the generals of these two last columns to make the best use of their heavy artillery, and not to advance too far until they were assured of the success of the principal attack. He himself assumed the command of the left attack, composed of sixteen battalions and fourteen squadrons, with the hereditary Prince of Brunswick and Major-General Wangenheim under him; Lieut.-General Sporken commanded eighteen battalions and twenty-eight squadrons on the right; whilst a battalion of the troops of Wolfenbittel was placed in the town of Hulste to cover the rear of the army.

The troops were put in motion at four in the morning; but it was one o'clock before Duke Ferdinand could get forward with the grenadiers of the right wing, on the side of Anrath; for the route was much embarrassed by the woods and ditches that intersected it, and by the defile of Borselbaum. The Count de St. Germain commanded the French in this quarter, with the King's legion in Anrath, and 300 infantry in Creveldt, and defended himself in the most courageous manner against superior numbers: the whole of the French grenadier corps was indeed sent to his assistance, but these troops missed their way. The Hanoverian artillery was greatly superior to the French, but failed in driving the enemy from the cover of the wood. The Duke of Brunswick accordingly put himself at the head of the first line of infantry, and with his usual spirit advanced into the wood and maintained a furious fire of small arms, which lasted without intermission for two hours and a half. There were two ditches lined with French infantry, which were in the end forced one after another. At length reinforcements came up to the hereditary Prince, and he drove the enemy out of the wood. The Count de St. Germain received orders to retreat, which he attributed to the bad offices of General Montague, who had unnecessarily alarmed Count Clermont at the state of affairs, and brought about so premature a step. The Hanoverian cavalry, under the direction of the Prince of Holstein, had by this time found means to pass the plain and come into action, but the French horse which had maintained the best countenance possible, in spite of the terrible fire of the Hanoverian artillery, now kept their ground, and covered the retreat of the infantry. The French cavalry, however, lost the best of their soldiers in the retreat. The young Count Gisors, to whom we have above alluded, a youth of rare talents and great promise, was killed in charging at the head of the carbineers, and died in the arms of the hereditary Prince, who knew him and was attached to him. Generals Sporken and Oberg on the other wing had done great execution, and had completely engrossed the attention of the enemy in that quarter. Oberg advanced to Hukes-

may, where he attacked some infantry in front, while Spörken fell upon them in flank, which prevented the French from re-forming, and completed their rout; but the Duke declined to pursue, although it was only six o'clock, and he encamped on the field of battle, which was abandoned by the French, who left behind them 7000 men. The French army took refuge under the cannon of Cologne, and it is said that the first to fly was the Abbé General, the Count de Clermont, who, arriving at a gallop at Neuss, demanded if many of the men had passed that way. "Non, monseigneur," was the answer, "vous êtes le premier." The command was of course taken from him, and transferred to the Marquis de Contades.

The battle cost the Hanoverians about 1500 men; but the plan of the weaker force attacking in three columns was novel and remarkable, though it was a well digested-scheme, and succeeded. After the battle the hereditary Prince took possession of Buremonde, and sent out skirmishers to the very gates of Brussels. The most important consequence of the victory of Crevelt was the siege of Dusseldorf, an Electoral city on the Rhine, advantageously situated for ulterior operations, and where the army could maintain itself till the arrival of the British reinforcements, the first division of which had been already landed at Embden. The city was so severely bombarded, that a number of houses were reduced to ashes by the shells thrown in, and it surrendered on the 7th of July, after sixteen days' fire, when the garrison were allowed to withdraw with the honours of war; but as it had been the principal magazine belonging to the French, an immense supply of provisions, ammunition, and cannon fell into the hands of the conquerors.

10. AFFAIR AT SANGERSHAUSEN.

The Duke of Brunswick flattered himself that the Prince of Ysenburg, with 7000 or 8000 men, would have been able to defend the Landgravate of Hesse in opposition to the Prince de Soubise, who had 30,000 men with him on that side of the Rhine. He took up, indeed, an advantageous position between Cassel and Minden, but was fully aware of his inability with so small a body to effect more than a diversion in order to gain time. He was, however, attacked at Sangershausen, on his march towards Minden, on the 23rd of July, by a detachment of the French army, 12,000 strong, under the command of the Duke de Broglie. The battle was well contested; the Hessians made a very obstinate resistance by favour of a rock in the river Fulda, which covered their right, and a wood which secured their left. The contest was so well maintained that the victory was doubtful for five hours, but the allies were at last overpowered by superior numbers, and, giving way, part plunged into the river, where many perished; and part issued through the wood, by which they escaped from the French hussars. Ysenburg lost 1500 men, likewise all his artillery; and Soubise again became master of Westphalia, and it was feared that he might therefore now intercept the British troops on their march from Embden, with

which view indeed he reunited himself again with De Broglie's detachment at Cassel.

11. AFFAIRE BETWEEN IMHOFF AND CHEVERT.

The position of the Duke of Brunswick had accordingly become critical. He had 80,000 men, under Marshal Contades, an able and experienced leader, opposed to him; provisions had become scarce, and long-continued rains had rendered the roads difficult, and overflowed the banks of the Rhine, which it was necessary for him to repossess. He had no alternative but a battle, and this Contades, aware of his disadvantage, was careful to avoid. On the 3rd of August he made a disposition to attack the French army, but it retreated. He accordingly prepared to force the strong passage of Wachtendonk, an island of very difficult approach in the river Neisse. This service was performed by the hereditary Prince, who, perceiving that the enemy had drawn up the bridge, rushed into the river at the head of his grenadiers, who made their way with the bayonet, and cleared the bridge for the passage of the army, which passed through, and marched to Rheinbergen.

The allies had a bridge at Rees, but the Rhine was so swollen that it was at this time totally useless. General Imhoff was posted with 3000 men at Meer, to cover this bridge, and in the town were an hospital, a large magazine, and a considerable supply of money. M. de Chevert, reputed one of the best officers in the French service, had received reinforcements from Wesel to bring up his force to 10,000 men, which he intended to have employed in the siege of Düsseldorf; but he now resolved to attack Imhoff, who, he saw, could not be supported by Duke Ferdinand from the opposite side of the Rhine. Imhoff heard of the intended attack on the 4th of August; and since he had no hopes of support, he resolved to trust to his own genius, and the bravery of his troops. Instead of awaiting the approach of the French commander, he boldly took the resolution of abandoning his post, and going forth to meet his enemy. By means of some boats he had got over the river two battalions under General Zastrow, whom he so posted as to see plainly the French approach and the manner of it: he knew that the ground over which they had to pass was rough and difficult, and determined to avail himself of his acquaintance with it. He accordingly sent a regiment into a coppice with orders to press without firing on the enemy's left flank, which he observed to be quite unprotected, and he appointed the fire of his own party to be a signal for an attack on every side with the bayonet. The French thus resolutely and unexpectedly attacked fell into confusion; and in the space of half an hour were driven back and forced to retreat to Wesel, leaving behind them eleven guns, and considerable baggage, with twenty-four officers and 384 men prisoners. This signal advantage was not more gallantly obtained over a prodigious superiority of force, than it was well pursued and improved. It decided the possession of the bridge and stores at Rees and Emmerich, without which it would have been impossible for Duke Ferdinand to have repossessed the Rhine.

Observing, however, that Imhoff's situation was still dangerous, the Duke sent General Wangenheim over the river to support him, and thus having deceived the French commander by this, and by some false marches and countermarches, he now withdrew his garrison from Düsseldorf, of which the French took immediate possession: on the 7th the Duke of Brunswick established his whole army near Griethausen, where he began to construct his bridges. The enemy made an attempt to destroy them with four vessels of a peculiar construction, which were sent from Wesel; but these were captured by armed boats, and the allies were enabled to cross the river safely on the 10th, and as soon as they got over the bridges were broken down, and the army stood in the new camp at Griethausen without having lost a single man, notwithstanding the swollen state of the river. Imhoff was forthwith sent with a body of troops to meet and guide the British contingent, with which a junction was happily effected on the 14th at Coesveldt.

The arrival of these troops was a great source of rejoicing to the Germans: they consisted of 10,000 or 12,000 men, and both men and horses were objects of immense admiration. The cavalry regiments, some mounted entirely on roan horses, some on grey, some on black, and some on bay, and all of a superior class, with about 2000 Highlanders, are especially noted in the account of these transactions.

The inactivity of Soubise in not advancing on Hanover enabled Ysenburg to remain unmolested in the position he took up near Eimbeck. Duke Ferdinand now took his post on the Lippe to protect Hanover, and give his troops rest. M. de Contades detached Prince Xavier of Saxony to reinforce Soubise, who took possession of Göttingen, and on the 10th of October he attacked General Oberg, who, with 9000 men, protected the Hessian territory in his position near Lutterberg. The ground was too extensive for him to defend; and though his men behaved well, and drove back the infantry of the enemy, yet, being deficient in cavalry, the French fell on them with this arm, and forced Oberg to retreat with the loss of 1500 men and twenty-eight guns. This victory produced the baton of marshal for the Prince de Soubise. All parties now prepared for winter-quarters—Contades between the Maese and the Rhine, Soubise along the Rhine and the Maine, the Prince of Ysenburg in Hesse, and the Duke of Brunswick in Westphalia, with his head-quarters at Münster. An epidemic broke out among the British troops, and thinned their numbers sadly, proving fatal to their commander, the Duke of Marlborough, who died greatly lamented. The command then devolved on Lord George Sackville, who was not wanting in capacity, but was too proud to submit to the control of a German Prince, with whom, from the first moment, he quarrelled, and but for the gallant and good-natured Marquis of Granby would have refused to show any subordination to him.

12. MARSHAL DAUN ADVANCES AGAINST PRINCE HENRY.

The Austrians had endeavoured to make good use of the absence

of the King of Prussia. Prince Henry, though encompassed with enemies, had sustained himself with a very inferior force, and had even made an expedition into Franconia, to destroy the enemy's magazines, and to raise contributions. The army of the empire on this side was under the orders of the Prince of Zweybrücken; early in June, being much increased from several quarters, it lay at Saatz; and on the 20th of July advanced to Brix, Billin, and Tornau. Prince Henry accordingly moved troops to cover Chemnitz, Zwickau, Halle, and Leipsic. On the 28th the Imperial army marched to Töplitz, and the Prince took up a strong position between Dippoldiswalda and Freyberg to cover Dresden. On the 20th of August he abandoned his position to General Dombasle, who took possession of it, and Prince Henry, continually pushed back, took up a position on the 1st of September near Maxen, where he purposed remaining until the arrival of the King, who was bringing up a reinforcement from the Oder after the battle of Zorndorf. Marshal Daun, who now commanded the Imperialists, determined to get possession of Dresden and restore freedom to Saxony. When he arrived near Maxen he learned that the Russians had been beaten, and news arrived at the same time that the King approached. This induced the Marshal to reflect, and compelled him to change his determination, and relinquish his designs on Dresden, by which he assisted the generals on the side of Silesia, and prevented the King from supporting Fouquet, who had a corps at Landshut not above 4000 strong.

13. FREDERICK ARRIVES TO HIS SUPPORT.

At the beginning of September Daun was at Stolpen, Loudon at Hoyerswerda, and the Prince of Baden at Lobau. The King, who had left Custring on the 3rd of August, had ordered the Margrave Charles to march from Silesia into Saxony with 10,000 men, while he directed his own march in the same direction, and both joined on the 9th of September at Grossenhayn, where also was a part of Prince Henry's army. The timely arrival of the King extricated the latter from his difficulties; but it was a few days too late to save the fortress of Sonnenstein, which had unaccountably capitulated to the Austrian General, Mazine, in three days, with a garrison of 1442 men commanded by Colonel Grape.

Marshal Daun's principal camp at Stolpen was one of the strongest in Saxony: it was covered by steep heights, ponds, morasses, woods, and ravines. The King therefore resolved to attack Loudon, and either to force him back on Stolpen, or cut him off entirely. Accordingly on the 15th General Retzow with the vanguard marched to Wolmsdorf, and the Prince of Bevern moved off in the night, so as to arrive early in the morning on Loudon's right flank, while the King himself marched to a village between that general and the main army at Stolpen. Retzow became alone engaged, but, as Loudon retired, encamped on the ground he had quitted. His Majesty then encamped near Bischoffswerde, and sent a considerable detachment to Bautzen, of which they took possession on the 30th of September, both armies being thus brought within half a mile of each other.

Frederick did not give up all hopes of forcing his adversary to retire on Bohemia by occupying the road to Zittau, destroying his magazines, and cutting off his supplies, for he knew that the troops of the Empire were suffering from scarcity. He was glad, however, to give his troops some repose, as they had been marching for eight weeks, so that he did not think it advisable to attack Marshal Daun, but set to work to build huts for his infantry and stalls of straw-work for his cavalry, in the camp he had taken up.

Apprehensive of being separated from his magazines at Zittau, by the occupation of Bautzen, which covered the road to Lobau, Marshal Daun quitted Stolpen in the night of the 5th of October, and took up a still better position not far from Lobau, where his right wing rested on the Stromberg and his left on the Hochkirchenberg. The King, on hearing of the Austrian march, endeavoured to attack the rearguard, but it was conducted on this occasion with great skill and prudence by the Duke d'Alremberg, and the Prussians were repulsed by the Croats with the loss of 700 men. General Retzow now marched to place his camp near Weissenberg on the right bank of the Lobauer-Wasser, having the Stromberg in front. This mountain, which is very extensive, and commands all the surrounding country, was occupied by Austrian cavalry and Croats, who fell back to the camp at night.

14. BATTLE OF HOCHKIRCHEN.

On the 8th the Prussians broke up their camp, and marched to Bautzen: on the 9th they encamped opposite the Austrians with their right at Hochkirchen, their centre at Rodwitz, and their left at Graditz. The security of this camp depended on their obtaining possession of the Stromberg, of which the Austrians were already masters. Retzow was accordingly ordered to drive them out of the position, but declared it impracticable. Frederick, highly displeased with such a declaration, repeated the order, with the addition that Retzow should answer for its execution with his head. The General replied that he was ready to lay his head at the feet of his Majesty, whose commands were sacred; but his conscience was more so, and he could not answer for it to his God and the world that he should sacrifice so many brave men without the slightest prospect of advantage. He was accordingly placed under arrest, and his sword taken from him.

Nor was this the only arrest. In the persuasion that Daun would never have the courage to disturb him, the King posted his army in a position so astonishingly bold, being close to the enemy, who were possessed of the wooded heights under which the Prussian right wing was placed, that Marwitz, the quartermaster-general, declined to mark out the camp, for which he also was put under arrest. Nay, even Marshal Keith, who did not return from Dresden with a convoy till the 11th, on which day he arrived in camp, remonstrated against the dangerous position of the army as soon as he saw it, and remarked to the King, "The Austrians deserve to be hanged if they suffer us

to remain quiet in this post." "True," replied the King, smiling, "but they will have a greater fear of us than of the gallows." The two armies were in fact so close as to be within easy range of their cannon, but on both sides the Austrians commanded the ground. The disadvantages of the position were indeed but too well known to Frederick, but he looked upon it as disgraceful to withdraw, and he had determined to change his position and move his camp to the neighbourhood of Weissenberg as soon as the army had received their supplies: the 14th of October was fixed on for making this change, which he intended to combine with an attack on the corps of the Prince of Baden at Reichenbach.

Daun had contrived to lull the King into complete security; he employed troops in felling trees in the wood opposite the Prussian right wing, and in throwing up redoubts and small forts here and there along the front to make it appear as if his only object was to protect himself, and bar the road to Silesia from his adversary. At length, in the night of the 13th, he roused himself to deal what Frederick afterwards called a "malicious blow." The watch-fires were kept burning, and the air resounded as usual with the strokes of axes, and with the cries and songs of the working parties. Daun waited till not a sound was to be heard in the Prussian camp, when he headed the troops in person, who filed off at three in the morning in the midst of a dense fog which enveloped the cautiously approaching assailants. About half-past four the columns came out of the wood between Sornsig and Wuischke. A musket-shot broke the silence, another and another; a Prussian post had perceived the heads of the columns; the alarm ran through the camp and reached the King's quarters at Rodwitz, who, rising up on hearing the noise, and seeing the men running to arms, asked, "What are you about, lads? it is nothing; it is only those scoundrels of Croats." Soon, however, convinced of his mistake by the cannon-balls which began to fall around him, he ordered one regiment after another to the succour of his right wing, for in the first moment of alarm the Austrians had beaten the Prussians out of the village of Hochkirchen, and had already made themselves masters of their artillery.

As the church clock of the village of Hochkirchen struck five on the morning of the 14th of October, the Austrian troops fell upon the Prussian camp. General O'Donnell led the storming party, which consisted of four battalions and sixteen squadrons. He was supported by General Sincere with sixteen, and by General Forgatsch with eighteen battalions, the whole under the command of Loudon, and led on by Daun himself. A little before dawn the van of the columns and the troops under Loudon came behind the Prussian camp, and were masters of the village. At break of day the infantry were actually formed up in the Prussian position. The Duke d'Ahrenberg, with twenty-three battalions and thirty-three squadrons, attacked the left and carried the redoubts which protected it, and General Colloredo was stationed with his corps behind Kohlweiss to support either attack. At the first sound of cannon the gallant Marshal Keith leaped from his couch, and on hearing that the village of

Hochkirchen was overpowered, hastened thither. He put himself at the head of a few battalions, and endeavoured to force his way, and regain the village; but the cannon-balls from the captured battery committed frightful devastation among the Prussians as they strove to reach the scene of action through the narrow village lanes. The King commanded three regiments to go forward, and one got possession of the churchyard, another established itself in some gardens, and a third attacked the battery; but Daun led against it seven new regiments, while the Austrian cavalry took the defenders in flank, and the Prussian battalions, having consumed their cartridges, were forced to retreat. Marshal Keith was struck down, but continued to animate the companions of his peril by his persevering valour, when he received a wound in his breast under which he sank dead on the ground. Prince Maurice of Dessau and General Geist were both severely wounded, and the former taken prisoner. The village of Hochkirchen was in flames, still the churchyard remained to the Prussians, where a battalion under Major Lange repelled seven attacks with the utmost determination, but the Austrians became at length masters of the post. The King put himself at the head of three brigades, and wheeling round the village attempted to take his adversaries in flank, but in vain; yet his usual firmness of mind never forsook him: he was every where present, and inspired his troops with an ardour equal to his own. Prince Francis of Brunswick brought up fresh troops, and was at first successful, but was at length compelled to retire, and fell dead on the field, struck by a cannon-shot. The fog, which did not clear away till ten o'clock, now revealed to the King the sad extent of the night's havoc; and the village remaining to the Imperialists, the Prussians withdrew under the protection of some battalions under General Saldern.

While this was passing on the right wing of the Prussians, General Buccow, who commanded the Austrian cavalry, and the Duke d'Ahremberg, with the infantry, notwithstanding the obstacles they met with from the ground, and from the obstinate resistance of the Prussians, at length made their way and compelled them to retire. They were now driven back on all sides, and retired to some hills near Drehsa, extending by Pomeritz. In this position the King proposed to remain till he could be joined by Retzow's corps, who had all this time been stationed behind the Lohbauer-Wasser, at Weissenberg. Prince Löwenstein, with a small force, had been ordered to attack Retzow, to prevent his coming up to the assistance of the King. The prince did what he could, but could not prevent Retzow from joining the King's left wing, and these troops now coming up, the continued attacks of the enemy were repelled with great prudence. Retzow took post near an old Swedish redoubt, where the King's army reassembled for about an hour in great confusion, like a swarm of bees about a hive; but about eleven o'clock the line began to form. Cavalry were placed on the left, fronting the hills on which Loudon stood, infantry formed behind them, and what remained of the equipage and artillery in rear of all. All being thus arranged, they marched off in as good order as if nothing

had happened, passed the Sree, and posted themselves on the heights beyond it.

Marshal Daun considered it more prudent to keep what he had won, than to continue the struggle with a dangerous foe. He did not, therefore, pursue, but fell back to nearly his own position at Killitz, where he remained till the 17th. He had taken 101 pieces of cannon, twenty-eight pairs of colours, two standards, and the greater part of the tents and equipage of the Prussians, who were supposed to have lost 9000 men. The Austrians had purchased this triumph at the comparatively easy loss of two-thirds of that number, but this included 314 officers, amongst whom were five generals. Most of the Prussian generals were either killed or wounded; the King had a horse shot under him, and received a contusion, while two pages had fallen at his side.

15. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL KEITH.

The event which most afflicted the Monarch was the death of his old friend, Marshal Keith. His body, stripped by the enemy, had been carried with many other bodies into the little church of Hochkirchen, where it lay with a Croat's cloak over it, when Marshal Daun, accompanied by General Lacy and other officers, happened to enter the church. Lacy removed the cloak, and exclaimed with great emotion, "It is my father's best friend, Keith." The old Marshal Lacy and Keith had served together in the Russian army, and he had instantly recognized the body from the scar of a severe wound he had received at the siege of Oczakow. At sight of the old Marshal, a naked and deserted corpse, the Marshal and all present could not refrain from tears. Whilst thus contemplating the remains of this distinguished warrior, a Croat came into the church, dressed in the Marshal's uniform with his star and riband. Daun inquired how he came by them. "I took them," he replied, "from the fellow who lies yonder, whom I killed and stripped, and have given him my cloak in exchange." Orders were forthwith given that the body of Keith should be interred with military honours; so that next day when a letter arrived from the King soliciting honourable burial for the body of his deceased friend, the Austrian commander was able to reply that he had already performed this pious duty. A monument has since been placed to the Marshal's memory in the church at Hochkirchen, by his kinsman, Sir Robert Keith, British Ambassador at Vienna.

James Keith was a Scotchman, descended from an ancient family, in which the title of marshal is hereditary in the elder branch. His brother and he had taken service with the Pretender in 1715, and had been obliged to quit their country. They first passed into the service of Spain, and subsequently into that of Russia. Here James Keith distinguished himself under Münnich at the siege of Oczakow, and under Lacy at the victory of Willmanstrand in 1741. His diplomatic abilities induced the Czarina to employ him at Berlin, where he first obtained the love and friendship of the King of Prussia, so that subsequently, when forced by the revolution at Petersburg to quit

that service, with other distinguished foreigners, he was immediately received by his Prussian Majesty into his service. He so pleased this monarch with his conduct and counsel in the field, that he became Frederick's great friend and constant companion, and he proved himself in the present war a great commander. In stature he was of middle size, but with a fine martial air, and he was of a humane and benevolent temper.

Prince Francis of Brunswick, who was also killed, was brother to Duke Ferdinand, who commanded the allied army, and uncle to the hereditary Prince, one of sixteen illustrious members of that family, who repose in their glory in the ducal family vault at Brunswick.

The gallant Maurice of Dessau was so severely wounded that he was obliged to quit the army, to which he never returned: he died at Dessau in 1760. Generals Retzow, Krockow, and Geist all fell victims to this fatal day for their army's glory. The brave Major Lange, who had so bravely defended the churchyard at Hochkirchen, and who became prisoner, was sent into the Prussian lines, but alas! mortally wounded. The King in his posthumous works has left a well-deserved memorial of him in testimony "Combien on peut accomplir avec peu de ressource."

The victory of the Austrians was gained on Maria Theresa's birthday, and as it is the custom to make presents on such occasions, Marshal Daun presented his Imperial mistress with the intelligence of his success. She returned him her thanks in a letter full of the most gracious expressions. The Empress of Russia sent the victorious General a present of a golden sword; the magistrates of Vienna raised a column to his honour; and the Austrian States-General made him a donation of 300,000 florins, to enable him to repurchase an estate which had passed from his family. Even the Pope, Clement XIII., took part in the celebration of this victory, and sent Marshal Daun a consecrated hat and sword.

16. FREDERICK RAISES THE SIEGE OF NEISSE.

Immediately after the victory Daun wrote to General Harsche to continue the siege of Neisse, as he had the King in his power. The Marshal was never more cautious than after he had gained an advantage, and it was not till the 17th of October that he advanced to Belgern, and encamped over against the enemy. Frederick immediately saw that by this unmeaning and false step he had left the road to Silesia open, and he said, "Daun has allowed us to get out of check; the game is not lost, we will refresh ourselves with a few days' rest, and then start off to the relief of Neisse." It was necessary, however, to take care of his sick and wounded who were in Bautzen, and whom he removed to Dresden. He called Prince Henry out of Saxony, to reinforce him with 6000 men, well supplied with tents and artillery, and prepared by forced marches to elude the enemy. On the 24th, in the evening, he broke up his camp, and turning a little to his left to avoid any impediments, he marched the whole night. On the 26th he arrived at Görlitz, and on the 28th he passed the river Neisse, and marched by Schwab-

nitz and Münsterberg, at which latter place, situated within six leagues of the town of Neisse, he arrived in safety on the 6th of November. He gave up at once all hopes of preventing his progress, but sent ~~him~~ to harass the Prussians in their march, and General Wied with nine battalions, ten companies of grenadiers, and four regiments of cavalry, to march through Bohemia and reinforce the army that was besieging Neisse. Loudon displayed his accustomed activity, and attacked whenever an opportunity offered, so that the King lost two or three hundred men in the several actions, but nevertheless prosecuted his march. The Austrian General, Harsche, tranquillized by Daun's assurance, continued the siege, but on receiving intelligence of the King's approach he raised it and retired into Moravia. Kosel, which had been blocked up by some Croats for near four months, was also abandoned on the King's approach.

17. MARSHAL DAUN ADVANCES ON DRESDEN.

All Europe was looking forward to some successes as results of the battle of Hochkirchen, but as yet none were to be seen. The great infatuation of the war on the side of the courts of Versailles and Vienna was to take Dresden, and to this Marshal Daun's better judgment was forced to give way. The King having carried off his army into Silesia, the Austrians passed the Elbe at Pirna on the 6th of November, 60,000 strong, and summoned the capital, which they expected would surrender on their appearance. There was only a small body of Prussian troops in Saxony, but they displayed their accustomed activity under General Finck: 12,000 men under General Schmettau garrisoned Dresden, a city of considerable extent, but ill fortified. On the 7th the Austrians approached so near between the gates of Pirna and Wildsruf, that from the houses which were close to the bridge they could overlook the ramparts. Schmettau sent Daun notice that it was his resolve if he saw any intention of attacking in that quarter to fire the suburb. This, from the manner in which it was built, was equal to any one of the finest towns in Europe. The extensive buildings of which it consisted were either the palaces or summer residences of the great and rich. The warning passed unheeded: on the contrary, the outposts were driven in, and the redoubts that covered the suburb were attacked and carried by the Austrian troops, whose batteries began to annoy the town. Accordingly, on the 10th of November, at three in the morning, the signal for firing the suburb was given, when 260 first-class houses became a prey to the flames, and the unhappy residents of the faubourg were given up to their fate. This dreadful conflagration has been regarded as a disgrace to the Prussian name. It has been represented as a terrible outrage on humanity, but the Governor appears to have acted in perfect conformity with the laws of war. He had endeavoured by frequent representations to avoid coming to such an extremity—a most disagreeable and invidious duty—but he had to provide for the safety of the fortress and the garrison, and in military operations all that can be required of a commander is that the least possible injury, consistent with the acquisition or preservation

of dominion, should be done to a people amongst whom he carries on war. By the destruction of the suburb it became impracticable to take the city by a *coup de main*. This could thenceforth only be obtained by a regular siege. After this unexpected event, therefore, the Austrians remained quiet till the 16th.

18. THE KING OF PRUSSIA RETURNS AND THE CAMPAIGN ENDS.

The King had heard at Neisse that Marshal Daun was before Dresden on the 8th of November. He accordingly quitted his camp on the 9th, and taking his march by Lauban arrived on the 18th at Bautzen. This obliged Marshal Daun to quit Saxony and abandon Pirna and Sonnenstein. Loudon and O'Kelly also retired before the King to Zittau, and thence into Bohemia.

While the Imperialists were before Dresden, endeavours had been made to take Torgau, Wittenberg, and Leipsic; but since the failure of the Russians to take Colberg after the battle of Zorn-dorf, they evacuated Pomerania and Brandenburg, and retired into Poland and East Prussia, where they took up their winter-quarters. This left General Dohna at liberty to march his army into Saxony, and go to the relief of Leipsic, which was besieged by an Imperialist force under the Duke of Zweybrucken, who, on Dohna's approach, withdrew from the siege. General Haddick had been sent to attack Torgau, where he was met by General Wedel, who had come from Pomerania, on which he also retreated to Eilenburg.

The campaign was now at an end on all sides. The King, who had been defeated in October, was at present master of the Elbe and the Oder. In the short space of seven weeks he had marched from Saxony into Silesia, and thence back again into Saxony; and in these few weeks the fortresses of Neisse, Kosel, Dresden, Leipsic, Torgau, and Colberg had been relieved. The great fault of the Austrians during the whole of the war was, that they had not, it should seem, any fixed plan of operations; they wandered from one place to another, waiting for the chance of events; but in war all the data are given and known from whence a probable opinion may be formed, and some certain object fixed and determined on, which should be constantly pursued with as little deviation as may be possible. When events turned out favourably to the Austrians they were at a loss how to avail themselves of them: new schemes, new projects were made and none executed. The King's marches, on the other hand, were most extraordinary; though encumbered with a large army, which it is always difficult to provision for a long march in rapid motion, yet the King was always on the line of communication from Saxony, by Bautzen, Görlitz, and Lauban into Silesia, on which the Austrians could never take any position effectually to prevent his moving; and he was thus enabled to support his army from both provinces during the whole war by marching from the one to the other as occasion required.

19. BRITISH EXPEDITION TO FRANCE—AFFAIR OF ST. CAST.

The favourite plan of action for the employment of the British

troops was still to alarm the coast of France, destroy the enemy's shipping, and distress their maritime places: their small army was continually occupied in this service of invasion. On the 23rd of July thirteen battalions under General Bligh were embarked at Spithead in the fleet commanded by Commodore Howe. Prince Edward, the King's grandson, was to make his first essay in this expedition. On the 1st of August they sailed, and on the 6th stood in close to the town of Cherbourg. The fortifications of this place had been razed in 1698, so that it was now left open and defenceless. A few redoubts, 700 yards from each other, might have been defended by Count de Raimont, who commanded them with three old regiments, but these were seized with a panic and fled, and it was determined to destroy the forts and the basin without delay. The former was left to be done by the engineers and artillery, and the latter under the officers of the fleet. His Royal Highness Prince Edward was on shore every day, and was very attentive to the different operations. The soldiers behaved very ill, so that great disorders were committed; considerable progress was nevertheless made in the demolition of the works, and fire was set to the ships in the basin; but the work was retarded by the drunkenness of the men, who had found the wine-vaults and become extremely dissolute. For this several individuals were tried, and one even suffered death: many also were murdered by the peasants when out marauding. Forts Tourlerville, Galet, Honnet, Equedreville, St. Aulne, and Querqueville, with the basin, built at an immense expense, being all destroyed by the 15th at noon, General Bligh took the resolution to re-embark; all the brass ordnance and 141 barrels of powder were carried away; and about 8000*l.* was levied on the unfortunate town as ransom, hostages being taken for its full payment. The fleet even remained part of two days in the harbour without seeing the face of an enemy, and on the 18th sailed away with little wind and fair weather.

On the 31st of August Lord Howe again sailed for the coast of France with the same expedition, and on the 4th of September General Bligh landed his troops in the bay of St. Lunaire, about two leagues to the westward of St. Maloes, and took possession of some high ground on the beach near the village. Five companies of grenadiers under Sir William Boothby were detached that evening to St. Briac, where they found some vessels which they burned, and returned to the army next morning without molestation. Upon the appearance of the British fleet the Marquis de la Chastre drew into the town of St. Maloes all the troops, and garrisoned and furnished all the forts with everything necessary for a vigorous defence. The peasants drove away their cattle and abandoned the villages, so that the situation of the army was none of the best, and the troops were getting short of provisions, for very little was brought to the camp. After St. Maloes had been reconnoitred, it appeared to the council of war that the naval force was insufficient to silence the batteries, and that the walls were unassailable without making a breach, since they had no artillery on shore to make one. The design on

St. Maloes was accordingly laid aside, and the commander, thinking it unsafe to lie longer on the rocky ground on which the fleet lay at anchor, moved up to the bay of St. Cast, about three leagues to the westward. On the 8th of September the army, moving in such a manner as to be near the fleet, marched to St. Guildo, where they came up with some gardes des côtes, with whom some firing was exchanged. On the following morning the troops took up their ground between St. Jeguhel and the wood of Val. The Duke d'Aiguillon, the governor of Brittany, had by this time put in motion twelve battalions and two regiments of militia, and about six squadrons of horse, with twelve pieces of cannon, and in the middle of the day on the 10th Bligh had intelligence at Matignon from a prisoner, who gave a statement of the strength of the enemy, and of their approach. He accordingly called a council of war, when Major-General Elliot made this proposal, that if it was not the intention to fight, they should retreat immediately, and be as expeditious as possible in the re-embarkment. This advice was complied with, and orders dispatched for the shipping to stand in as near to the beach of St. Cast as possible, to receive the troops on board. The army marched off at four in the morning of the 11th. Though the distance they had to march did not exceed three miles, yet the halts and interruptions were so frequent that the army did not arrive at the beach till near nine o'clock. The embarkation was immediately begun, but the French soon came up, and played upon the troops all the time of their embarkation, while Captain William Wynyard, who commanded the rearguard, faced the enemy, and returned the fire with great spirit. About half-past eleven the French columns came down the hill, and showed themselves on the beach, when the shipping began to play upon them with cannon and mortars, which produced no little confusion, and deranged their line of march. All the grenadiers of the British army, and a few companies of the first regiment of guards, making about 1500 men, remained on shore under the command of Major-General Drury, and were drawn up on uneven ground, where an engagement was kept up for some time with doubtful success: no prospect of victory or even of escape remained except by the boats. The grenadiers of the guards, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Clavering, showed great composure and steadiness; but at length ammunition failed, a panic ensued, and the men ran to the sea to endeavour to escape by swimming. Sir John Armitage, a young volunteer of great fortune and hopes, was shot through the head, and General Drury, who was wounded, perished in the sea. The French, immediately they perceived the English troops give way, pursued them, and a considerable slaughter ensued. Lord Howe, perceiving the sailors in the boats to be a little disordered by the enemy's fire, ordered himself to be rowed in his own boat, and brought away as many men as it would carry, and was the last to leave the shore; but, finding it impossible to lend any further aid, he silenced by signal the fire from the frigates upon the enemy, who showed their sense of his moderation and humanity by giving immediate quarter and protection to the conquered. About 700 men were

killed, drowned, or taken prisoners; but the French had suffered severely in the contest. M. de Redmond, the quartermaster-general, the Marquis de la Chastre, M. de la Tour d'Auvergne, the Chevalier de Polignac, and about fifty officers of rank were either killed or wounded, and of course a proportionate number of men. The ministry of the day could hardly pretend that they were going to the Paris with 6000 men: nevertheless the Duke d'Aiguillon was regarded as its saviour, and gained great glory, though the Bretons, who regarded him as a tyrant, disparaged his victory, and declared that he was never to be seen during the fight.

20. BRITISH EXPEDITION AGAINST THE FRENCH SETTLEMENTS IN AFRICA.

The British Government omitted nothing in their power to distress the enemy in every part of the world, and their plans of operation were both vigorous and extensive. Two ships of the line with some frigates were sent early in the spring to the coast of Africa, to drive the French out of their settlements there. This little armament sailed in the beginning of March, under the direction and at the urgent representations of a Quaker merchant named Cumming. It might appear to the world that such an undertaking was contrary to the tenets of his religious persuasion; but he justified himself by the qualification that he could accomplish his schemes without any effusion of blood. He arrived in the Senegal on the 22nd of April, and discovered the French flag flying at Fort Louis. He landed with 600 or 700 men, and threw up a bank for protection in the night, when two Frenchmen arrived at his intrenchment with proposals for a capitulation from the Governor. The two factories of Podore and Galam were included in the capitulation; so that without striking a blow the whole settlement surrendered to the British. Some armed vessels now proceeded to make an attempt on the island of Gorée, which is about thirty leagues distant from Senegal; but they found themselves unequal to the attempt, and desisted. Before the end of the year, however, Commodore Keppel, with the assistance of some troops under Colonel Worge, made themselves masters of this island and all its forts on the 29th of December. The advantages of these conquests were in the commercial policy of the time deemed very great, from their giving us the monopoly of the trade of gum Senegal, of which a great quantity is used in the manufactures of England. The transit of slaves for the American plantations and the West Indies had also become at this time a matter of very large intercolonial supply and demand.

21. NAVAL WAR.

The isolated naval engagements in this year were quite on a par of magnitude with any that had ever before occurred. On the 8th of January, Captain John Elliot in the "Hussar," 28-gun frigate, cruising off the Lizard, captured the French privateer "Vengeance," with 32 guns. The action lasted an hour and fifty minutes, and the "Hussar" had six men killed and fifteen wounded. On the 28th of

February the fleet under Admiral Osborne, which then lay off Carthagena, keeping M. de la Clue and his squadron impounded in that port, received information that three ships of two decks and a frigate had sailed from Toulon under the Marquis du Quesne to join De la Clue, whose force would then have been sufficient to set him free. The "Monmouth," 64, Captain Gardiner, the "Revenge," 64, Captain Storr, the "Berwick," Captain Hughes, and the "Preston," Captain Evans, were accordingly dispatched to look out and come up with the Marquis in "Le Foudroyant," 80, and "L'Orphée," 64. Captain Gardiner far outstripped his companions, and brought the enemy easily to action, but was unhappily shot through the arm with a musket-ball at the commencement of the action: he nevertheless kept on deck, and placed himself on his antagonist's quarter, maintaining a very close action for nearly two hours, when he received a second ball in his forehead, of which he died. Lieutenant Carket continued the action with great spirit, and soon afterwards the "Monmouth's" mizenmast came by the board, on which the French cheered. The crew of the "Monmouth" returned the compliment a minute afterwards, when the mizenmast of the "Foudroyant" was also shot away, which disaster was soon followed by the fall of her mainmast. This gave fresh spirits to the English, whose fire became so incessant and intolerable that the French sailors could no longer be kept to their guns, and the Marquis surrendered after five hours' fighting. The "Foudroyant" was a ship of 80 guns and 1000 men, while the "Monmouth" had only 64 guns and 470 men. Captain Gardiner, however, went into action fully determined that his ship should win. "That ship," said he, pointing to the enemy, "must be taken; she looks to be above our match, but Englishmen are not to mind that; nor will I quit her while this ship can swim, or I have a soul left alive." Meanwhile Captain Storr brought the "Orphée," Captain d'Herville, to close action, which was warmly maintained on both sides, till the "Berwick," Captain Hughes, came up and fired a broadside, on which "L'Orphée" surrendered, having lost twenty-one killed and eighty-nine wounded. The "Revenge" had thirty-three killed and fifty-three wounded, amongst the latter Captain Storr in the leg from a splinter, which tore away his calf. The "Oriflamme," 50, was driven on shore, and the "Pleiade" frigate alone made her escape, outsailing her pursuers. This action is regarded as one of the most glorious in the naval history of Britain, and enabled the Admiral to continue to keep blockaded in the harbour of Carthagena a fleet of eight two-deckers and two frigates, with a squadron of about an equal strength, who did not dare to put their metal to trial. The death of Gardiner clouded the victory, and had such an effect on his friend Admiral Osborne that it brought on a stroke of the palsy, from which he never sufficiently recovered to be again employed.

On the 29th of May, a strange sail being seen at sea, the "Dorsetshire," 70, commanded by Captain Peter Dennis, was ordered to give chase. About seven in the evening the "Dorsetshire" came up with the chase, which proved to be the "Raisonné," 64, com-

manded by the Chevalier de Rohan, and began to engage her very closely. The action continued till about nine o'clock, when the French ship, having suffered greatly in her hull, and having sixty-one killed and 100 wounded, saw the "Achilles," 60, coming up to the English captain's assistance, when she struck to the "Dorsetshire," whose masts, yards, and sails were greatly shattered, and had fifteen killed and twenty-one wounded in the action.

The incidents of naval war in the West Indies may be reduced to one most gallant adventure. Captain Tyrrell, in the "Buckingham," had distinguished himself early in the year, when in company with the "Cambridge" he demolished a fort in Grande Ance Bay, in the island of Martinique, together with three or four privateers, who lay under its protection. Flushed with victory, his men now wished to destroy a neighbouring village. "Nay," said he on that occasion, "do not render a number of poor people miserable, by making them houseless; brave men scorn to distress even enemies when not actually in arms," and they desisted. In the month of November this same officer effected an extraordinary gallant affair. Being detached by Commodore Moore, he joined to himself the "Weazel," sloop of war, and being on the look-out, on the 3rd of November discovered a fleet of nineteen sail under convoy of a French 74, "La Florissante," and two frigates. Captain Tyrrell immediately gave chase with all the sail he could carry, and the "Weazel," outsailing him, got so close up that she received a whole broadside from "La Florissante." Tyrrell called her off, as in this way she could be of no use to him in contest with an antagonist so vastly her superior. They therefore made a running fight, firing their stern chase, and ever and anon the frigates came up and raked the "Buckingham" fore and aft. Tyrrell, however, got an opportunity of throwing into "La Florissante" "a noble dose of great guns and small arms," and the largest frigate being very troublesome, he gave him a few of his lower-deck guns, which sent him altogether out of action. A broadside from the French disabled Captain Tyrrell, who was obliged to give up the command to the first lieutenant, who ran the "Buckingham" alongside "La Florissante" yard arm and yard arm. Marshall, the lieutenant, was killed in this service, when the second lieutenant took the command, and silenced the Frenchman, who was obliged to haul down his colours. The contest nevertheless continued till dark, and uproar and confusion raged on board "La Florissante;" but at length she set her foresail and top-gallant sails, and sailed away. The "Buckingham" could not get near enough to board, but now endeavoured to pursue: she was, however, too cut up to do any thing.

On November the 2nd the frigate "Tartar," 28, Captain Lockhart, cruising in the Channel, gave chase to "La Méléme," 36, a French privateer of 700 tons, and after a running fight of three hours captured her. This privateer became afterwards a favourite ship in the British navy, as a 36-gun frigate. The "Tartar" had only four men killed. The number of privateers this year was beyond example. No merchant ships dared leave their harbours; and in the absence of these,

(which when belonging to the enemy were deemed legitimate prizes,) they attacked and plundered the ships of neutral countries. A Dutch vessel, having on board the baggage and domestics of the Marquis de Pignatelli, Spanish ambassador to the King of Denmark, was boarded three times successively by the crews of as many different privateers, who forced the hatches, rummaged the hold, broke open and rifled the trunks of his Excellency, insulted his officers, stripped his domestics, and carried off all his effects, letters, and money.

The lamented Admiral Watson was succeeded in the command of the Indian seas by Admiral Pocock, who exerted himself with his usual ability to counteract the attempts of the enemy, who up to the close of the previous year were in superior force to him. The change of the monsoons having rendered the appearance of the French squadron highly probable, he prepared in the best manner he was able against such a contingency. He put to sea on the 17th of April with seven ships of the line, and on the 28th made the port of Negapatam, where he discovered seven ships getting under sail in the road. This was the squadron he expected, commanded by Count d'Aché, and he immediately made chase. The enemy having called in two of their ships that were in the offing, formed the line of battle ahead on the starboard tack. Pocock immediately made signal for his ships to form, and about three o'clock bore down on "Le Zodiaque," 74, on board of which M. d'Aché had his *cornette*, or distinguishing pendant at the mizen-topmasthead. In a few minutes afterwards the engagement commenced. The French squadron was reinforced during the action, between four and five o'clock, by the "Count de Provence," 74, and "Le Diligent," 24-gun frigate, which had returned from Pondicherry, where they had conveyed a military force, commanded by the well-known Count de Lally. The English ships "Elizabeth," "Tiger," "Salisbury," and "Yarmouth" were by this time extremely disabled in their masts and rigging; but the "Cumberland," "Newcastle," and "Weymouth" were in perfectly good order, though still astern. These circumstances induced the Admiral to leave off chase, and be ready to renew the engagement in the morning, when, however, the enemy were totally out of sight. Accordingly, he followed to about three leagues to the northward of Sadras, where he came to anchor on the 1st of May, and learned that the "Bien-aimé," 74, had received so much damage in the action that the enemy had run her ashore to the southward of Alemparve. The French fleet had run on to Pondicherry, and accordingly Pocock put in to Madras to refit, and continued on the coast aiding the operations on shore as well as he could. The French squadron under M. d'Aché continually hove in sight, but did not again come into action till the 4th of August, when another running fight began, which continued from one o'clock till eight, when the fleets separated, the French having had upwards of 550 men killed and wounded, and the English 81 killed and 116 wounded. M. d'Aché and his captain were among the French wounded, and Commodore Stevens and Captain Martin on the side of the British. Two days

After the action, the "Ruby," French vessel, was taken by the "Queenborough," frigate. On the 3rd of September M. d'Aché sailed to the Mauritius to refit, and Admiral Pocock to Bombay, it being deemed extremely dangerous to remain on the coast of Coromandel during the period of the monsoons.

22. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES—CAPTURE OF FORT ST. DAVID.

The new French Governor, Count de Lally, lost no time on his arriving at Pondicherry in proclaiming his authority and establishing means for effecting the object of his expedition. He found on his arrival at his government that prejudices were strong against him; and although he brought out with him the cadets of some of the noblest French families, Bussy, who had succeeded Duplex, had a strong party with him who were most unwilling to serve under the new Governor. Lally immediately took the field on the 28th of April, and invested Fort St. David, while he relied on the fleet under M. d'Aché to blockade it by sea. His force amounted to 2500 Europeans, and about the same number of native troops. The garrison of the fort consisted of about 1600 natives and 600 Europeans, of whom 250 were seamen landed from the ships at anchor in the roads. These were further increased by their crews, for the captains of the ships, seeing no possibility of getting out after the appearance of the French fleet, scuttled their ships and set them on fire, transferring their men, 500 in number, to the garrison. Major Polier commanded in the fort, a man not wanting in personal courage, but quite unqualified for command: nevertheless he returned a spirited refusal to Lally's summons, and hostilities commenced. The French ships vigorously bombarded the place, dismounted many guns, disabled the gun carriages, and injured the interior buildings, but effected no breach. It was the intention of the French General to land his own division on the banks of the Penar, for which purpose some ships appeared off Cuddalore, but before a boat had been launched or a man landed a serious interruption occurred. Admiral Pocock, with his fleet, offered battle to the French, who, hoisting all sail, steered away for Pondicherry; a battle ensued, as has been described, which ended in no decisive result; six days, however, elapsed, in consequence, before the French were enabled to land fresh troops at Pondicherry, who as fast as they came on shore were forwarded to Fort St. David, the siege of which was pressed with vigour, and the distinguished volunteers, the Crillons, Montmorencies, &c., set the best example to all ranks by their gallantry and conduct.

Fort St. David was at this period by far the strongest place of arms the British had in India. It was situated in a sort of island amidst bays and rivers, and was a bastioned square with brick revetments and a wet ditch; while a considerable hornwork, mounting thirty-four guns, extended to the northward. Its great defect was the contracted space within, which was a parallelogram measuring no more than 390 feet by 140; and the sand hills that adjoined it furnished admirable cover to an attacking enemy, while some ruined

redoubts had been permitted to remain, of which the Governor considered it necessary to retain possession with small garrisons. On the night of the 15th of May these redoubts were attacked and carried, after a brisk but ineffectual resistance, by which rather more than one-third of the whole strength of the garrison, by their being taken prisoners, was abstracted from the defence. The defenders had been at first so prodigal of their ammunition that it now began to fail. A more resolute defence, however, had been expected from the courage and conduct of Major Polier; but on the 1st of June, despairing of assistance from the fleet, he held out the white flag, and favourable terms of capitulation were conceded. He was afterwards brought to a court-martial, who acquitted him of cowardice, but disapproved of the articles of surrender. No sooner, however, had the garrison marched out with all the honours of war, than the fort was levelled with the earth by the conquerors. The fall of Fort St. David was immediately followed by that of Devicottah, against which Lally sent M. d'Estaing with a strong detachment. The garrison evacuated the place on his approach, and retreated with the greatest precipitation to Trichinopoly. Lally, surprised at his success, was content with it, as it appeared to him to justify his triumphant return to Pondicherry after the manner of Dupleix, his predecessor. He found his treasury, however, insufficient for his wants, and determined to replenish it at the cost of some of the native princes. Amongst those amenable to the vengeance of the French arms, the King of Tanjore was the richest, and Lally was easily persuaded to march a force into the Tanjorine dominions.

23. COLONEL FORDE DEFEATS M. CONFLANS IN BENGAL.

While these important operations were in progress in the southern provinces of India, the affairs of Bengal were conducted with a degree of management and skill by the English that alone could have carried them through the difficulties by which they were beset. Meer Jaffer, like other Indian usurpers, had promised much more than he found it convenient or practicable to perform; it needed all Clive's temper and all his skill to control the passions of men, and to preserve for a season the appearance of friendship where none existed; and especially it was not to the interest of the company, nor was it good policy to allow the Hindoos to be crushed by the turbulent followers of the Prophet. When, therefore, Berar was entered with a numerous army, Clive led a British contingent into the field along with it, and took good care that no positive hostility should be committed. On the 15th of May he returned to Moorshedabad, where he received information of the investment of Fort St. David, with the account of the first naval action fought on the Coromandel coast. Having publicly given out that the latter had ended decisively against the French, he departed on the 24th for Calcutta. Here in a few days he received information of the fall of Fort St. David, that a second naval action had been fought, and that the French army were in march to Tanjore. Earnest apprehensions were expressed in the dispatch for the safety of Madras, and appeals were made to Clive to

retreat for its defence. Instead of doing this, however, an opening presented itself for effecting a diversion, of which he hastened to take advantage.

In the Northern Circars a Rajah, named Ahnunderauze, who had been raised to power by Bussy, having revolted, marched and took Vizagapatam from the French, and offered to surrender his conquest to the presidency of Madras. At that time they were in no condition to afford him the assistance he required, and declined the offer. Disappointed in that quarter, he turned to Bengal. Clive saw in the proposal numerous advantages, which it would be highly unwise to neglect. His council, however, were against him, and the application would have had no better success in Bengal than in Madras, but for the character and influence of Clive, who, in defiance of the opinion of his council, directed an armament to be prepared. Accordingly, an expedition, consisting of 500 Europeans, 2000 native troops, and twelve guns, were, after considerable delay, dispatched towards the end of September under Colonel Forde, and landed at Vizagapatam on the 20th of October, where they formed an immediate junction with the troops of Ahnunderauze, which lay at a short distance off. In the mean while M. Conflans, who had been left in command of the French force which had not accompanied M. Bussy, concentrated all the force he could collect in the vicinity of Rajamundry. It consisted of 500 Europeans, 500 horse, 6000 native troops, and a multitude of irregulars, with a train of artillery cumbrous both from its weight and quantity. Both these armies met on the 9th of December at Peddapore, when in march to turn each other's flank: the consequence was, that both engaged on ground with which they were comparatively unacquainted. The battle was well contested, but the French were totally defeated, and abandoned their camp to the victors, with many pieces of cannon, much ammunition, and 1000 draft bullocks. Colonel Forde enjoyed the undivided honour of the victory, for the Rajah with his followers carefully kept out of fire. The retreat of the French was a regular flight, each man for himself, and M. Conflans found himself alone at Rajamundry, about forty miles from the field, with no other reputation than that of a hard rider; but he did not deem it safe to remain even there, for the following day he evacuated it, again mounted horse, and took refuge in Masulipatam. Colonel Forde found a fort at Rajamundry, but neither garrison nor general, and he continued his advance across the Godavery in pursuit of his flying antagonists. Conflans dispatched messages to Salabatjung, entreating him to come to his assistance, and made a report of his danger to the government of Pondicherry.

24. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA—CAPTURE OF CAPE BRETON.

Scenes of unusual importance were acted this year in North America, where, exclusive of the fleet and marines, the British government had assembled a force of nearly 50,000 men, of which 22,000 were regular troops. In consequence of the return to Europe of the Earl of Loudon the command of the army had devolved on Major-General Abercrombie; but the proposed field of operations

being extensive, the force was divided into three separate bodies. More than 12,000 men under Major-General Amherst, under whom served the young Brigadier Wolfe, were destined for the siege of Louisburg in the island of Cape Breton; 16,000 men under Abercrombie were reserved for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, a fort situated on Lake Champlain; and 8000 commanded by Brigadier-General Forbes were ordered to attack Fort Du Quesne, which stood a great way to the south-west, near the river Ohio. A considerable garrison was also placed at Annapolis in Nova Scotia.

The reduction of Cape Breton being an object of the first consideration, the division of General Amherst was embarked on the 24th of May, and on the 2nd of June the fleet and transports, consisting altogether of 157 sail, under Admiral Boscawen, anchored in the Bay of Gabarus, about seven miles to the westward of Louisburg. The garrison of this place, commanded by the Chevalier de Drucour, consisted of 2500 regular troops and about 600 militia. The entrance to the harbour was secured by five ships of the line, one 50-gun ship, and five frigates, three of which latter were sunk across the harbour-mouth in order to render it inaccessible to the approach of shipping. The fortifications were in bad repair, but the Governor had taken every precaution in his power to prevent the landing of an enemy by establishing a chain of posts exterior to the fortress, that extended for two leagues and a half along the most accessible part of the beach, which effectually prevented a landing; but there were intermediate places which could not be so effectively protected by the intrenchments and batteries erected upon it. It was in one of these gaps that on the 8th of June the British troops were disembarked. The troops assembled in the boats before daybreak in three divisions. The ships of war had scoured the beach with their fire for about a quarter of an hour when the first division, under Brigadier Wolfe, were rowed towards the shore: the two other divisions, under Brigadiers Whitmore and Lawrence, divided, and distracted the enemy by leaving it uncertain which was the feint and which the real attack. Notwithstanding a very impetuous surf, in which many boats were upset, and a severe fire from the cannon and musketry from the batteries, Wolfe pursued his point with admirable courage and cool judgment. The soldiers leaped after him into the water with the most eager alacrity, and, having gained the shore, immediately attacked the French in such a manner, that in a few minutes they abandoned all their works on the beach for several miles, and the artillery in them, and fled to Louisburg. The other divisions also landed, not without an obstinate opposition. The artillery and stores were as soon as possible brought on shore, so that the place was enabled to be formally invested on the 11th of June. The first object was to secure a post called the Lighthouse Battery, which service was performed by Wolfe with his accustomed vigour and celerity. On the 13th the garrison made a sortie with intent to destroy the works of the besiegers, but were driven back with the loss of forty-five killed and wounded. General Amherst overlooked the operations of the siege with great circumspection, securing his

camp with redoubts and epaulments in the nature of lines of circumvallation against any attack of the Canadians, of whom he imagined there was a considerable body behind him on the island, as well as against any annoyance from the French shipping in the harbour, which might otherwise have much impeded his advances. The fire from the town, island, and shipping continued till the 25th, when the island battery was silenced from the fire established on the Lighthouse point. On the 9th of July another sortie from the garrison surprised a company of Forbes's grenadiers, under Lord Dundonald, who drove the enemy back, but he was killed in the skirmish. Besides the regular approaches, which were conducted by the engineers, Wolfe, who exerted himself with amazing activity, raised some batteries which grievously incommoded the enemy both in the town and shipping. On the 12th of July the garrison made another sortie, but were driven back into the town with the loss of thirty men. The "Echo," French frigate, attempting to escape out of the harbour, was captured by the English cruisers; and it was reported to the Admiral that two frigates had succeeded in getting out without discovery. On the 20th the three greatest ships in harbour, "L'Entreprenante," "La Capricieuse," and "Le Célèbre," were set on fire by the bombs and burned to the water's edge, so that only two now remained, which the Admiral undertook to destroy. Two boats from every ship in the fleet, manned with their proper crews under the direction of a lieutenant or mate, and armed with muskets, pistols, and poleaxes, were ordered to rendezvous at the Admiral's ship, and sail in detachments to join Sir Charles Hodge's squadron at the mouth of the harbour. These were formed into two divisions under the command of the two senior masters and commanders of the fleet, Captains Laforey and Balfour. About midnight, aided by the advantage of a foggy darkness and inviolable silence, these paddled into the harbour and passed the island battery unperceived. After pushing in almost as far as the grand battery, lest the ships should be too soon alarmed by the noise of their oars, they took a sweep from thence towards that part of the harbour, previously well reconnoitred by the captains, where were the great ships, "La Prudente" and "Le Bienfaisant." Each division was no sooner hailed by the sentinels, than the commanders ordered their crews to give way alongside the respective ships; and no longer able to keep silence, these now cheered lustily after their manner, and, following their leaders, boarded them immediately with all the expedition and good order they could observe. After a very little resistance from the terrified crews, the assailants soon found themselves in possession of two fine ships of the enemy, one of 74 and one of 64, with the loss of very few seamen and only one mate. Up to this time no notice had been taken of the attempt upon the ships from the works of the town; for a briak diversion was made on that side by the British batteries; and from the numerous scaling-ladders which had been occasionally brought into the trenches, apprehensions of an assault had kept every one's observation from the ramparts concentrated on the lines; but the noise of the seamen in boarding and

their huzzas now left no room to doubt the real fact of an attempt upon the ships, and both ships and boats immediately received a most furious discharge of cannon, mortars, and musketry from all sides. Laforey in vain endeavoured to tow off "La Prudente," for she was soon found to be aground with several feet of water in her hold. There remained nothing to do with her, therefore, except to set her on fire; but the gallant captain placed a large schooner and all her boats alongside, that her people might escape to shore. The whole of the boats and both captains now helped to tow off "Le Bien-faisant," which they did successfully and in the most triumphant manner under a formidable fire from the mortified enemy, by the assistance of a little breeze which opportunely sprang up to their assistance. Both leaders were deservedly posted for this gallant service, and Captain Balfour was nominated to the command of the captured vessel.

During the whole siege the two services co-operated with remarkable harmony, the Admiral cheerfully assisting the General in all his requisites of cannon, ammunition, and the assistance of the marine force. The fire was opened on both sides upon the town with skill and activity, and kept up with such perseverance that the French garrison, dispirited at their evident fate, proposed terms of capitulation; but General Amherst required an unconditional surrender, or that an assault would be made upon the town by the troops and shipping. The Chevalier Drucour, piqued at this reply, answered that rather than comply with the terms demanded he would stand the assault. Nevertheless, influenced it is said by representations from the traders and inhabitants of the place, and after considerable hesitation, he submitted to the conditions, with the sole reserve that the garrison should be conveyed to England as prisoners of war. On the 27th of July three companies of grenadiers under the command of Major Taylor took possession of the western gate, and Brigadier Whitmore entered the town and received the arms and colours of the garrison. The loss to the British in this siege was 523 killed and wounded; but the possession of the place gave them the whole island of Cape Breton, as well as the port of Louisburg, in which the victors found 221 pieces of cannon, eighteen mortars, and a considerable quantity of stores and ammunition. The British people received the news of this important capture with great joy, and out of compliment to their great and popular minister the name of the fort was changed to Pittsburgh.

25. CAPTURE OF FORT DU QUESNE.

The main division embarked upon Lake George on the 5th of July, under General Abercrombie, who after a prosperous navigation landed his troops without opposition, and advanced in four columns towards the first object of attack, which was to invest Ticonderoga. The French outposts retired on their approach, and the troops pursued their march; but the country through which they had to pass was rough and woody, and did not admit of orderly progression. The columns got broken and into confusion, and the guides were

extremely ignorant, so that the one fell in upon the track of the other. Brigadier Lord Howe, in advance of the right centre column, fell in with a detachment of the enemy, who had also lost its way, and was in the same disorder. A skirmish ensued, ending in a considerable contest, in which the French were routed with the loss of 300 killed and 150 prisoners; but this petty advantage was dearly purchased by the loss of the noble commander, Lord Howe, who was unspeakably regretted as a young officer of considerable promise. At length the British force was collected before Ticonderoga. This fort is situated on a tongue of land between Lake George and a narrow gut or creek that communicates with Lake Champlain. Three of its sides are surrounded by water, and the fourth by a morass. The prisoners reported that in the place there were eight battalions of regulars and a body of Canadians, altogether amounting to 6000 men, and that a detachment of 3000 men under M. de Levis was absent upon a diversion on the Mohawk river. This information determined the General to strike a decisive stroke, if possible, before the return of this reinforcement. The engineers, after reconnoitring the place, reported that the intrenchments were in many places unfinished, and that the works appeared accordingly practicable for an assault, which might be attempted with every probability of success. The fatal resolution was accordingly adopted not to await the arrival of the artillery, which might be delayed from the badness of the roads, but to make the attempt of an escalade without loss of time. The troops advanced to the attack with the greatest alacrity; but on arriving at the breastwork they found it eight feet high, and well protected at its base with an abattis. The troops suffered dreadfully in their approach, but notwithstanding, advanced to the assault with undaunted resolution, and sustained a formidable fire without flinching; but the garrison was too well covered, and the assailants could not make the least impression against it. After the conflict had endured nearly four hours the General saw that these reiterated and obstinate efforts utterly failed of any hope of success, and thought it necessary to order a retreat. He had already lost nearly 2000 men in killed and wounded, for every regiment had behaved with the greatest intrepidity, but especially Lord John Murray's Highland regiment, of whom nearly one-half, with twenty-five officers, were either slain upon the spot or desperately wounded. This precipitate attack was followed by a retreat almost as precipitate, insomuch that the army gained their former camp to the westward of Lake George the evening after the assault. In order to lessen the disgrace of this bloody repulse, General Amherst detached Lieutenant-Colonel Bradstreet, with 8000 men, to execute a design which this officer had formed against Caesaraqui or Fort Frontenac. This fort stands at the communication of Lake Ontario with the river St. Lawrence, and is a place of considerable importance, as it commands the course of that river and was a magazine to the more southern posts in that neighbourhood. It happened at the time to be poorly fortified and feebly garrisoned. Colonel Bradstreet embarked his detachment in some

sloops and bateaux, and landed it within a mile of the fort, the garrison of which, consisting of only 110 men, surrendered without firing a shot; and sixty pieces of cannon, nine armed sloops, which had been collected together for the French expeditions, and an immense quantity of provisions and merchandise, became an easy prize to the enterprise.

This success of Colonel Bradstreet facilitated in all probability the expedition against Fort Du Quesne. Brigadier Forbes began his march from Philadelphia in the beginning of July at the head of 8000 men, through a tract of country very little known and almost impracticable by reason of woods, mountains, and morasses. By the most incredible exertions, and by the greatest vigour and perseverance he made his way, procured provisions, and secured his camps, though continually harassed by parties of hostile Indians. Having advanced with the main part of his force as far as Raystown, about ninety miles distant from Fort Du Quesne, General Forbes detached Major Grant with 800 men to feel his way, and reconnoitre the place. The French, hearing of this, sent 2000 men, under Colonel Bouquet, who met them at a place called Lyal-Henning. A desperate contest ensued even with these disproportionate forces, which was gallantly maintained for more than three hours by the British detachment. At length the force of numbers made it give way, and it retired in good order, but with the loss of Major Grant, nineteen officers, and 300 men. This severe check did not, however, prevent General Forbes from continuing his advance, but when at length he arrived at Fort Du Quesne on the 24th of November, he found that the French had quitted it, and retired down the Ohio to their settlements on the Mississippi. The British standard was accordingly erected on the fort, and the name changed to Fort Pitt, in honour of the minister. Having rested his troops, and concluded treaties with the surrounding Indian tribes, who appeared ready to renounce their connexion with France, General Forbes secured it with a garrison of provincial troops, and marched his force back to Philadelphia, where he himself shortly sunk under the effects of the incredible fatigues of this service.

Nothing more was attempted in North America this year; but it was evident that the tables were already turned against the French here as in India, and that the white flag was fast disappearing from both Continents.

1759.

1. BRITISH CONJUNCT EXPEDITION AGAINST THE FRENCH CARIBBEE ISLANDS—CAPTURE OF GUADALOUPE.—2. HAVRE WAR.—3. ADMIRAL RODNEY BOMBARDS HAVRE DE GRACE.—4. ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN FAILS BEFORE TOULON.—5. GAINS A SIGNAL VICTORY OVER THE FRENCH ADMIRAL DE LA CLUE NEAR LAGOS.—6. MILITARY CHARACTER OF ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN.—7. HAWKE DEFEATS DE CRANFELD IN QUIBERON BAY.—8. WAR IN NORTH

AMERICA.—9. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON DEFEATS A FRENCH FORCE IN THE FIELD, AND CAPTURES NIAGARA.—10. CONQUEST OF CANADA.—11. BATTLE OF QUEBEC.—12. DEATHS AND MILITARY CHARACTERISTICS OF THE OPPOSING GENERALS, WOLFE AND MONTCAIM.—13. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.—14. SIEGE OF MADRAS RAISED.—15. CAPTURE OF MASULIPATAM.—16. CONJEVERAM IS BESIEGED AND TAKEN.—17. SURRENDER OF SURAT.—18. WANDEWASH IS ATTACKED BY BRERETON, WHO FAILS, AND IS TAKEN BY COOTE.—19. NAVAL WAR IN THE INDIAN SEAS.—20. WAR IN GERMANY BETWEEN ENGLISH AND FRENCH.—21. BATTLE OF BERGEN.—22. THE AUSTRIAN MAGAZINES HARRIED AND DESTROYED BY THE PRUSSIANS.—23. POSITIONS OF THE SWEDES AND RUSSIANS.—24. THE FRENCH ARMIES OCCUPY WESTPHALIA.—25. BATTLE OF MINDEN.—26. BATTLE OF ZÜLICHAU OR PALZIG.—27. BATTLE OF KUNERSDORF.—28. THE IMPERIALISTS TAKE DRESDEN.—29. PRINCE HENRY RE-ESTABLISHES THE PRUSSIAN ASCENDANCY.—30. THE WAR IN WESTPHALIA.—31. THE WAR IN SAXONY.—32. BATTLE OF MAXEN.—33. THE WAR IN POMERANIA.—34. THE WAR IN SILESIA.

1. BRITISH CONJUNCT EXPEDITION AGAINST THE FRENCH CARIB-BEE ISLANDS—CAPTURE OF GUADALOUPE.

A squadron of eight ships of the line with sixty transports, containing six regiments of foot, sailed for the West Indies on the 12th of November of the last year, in order to attack and reduce the French Caribbee islands. The whole force was under the command of General Hobson, an old experienced officer, assisted by Major-General Barrington, Colonels Armiger, Haldane, Trapaud, and Clavering, acting in the capacity of brigadiers. This squadron arrived at Barbadoes, where they joined Commodore Moore, appointed to command the united squadron, amounting to ten ships of the line besides frigates and bomb-ketches. The troops were joined here by 200 Highlanders of the regiment commanded by Lord John Murray in North America, and altogether they amounted to 5800 men. The whole armament sailed from Carlisle Bay on the 13th of January, and next morning discovered the island of Martinique, which was the place of their destination. The chief fortification in Martinique was the Citadel of Port Royal, a regular fort, which was at this time insufficiently garrisoned and supplied. On the island, at a distance of three miles, is Point des Nègres, on which was a battery of seven

This was soon silenced, and immediately possessed by a regiment of marines and sailors, who met with no resistance, and British colours were immediately hoisted. This service being successfully performed, three ships were sent to reduce a battery of four guns at a place called Case des Navires, which having been effected, the French troops retired to Port Royal, leaving the beach open, so that the troops were landed without opposition. They advanced in order next morning towards the eminence that overlooked the town and citadel of Port Royal called Morne Tortenson, which was altogether neglected by the French Governor, although the

most important post in the island. Nevertheless, some of the inferior officers resolved to defend the post with a body of the militia, reinforced with the garrison that had retired from the forts of Point des Nègres and Case des Navires; but they were entirely unprovided with cannon, and in all probability they could not have withstood a spirited and well-conducted attack from regular troops. General Hobson, however, did not think proper to attack, but sent to the Commodore for some ship-guns and for his assistance from the side of the sea. Owing to some misunderstanding or jealousy between the General and Commodore, the troops were re-embarked the same day, having lost two officers killed and wounded; and to the inexpressible surprise of the garrison, who could hardly credit the testimony of their own senses, they saw themselves suddenly delivered from their fears; at a time when both Governor and people had resigned all thought of further resistance, and were at the very moment actually assembled in the public hall in the city, to send deputies to the English General with proposals of capitulation and surrender. A council of war having given its opinion that an attempt should be made on St. Pierre, an important place more to the northward, the expedition now set sail for that place; but when they had arrived before it, and examined the coast, the Commodore told the General that he made no doubt he could reduce the town, but not with such detriment to the troops and shipping in it, as that the troops could make any use of their success; and he proposed instead to attempt the reduction of the island of Guadeloupe.

In pursuance of this suggestion the expedition left Martinique, and set sail for her sister colony. On the 23rd of January the fleet arrived before the town of Basseterre, the capital of the island. It was defended by a strong fortress, which, in the opinion of the chief engineer, was not to be reduced by the shipping. Commodore Moore, notwithstanding, determined to attempt it. At nine in the morning the "Lion," commanded by Captain Trelawney, began the engagement against a battery of nine guns; four men-of-war were brought to bear against the citadel; the rest were disposed against the town. The action was maintained on both sides with great vivacity. The Commodore was blamed for shifting his flag during the action into the "Woolwich," frigate, which was not engaged; but nothing is more unreasonable than to require one in command to be engaged in the heat of an action, over which he must lose from that moment all control. Such a reflection is often inconsiderately cast upon commanders-in-chief, as if the mere possession of brute courage, and not the qualities of the mind, were to direct an enterprise. In the present case it was said the General required him to shift his flag, in order that he might be himself admitted on board the "Woolwich," with the chief engineer and other general officers, to determine such time and mode of landing the troops as the service necessarily required. All the Captains, Leslie, Burnet, Gayton, Jekyll, Trelawney, and Shuldham, behaved with extraordinary spirit and resolution. The latter, in the "Panther," silenced a 12-gun battery, and lay by it till called off by the Commodore. The "Barford"

and "Baswick" were driven out to sea, and two batteries played upon the "Rippon," Captain Jekyll, but by two in the afternoon she had silenced the guns of that called the Morne Rouge; although at the same time he could not prevent his ship from running aground. The enemy, perceiving his disaster, assembled in great numbers on the hill, and lined the trenches, from which they poured in a galling fire of musketry. The militia afterwards brought up an 18-pounder, and for two hours raked her fore and aft with considerable effect: nevertheless, Captain Jekyll returned the fire with equal courage and perseverance, though his people dropped on every side, until all his grapeshot and wadding were expended, and all his rigging cut to pieces. To crown his misfortune, a box containing 900 cartridges blew up on the poop, and set the ship on fire, which, however, was soon extinguished. The captain then threw out a signal of distress, which was not for a long time attended to, till Captain Leslie, of the "Bristol," coming from sea, and observing his situation, ran in between the "Rippon" and the battery, and engaged with such impetuosity as made an immediate diversion in favour of Captain Jekyll, whose ship nevertheless remained aground till midnight, notwithstanding all his exertions. At seven in the evening all the other large ships, having silenced the guns to which they had been respectively opposed, joined the rest of the fleet. The four bomb-ketches being anchored near the shore, began to ply the town with shell and carcass, so that in a little time the houses were in flames. The magazines of gunpowder blew up with awful explosions, and about ten o'clock the whole town blazed out in one general conflagration. It burned without interruption the whole of this and the following day, when it was almost totally reduced to ashes. On the 24th, at two in the afternoon, the fleet came to an anchor in the road of Basseterre, where they found the hulks of divers ships, which the enemy had set on fire on their approach. Several ships turned out and endeavoured to escape, but were intercepted and taken by the British squadron. At five o'clock the troops landed without opposition, and took possession of the town and citadel, which they found entirely abandoned by the French governor, Chevalier d'Etrel. A Genoese deserter gave information of a train that was laid to blow up the powder magazine in the citadel, but the garrison had retreated with so much precipitation as did not permit them to execute this design. The train was immediately cut off, and the magazine secured. In the morning at daybreak the enemy appeared to the number of 2000, about four miles from the town, as if they intended to throw up intrenchments in the vicinity of a house where the Governor had fixed his head-quarters. Some of the men accordingly took possession of an advantageous post on an eminence; and part entered the town, which still continued burning, and got the spikes drilled out of the guns: in the mean time the British colours were hoisted on the parapet. The Governor was immediately summoned, but declared, "the English had taken away every thing but their lives, and they would sell their dearth." To this resolution, indeed, he was encouraged by the nature of

the ground, which was rugged and mountainous, and abounded with passes and defiles of a difficult and dangerous nature. There is one pass in the immediate neighbourhood called the Dos d'Ane, a cleft through a mountainous ridge, opening a communication with Capesterre, a more level and beautiful part of the island. The ascent from Basseterre to this pass was so very steep, and the way so broken and interrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no prospect of attacking it with success except at first landing, when the inhabitants were under the influence of a panic. These soon, however, recovered their spirits, assembled, and fortified themselves among the hills, armed and arrayed their negroes, and affected to hold the invaders at defiance. A lady of masculine courage, named Ducharnay, a considerable planter in the island, armed her slaves, and made several attempts upon an advanced post occupied by Major Melville; she also threw up intrenchments on a hill opposite to that officer's post, who had all along distinguished himself by his uncommon intrepidity, vigilance, and conduct. At length the field-works of this Amazon were stormed by a regular detachment of the "old Buffs," which, after an obstinate and dangerous conflict, entered the intrenchments sword in hand, and burned the houses and plantations. Some of the enemy were killed, and a great number taken. Of the English detachment twelve soldiers were slain and thirty wounded, including three subaltern officers. On the eastern and more fertile portion of the sister island called La Grandeterre was situated a strong battery called Fort Louis. The great ships were sent round in order to reduce this fortification, which they accordingly attacked on the 13th of February. It was bombarded for six hours, after which the Highlanders and marines were landed, who drove the enemy from their intrenchments and hoisted the British flag.

On the 27th of February General Hobson died, and General Barrington succeeded him: the soldiers and sailors were very generally attacked with fevers and epidemical diseases, and they made little progress in the reduction of the island. On the first day of his command General Barrington ordered the troops to strike their tents and huts; the batteries in and about Basseterre were blown up and destroyed, and the whole army re-embarked, except a regiment and a detachment of artillery for a garrison at the citadel, the command of which was given to General Debrisay. The enemy no sooner perceived the coast clear than they descended upon this citadel and greatly annoyed it with shot and shell, threatening a regular attack, but they were gallantly repulsed by sorties from the castle. Unfortunately, however, by an explosion of the powder magazine at the south-east bastion, Debrisay and several officers and men were blown up. The enemy on this made another assault with equally bad success, and the government of the fort was left with Major Melville. In the mean time the Commodore received intelligence that Admiral de Bompert was arrived at Martinique with a squadron of eight ships of the line, and three frigates, together with some troops to reinforce the garrison, on which he thought proper to sail

away with the British squadron to Dominica, distant nine leagues, whence he could always get out to oppose any design which might be made against the British armaments. General Barrington being left with no more than one ship of 40 guns for the protection of the transports, formed a plan for prosecuting the war in Guadaloupe by detachments. He therefore landed Colonel Crump with 600 men between the towns of St. Anne and St. Francis, and destroyed some works of the enemy, from which he received but little opposition. Another detachment of 300 men attacked the town of Gosier, which, notwithstanding a severe fire, they took by storm, drove the garrison into the woods, and set fire to and demolished the place and all the intrenchments. This detachment was then ordered to force its way to Fort Louis, the English governor of which was to make sallies to favour their irruption. This they succeeded in doing, forcing a strong pass and destroying a battery which the French had raised against the English camp in the neighbourhood of the fort. The General formed a scheme for surprising at one time the three towns of Petit-Bourg, Goyave, and St. Mary's; but the night appointed for the service proved exceedingly dark and tempestuous; and as several of the flat-bottomed boats were shoaled, Colonel Clavering landed with about eighty men, but got entangled in the mangrove trees and the mud, and was obliged to re-embark. This project having miscarried, the General detached the same commanders with 1500 men to land in a bay not far from the town of Arnonville at the bottom of Petit-Cul-de-sac, under the protection of the "Woolwich." The enemy did not dispute their landing, but retired to a strong intrenchment thrown up behind the river at a post strong by nature, called Le Lorne, a post of considerable importance. With four field-pieces and two howitzers they maintained a constant fire upon the top of the intrenchments, and under cover of this the Highlanders advanced, firing by platoons with the utmost regularity. The French, intimidated by their cool and resolute behaviour, began to abandon the first intrenchment on the left. The Highlanders then threw themselves forward with their accustomed impetuosity, and followed the fugitives pell-mell into the redoubt, of which they also took possession; but the enemy still maintained their ground within the intrenchments on the right, from which they annoyed the assailants both with musketry and cannon. A temporary bridge was then thrown across the river in order to attack this post, when the French abandoned it with precipitation. In this conflict the English lost two officers and thirteen men killed, and about eighty wounded. Colonel Clavering having passed the river Ligarde, pursued the enemy to Petit-Bourg, which they had fortified, but Captain Uvedale, of the "Grenada," bomb-ketch, was at hand throwing shells into their redoubts, so that they deserted the place and retired with precipitation. On the 15th of April Captain Steel destroyed the battery at Goyave. Colonel Crump was detached with 700 men to the Bay of Mahaut, where he burned the town and batteries, which he found abandoned. Colonel Clavering advanced from Petit-Bourg on the 20th towards St. Mary's, where he understood

the French had collected their whole force and thrown up intrenchments, and he detached Colonel Barlow with a body of troops to take them in rear; but when they perceived the advance of the English surmounting every difficulty, and turning their lines, they abandoned the ground, leaving their artillery to the victors. After carrying the fortified heights of St. Mary's, Clavering entered the charming country of the Capesterre, when 820 negro troops surrendered at discretion. The inhabitants, now seeing that the best part of the country was on the point of being given up to fire and sword, came in, and on the 1st of May the Governor sent a flag of truce, with an offer to capitulate, which Barrington granted without delay. The agreement had only just been signed when a messenger came into the camp with information that General-Beauharnais had landed with 600 regular troops and 1500 volunteers from Martinique, but on hearing that the capitulation was signed, he re-embarked his troops and returned to Martinique.

2. NAVAL WAR.

Previous to the more capital operations of the war we may particularize the most remarkable captures that were made upon the enemy by single ships of war during the course of this year. In the month of February a French privateer belonging to Granville, called the "Marquis de Marigny," having on board 200 men, and mounted with 20 guns, was taken by Captain Parker in the "Montague," who likewise made prize of a small armed vessel from Dunkirk, with 60 men and 8 guns. About the same period Captain Graves, of the "Unicorn," brought in the "Morass," privateer, carrying 200 men and 22 guns. Captain Lendrick, of the "Brilliant," captured two large merchantmen, laden on the French king's account with provisions, arms, and clothing for the troops at Martinique. Within the same month a large French ship from St. Domingo, richly laden, fell in with the "Favourite," ship of war, and was carried into Gibraltar. On the 21st the 32-gun frigate "Vestal," Captain Samuel Hood, belonging to a small squadron commanded by Admiral Holmes, who had sailed for the American seas in January, descried a strange sail when she was a considerable way ahead of the fleet, and gave chase to her, supported by the "Trent," 28, Captain John Lindsay. The chase proved to be a French frigate called the "Bellona," of 220 men, and 32 great guns, commanded by the Count de Beauhonoire. Captain Hood having made signal to the Admiral, continued the chase, till at two P.M. the "Vestal" arrived within half musket-shot, when she poured in a broadside which was immediately retorted; a running fight ensued which continued four hours, when the Frenchman hauled down her colours after having lost all her masts and rigging, together with about forty men killed in action. The "Vestal" had four men killed and 22 wounded, but immediately after the enemy had struck, all her rigging having been destroyed, the topmasts fell overboard, and she was otherwise so much damaged that she could not proceed on her voyage. The "Trent" was four miles astern when the action ceased. The "Bellona" was captured on the 21st of February.

lona" was commissioned for his Majesty under the name of the "Repulse." She had been one of the vessels named as having escaped with the "Florissante," from the island of Martinique. Immediately after this exploit Captain Elliot, of the "Æolus," frigate, accompanied by the "Isis," made prize of a French ship, "Mignonne," of 20 guns, and 140 men, one of four frigates employed as convoy to a large fleet of merchant ships near the island of Rhé. On the 28th of March the British frigates "Southampton" and "Mélampe," commanded by Captains Gilchrist and Hotham, being at cruise to the northward, fell in with the "Danae," a French ship of 40 guns and 330 men. Captain Hotham maintained the battle a considerable time with admirable gallantry before his consort could come to his assistance. As they fought on in the dark, Captain Gilchrist was obliged to lie by for some time because he could not distinguish the one from the other; but no sooner did the day appear than he bore down upon the French ship with his usual impetuosity, and soon compelled her to surrender. She did not strike, however, until thirty or forty of her men were slain. The gallant Captain Gilchrist received a grape-shot in the shoulder, which, though it did not deprive him of life, rendered him unfit for future service. He was a brave officer, of whom, but for this sad misfortune, great hopes were entertained. The "Danae" was commissioned in the navy under the same name. About the same date the "Windsor," 60-gun ship, while cruising off the Rock of Lisbon, discovered four large ships to the leeward, which he immediately chased. When he approached them they formed a line of battle ahead, and appeared ready to give him a warm reception. He gallantly brought the sternmost ship to action, which sustained his fire for about an hour, when the other three bearing away from their consort with all the sail they could carry, she struck her colours and was carried into Lisbon. She proved to be the "Duc de Chartres," 60-gun ship, *en flûte*, and at that time, therefore, only carrying 24 guns, with a complement of 300 men, about thirty of whom were killed in the action. The "Windsor" had one man killed and six wounded. The prize belonged, with the three that escaped, to the French East India Company, and was laden with gunpowder and naval stores, bound to Pondicherry. On the 4th of April the "Achilles," 60-gun ship, Captain Barrington, cruising to the westward of Cape Finis-terre, encountered a French ship of equal force called "Le Comte de St. Florentin," bound from Cape François in Hispaniola to Rochefort, under the command of the Sieur de Montenay. After a close and obstinate engagement which lasted two hours, and in which this officer was himself mortally wounded, 116 of his men killed and wounded, and his ship totally dismasted, he was obliged to strike. Captain Barrington obtained the victory at the expense of about twenty-five men killed and wounded, and all his rigging rendered useless by the Frenchman's cannon. Two small privateers from Dunkirk were also taken at this time, one called the "Marquis de Bareil," by the "Brilliant," Captain Parker, the other called "Le Carillonneur," which struck to the "Grace," cutter, assisted by the

boats of the ship "Rochester," Captain Duff, who sent her into the Downs. Two privateers called "Le Chasseur," and "Le Conquérant," the one from Dunkirk, the other from Cherbourg, were taken and carried into Plymouth by Captain Hughes, of the "Tamer," frigate. A third called the "Dispatch," from Morlaix, was brought into Penzance by the "Diligence," sloop, commanded by Captain Eastwood. A fourth called "Le Basque," 22-gun ship, 200 men, fell into the hands of Captain Parker in the "Brilliant." Captain Antrobus, of the "Surprise," took the "Vieux," a privateer of Bourdeaux, and a fifth, out of Dunkirk, struck to Captain Knight in the "Liverpool," off Yarmouth. All these affairs took place in the month of April. On the 18th of May a French frigate called the "Arethusa," a 32-gun ship, manned with a large complement of hands, under the command of the Marquis de Vandreuil, submitted to two British frigates, "Venus" and "Thames," commanded by Captains Harrison and Colby, after a warm engagement in which she lost sixty killed and wounded. In the month of June an armed ship, belonging to Dunkirk, was brought into the Downs by the "Stag," Captain Angel; and a privateer of force, called the "Countess de la Serre," was subdued and taken after an obstinate engagement, by Captain Moore, of the "Adventure." Several armed ships of the enemy and rich prizes were taken in the West Indies (particularly two French frigates, and two Dutch ships with French commodities, all richly laden) by some of the ships of the squadron which Vice-Admiral Coats commanded on the Jamaica station. The "Velour," 20-gun ship, and 100 men, from St. Domingo, with a valuable cargo on board, fell in with the "Favourite," sloop of war, under the command of Captain Edwards, who, after an obstinate dispute, carried her in triumph to Gibraltar. At St. Christopher's, in the West Indies, the "Crescent," Captain Collingwood, attacked the French frigates "Améthyste" and "Berkeley," in which the latter was taken after a warm engagement, and carried into the harbour of Basseterre, in Guadaloupe; the other escaped, and the "Crescent's" rigging was too much damaged to pursue her. Notwithstanding the vigilance and success of the British cruisers as exhibited in this long catalogue, the French privateers swarmed to such a degree, that in the course of this year they took above 200 sail of British merchant ships, valued at 600,000*l*. In the beginning of October the "Hercules," 74, ship of war, Captain Porter, cruising in the chops of the Channel, descried to windward a large ship which proved to be the "Florissante," of the same force. Her commander, seeing the English ship give chase, lay to for her, and the engagement began with great fury, but in a little time the "Hercules," having lost her topmast and a great part of her rigging, made the best of her way off, and was pursued till eight o'clock next morning, when she escaped. Captain Porter was wounded in the head with a grape-shot, and lost the use of a leg in the engagement.

3. ADMIRAL RODNEY BOMBARDS HAVRE DE GRACE.

Having thus taken notice of all the exploits of single ships, we

now proceed to describe in order the actions that were performed this year by the different squadrons that constituted the naval power of Great Britain at this period. Intelligence having been received that the French meditated a descent on the British shores, and that a number of flat-bottomed boats were prepared at Havre de Grace for the purpose of disembarking troops, Admiral Rodney was detached in the beginning of July, with a small squadron of ships and bomb-ketches, to annoy and overawe that part of France. He accordingly proceeded to anchor in the road of Havre, and placing the bomb-vessels in the narrow channel of the river leading to Honfleur, he continued to bombard the town for fifty-two hours without intermission, throwing in 1900 shells and 1100 carcasses. A numerous body of French troops came down to the shore, and, under the cover of intrenchments and batteries, kept up an active fire upon the assailants; but the town was set on fire in several places and burned with great fury, while the inhabitants fled in the utmost consternation. Bombardments of this kind, however, do but very inconsiderable damage in proportion to their expenditure of powder and shot. They are pursued in every war, and doubtless create a consternation that may be useful in rendering a people averse to the continuance of it, and as an inducement to a nation to avoid one if possible, from the unprotected nature of the towns on their seaboard; but they may be deemed a barbarous method of prosecuting hostilities, and, if possible one to be avoided, when the damage, as in this case, falls upon the wretched inhabitants, and not upon naval dockyards, arsenals, or fortifications, which are of course contraband of war.

4. ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN FAILS IN AN ATTEMPT ON TOULON.

A British fleet under Admiral the Honourable Edward Boscawen of thirteen ships of war, two of which were 50-gun ships, and the remainder frigates, were ordered to cruise in the Mediterranean. The first attempt of the gallant Admiral somewhat savoured of temerity, for having in vain defied the French fleets at anchor in the harbour of Toulon by the ostentatious display of the British flag before them, he ordered three ships, commanded by Captains Smith, Harland, and Barker, to advance and burn two that lay close to the mouth of the harbour. They accordingly approached with great intrepidity, but were so mauled by batteries which they had not before perceived, and it falling calm just as they were opposite two small forts which they had in vain attempted to destroy, that they were now glad to draw off, which they did in a very shattered condition and in great difficulty. After this the Admiral was glad to repair to Gibraltar to refit.

5. GAINS A SIGNAL VICTORY OVER THE FRENCH ADMIRAL DE LA CLUE NEAR LAGOS.

The French Admiral de la Clue, commanding the Toulon squadron, thought this a good opportunity of sailing, in hopes of passing the straits unmolested. Admiral Boscawen having waited, sent

frigates to keep a good look out, and give timely notice of the approach of any French ship. On the 17th of August, at eight in the evening, the "Gibraltar," frigate, made a signal that fourteen sail appeared on the Barbary shore to the eastward of Ceuta, upon which the British Admiral immediately heaved up his anchors and went to sea. At daybreak he descried seven large ships lying to; but when the British squadron forbore to answer their signal, they discovered their mistake, and set all their sails so as to make the best of their way off. This was De la Clue's squadron, from which five of his large ships and three frigates had separated in the night. Even now, however, they might have got away, but one of the squadron, the "Souveraine," was a heavy sailer, whom they could not leave behind. At noon the wind, which had blown a gale, died away, and although Boscawen's signal was to chase and engage in a line of battle ahead, it was not till half-past two P.M. that some of his headmost ships could close with the rear of the enemy, which, though greatly outnumbered, fought with uncommon bravery. The British Admiral, without waiting to return the fire of the sternmost of the ships, which he received as he passed, used all his endeavours to come up in the "Namur," which bore his flag, with "L'Océan," which De la Clue commanded in person, and at four P.M. he came up with her, and, running athwart her hawse, poured into her a furious broadside. This was well returned, and in about half an hour the "Namur" had her mizen-mast and both topsail yards shot away, while the enemy hoisted all the sail they could carry. The pursuit was continued during the night, and on the 19th Boscawen, having shifted his flag to the "Newark," came up with the "Centaur," 74, which, with some other ships, he attacked and captured. Only four ships were now to be seen, for the "Souveraine" and "Guerrier" had altered their course and deserted their commander (who had had his leg broken in the engagement the previous day), and now perceiving the British squadron crowding all sail to come up with him, he determined rather than that his ship should fall into the hands of the victors to run "L'Océan" on shore two leagues from Lagos, on the coast of Portugal: another captain of the French ship "Le Rédoubtable," 74, followed the example of the Admiral, and endeavoured to disembark and save his men; but the sea being rough and infested with breakers, this was a very tedious and difficult attempt. The captains of the "Téméraire," 74, and "Modeste," 64, instead of destroying their ships, ran in as near as they could to the forts Xavier and Lagres, in the hope of enjoying their protection, but in this they were disappointed. Captain Bartley of the "Warspite," who had remarkably distinguished himself by his courage during the action of the preceding day, attacked the "Téméraire," and brought her off with little damage. Vice-Admiral Broderick, the second in command, advancing with his division, burned the "Rédoubtable," and made prize of the "Modeste," which had not been much injured in the engagements; and the "Océan," commanded by Count de Carne, having received one broadside from the "America," Captain Kirk, struck her colours, so that this noble prize of 80 guns,

the best ship in the French navy, fell into the possession of the conquerors. Admiral de la Clue was safely landed, but eventually died of his wounds. The victory was obtained by the English at a very small expense of men, the whole number of killed and wounded being fifty-six killed and 196 wounded, without one officer among them. The French Admiral owned to the loss of 100 killed and seventy dangerously wounded in his own ship, and the carnage amongst his fleet must have been considerable. He had also lost five capital ships, two of which had been destroyed, and the other three were captured and numbered amongst the best bottoms in the British navy. It is also remarkable that the eight ships which separated from M. de la Clue's squadron during the night were all "lost" in coming through the straits, so that only two seventy-fours out of the whole fleet escaped. It was considered to have been a piece of uncommon coolness in the Admiral to show such presence of mind as to shift his flag during the action from his disabled ship to another, the sooner to effect the destruction of the enemy.

6. MILITARY CHARACTER OF ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN.

Admiral Boscawen was the second son of Viscount Falmouth, born in 1711. The siege of Carthage in March, 1741, afforded him the first opportunity of displaying that ardent spirit of enterprise and heroic contempt of danger which so strongly marked his professional career. In command of a party of seamen he attacked and took a fascine battery of fifteen 24-pounders, though exposed to the fire of a concealed battery which suddenly opened upon him. In 1747 he commanded a ship in Anson's action with La Jonquière, where he was severely wounded in the shoulder by a musket ball. In July of the same year he became Admiral, and was entrusted with a command of no ordinary nature, that of forces, naval and military, destined for the East Indies, where he showed himself as much a general as an admiral. In 1751 he was given a seat at the Admiralty, but relinquished it in 1755 to command a squadron of eleven sail, sent to Newfoundland to intercept a French squadron, which he effected by passing through the Straits of Belleisle, a course never before attempted by ships of the line. In 1758 he was appointed commander of the naval forces in conjunction with an army under Lord Amherst, which succeeded in the capture of Louisburg in North America. He returned home to resume his seat at the Board of Admiralty, but in this year he was again employed, as has been related. His later services were confined to the home station in 1760, and in the following year the "brave Boscawen," as he was called, died of a bilious fever in the 50th year of his age.

He was a thorough seaman, strongly attached to his profession, and always ready to quit a life of comparative ease at the Admiralty (of which he continued till his death one of the Commissioners), and to engage with alacrity in any service that he might be required to undertake. He was so little deterred from this by considerations of party, that when, on his return from one of his expeditions, finding his friends out of place and another administration in office,

he was asked whether he would continue at the Admiralty with them, he replied, "The country has a right to all the services of its professional men; should I be sent again to sea, my situation at the board will facilitate the equipment of the fleet I am to command." He probably thought with the great Blake, "It is not for us officers to mind state affairs, but to prevent the foreigners from fooling us." The minister Chatham said of Boscawen, "When I apply to other officers respecting any expedition I may chance to project, they always raise difficulties: he always finds expedients." There is a something in these replies which irresistibly reminds one of those of the great Duke of Wellington—something of the same simplicity of mind which always elevated military duty above private feeling.

In some French memoirs Boscawen has been depreciated for yielding too readily to his juniors in the advice they volunteered: there is, however, no ground whatever for such an assertion. An anecdote is told of him, that when sent to intercept a fleet of merchantmen off St. Domingo, one of his seamen came to tell him that their object was in sight. The Admiral took the glass, and clearly satisfied himself that the sailor was mistaken, and that what he saw was the grand French fleet. His officers, heated with the prospect of a glorious prize, declared it was the merchant fleet. "Well, gentlemen," said he, "you shall never say that I stood in the way of your enriching yourselves. I submit to you; but remember, that when you find your mistake, you must stand by me." The mistake was soon discovered; but the Admiral, by a series of manœuvres such as the service had never witnessed, saved his ship.

7. HAWKE DEFEATS DE CONFLANS IN QUIBERON BAY.

Notwithstanding the disasters which had attended the town of Havre de Grace and their Toulon fleet, the French government had prepared another considerable fleet in the harbours of Rochefort, Brest, and Port Louis, to be commanded by M. de Conflans and a considerable body of troops under the Duc d'Aiguillon at Vannes in Lower Bretagne, to attempt an invasion of the shores of England. The British government, being apprised of all these particulars, took such measures to defeat the proposed invasion as must have conveyed a high idea to other nations of the power that Great Britain now possessed, enabling her at the same time to carry on most vigorous operations of war by land and by sea in Europe and America, in the East and West Indies, and on all the seas that water the globe. Dunkirk, where one Thurot, an enterprising adventurer and successful buccaneer, had been vested with the command of a squadron, was watched by a British squadron under Commodore Boys. Havre de Grace was guarded by Rodney, Toulon by Boscawen: the coast of Bretagne was scoured by a small squadron detached from the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke, who had, during the whole summer, blocked up the harbour of Brest. These different squadrons of the British navy were connected by a chain of separate cruisers, so that the whole coast of France from Dunkirk to Vannes and Brest was distressed by an effectual blockade. The

preparations for making a descent on the British coast were nevertheless carried on with redoubled vigour. The French proposed to disembark a body of troops in Ireland. Thurot received orders to sail from Dunkirk the first opportunity, and shape his course round the northern parts of Scotland, that he might alarm the coast of Ireland, and make a diversion from that part where Admiral Conflans intended to effectuate his descent. The transports and ships of war, having on board the artillery with saddles and other accoutrements for cavalry to be mounted in Ireland, and a body of French troops, including part of the Irish brigades, was kept in readiness to embark. At the beginning of November the opportunity occurred. The British fleet, commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, Sir Charles Hardy, and Rear-Admiral Geary, were driven from the coast of France by stress of weather, and on the 9th day of the month anchored in Turbay. The French Admiral, Conflans, snatched this opportunity to sail from Brest with twenty-one sail of the line and four frigates, in hopes of being able to destroy the small squadron commanded by Captain Duff, left in observation of the French coast, before the large fleet could return from the coast of England. Sir Edward Hawke was, nevertheless, effectually apprised that the French fleet were preparing to sail from Brest, and immediately stood out to sea: indeed it chanced that both admirals left their harbours on the same day, the 14th of November. Hawke steered his course for Quiberon Bay, on the coast of Brittany, which he rightly supposed would be the rendezvous of the enemy, but notwithstanding his utmost efforts, he was driven by a hard gale considerably to the westward of it. At this juncture he was joined by two frigates, the "Maidstone" and "Coveentry," whom he directed to keep ahead of his fleet, and to look out. The weather becoming more moderate, the former signalled a fleet in sight on the 20th in the morning. They were at that time in chase of Captain Duff's squadron, which had run some risk of being taken, but which now succeeded in joining the Admiral. As soon as the "Maidstone" had given the first notice by signal, Sir Edward Hawke formed his line abreast; but now, perceiving that the French ships were able to sail faster than his, he thought the best way would be to endeavour to retard their speed with a small force, till his whole fleet could come up, for which purpose he threw out a signal for seven of his ships nearest to the enemy to chase and endeavour to detain them; and they were ordered to form a line of battle ahead as they chased, that no time might be lost in the pursuit. Considering the roughness of the weather, which was unsettled and tempestuous; the nature of the coast, which was here exceedingly hazardous, and entirely unknown to the British sailors, but very familiar to the French navigators; the dangers of short days, dark nights, and lee shores; it required extraordinary resolution in the English Admiral to attempt hostilities on this occasion. But Sir Edward Hawke, well acquainted with the importance of the stake on which the safety of England at that time considerably depended, and animated with a warm love of his profession and a bold heart, resolved to run extraordinary risks

in his attempts to frustrate a boasted scheme for the annoyance of his country. As respected the two opposed fleets, he had but the advantage of one in point of numbers, so that M. de Conflans for the honour of his flag might have hazarded a fair battle in the open sea, had he not thought it his interest to play a more artful game. He kept his fleet in a body, and retired close in shore, with a view to draw the British squadron among the shoals and islands, on which he hoped they would pay dearly for their temerity and intrepidity; while he and his officers, who were perfectly acquainted with the navigation, could either stay and take advantage of any disaster, or, if hard pressed, retire through channels unknown to English pilots. On the 20th of November, at eight A.M., his enemy was discovered standing in for the land with every sail set, and with a fresh gale from the north-west, and bearing close off Belle-Isle. At half-past two the advance ships of the British fleet, in the eagerness of some to attack, began the engagement with the rear of the French before their shot could do execution. Every ship as she advanced poured in a broadside on the sternmost ships of the French, and bore down upon their van, leaving the rear to those that came after. Sir Edward Hawke, in the "Royal George," 110, reserved his fire in passing through the rear of the enemy's line, and ordered his master to bring him alongside the "Soleil Royal," in which De Conflans commanded in person. When the pilot remonstrated that he could not obey his command without the most imminent risk of running the ship on a shoal, the sturdy admiral replied, "You have done your duty in showing the danger; now you are to comply with my order, and lay me alongside the 'Soleil Royal.'" His wish was gratified. The "Royal George" ranged up with the French admiral. "Le Thésée," another large French ship, ran up between the two commanders, and received the fire that was meant for the "Soleil Royal;" but in returning the first broadside, she foundered in consequence of the high sea that entered her lower deck ports, filling her with water, and she went down with 815 souls on board. At about four P.M. the "Formidable," 80, Rear-Admiral St. André du Verger, after nobly defending herself against seven ships, and losing 200 of her crew, struck her colours to the "Resolution," 74. The "Magnanime," 74, Captain Viscount Howe, became closely engaged with the "Superbe," which shared the fate of the "Thésée" in going to the bottom. It is related that when the smoke of the last broadside had been dissipated the ship was gone; and had it not been for the foaming eddy which boiled up on the waters, it would have been difficult to conjecture what had become of her. She had upwards of 800 men on board. Lord Howe then found a fresh opponent in "Le Héros," 74, who hauled down her colours at five P.M. in token of submission, and dropped her anchor; but the wind was so high that no boat could be sent to take possession of her. Night coming on, and the wind blowing with augmented violence on a lee shore, Hawke made signal for the fleet to anchor, which they did, the island of Dumet bearing from the "Royal George" about east, and distant three miles. Here the fleet remained all night in a very dangerous riding. Alarmed

by the fury of the storm and the incessant firing of guns of distress, without knowing whether they proceeded from friend or enemy, some of the ships stood out to sea. Amongst those that remained, the "Resolution," 74, commanded by the gallant Captain Henry Speke, which got on shore on the Lefour sands, and whose signals of distress they had heard in the night, was totally lost. "Le Soleil Royal" had, under favour of the night, anchored in the midst of the British squadron; but at daybreak Admiral Conflans ordered her cable to be cut, and she drove ashore to the westward of Le Croisic. Hawke immediately made signal to the "Essex" to slip cable and pursue her; but, unfortunately, in obeying this order she ran ashore on the same bank as the "Resolution," and was irrecoverably lost; but all the men, and part of the stores of both ships were saved, and the wrecks were burned. The admiral detached the "Portland," "Chatham," and "Vengeance" to destroy "Le Soleil Royal," but she was burned by her own people before those ships could approach: they were in time, however, to destroy "Le Héros," which was also stranded on Lefour. "Le Juste," another of the French great ships, perished in the mouth of the Loire. Sir Edward Hawke, now perceiving seven large French ships riding at anchor between Point Penvas and the mouth of the river Vilaine, made signal to weigh and attack; but the fury of the storm increased to such a degree, that he was obliged to countermand the order, and require top-gallants to be struck. In the mean time the enemy lightened these ships of their guns, and taking advantage of the flood-tide and a more moderate gale under the land, gained the Vilaine river, where they lay half a mile within the entrance, protected by some batteries. Thus they were effectually secured, for there was not water for the big ships of the English to float within fighting distance. The loss of the British in these encounters amounted to fifty killed and 250 wounded, borne by the leading ships of the fleet.

The gallant behaviour of another British admiral deserves notice, as marking the genius and spirit of the time. Admiral Saunders came into port from his Quebec expedition immediately after Hawke sailed. After great fatigues, but with an unsated spirit of glory, he determined immediately to set sail again to partake of the honour and danger of the expected engagement. He therefore without waiting orders weighed anchor with ten ships; but though no time was lost, fortune did not favour the gallantry of his intentions, for he did not join the British fleet time enough for the engagement. On the whole this battle, in which a considerable number of lives was lost, may be considered as one of the most perilous and important actions that ever happened in any maritime war between the two nations; for it not only defeated the projected invasion which had long menaced Great Britain, but it gave the finishing blow to the naval power of France for the remainder of the war, during which the British had already taken and destroyed twenty-seven French ships of the line and thirty-one frigates. Two of their great ships and four frigates had now perished, so that the whole loss amounted to sixty-four ships; whereas in the same period the loss to Great

Britain did not exceed seven sail of the line and two frigates. In the mean time Thurot had escaped from Dunkirk into the North Sea, whither he was followed by Commodore Boys.

8. WAR IN NORTH AMERICA.

The theatre of operations on the continent of America had been heretofore of such vast extent, the British attacking only one place at once and at a time, while the French were left to collect all their strength on a single point, that the war appeared likely to be spun out to an indefinite length. This year another method was followed. It was proposed to attack the French in all their strong posts at once; to fall as nearly as possible at the same time upon Crown Point, Niagara, and the forts to the south of Lake Erie; whilst a great naval armament, and a considerable body of land forces, should attempt Quebec by the river St. Lawrence. General Amherst, now commander-in-chief of all the forces in North America, was, at the head of 12,000 men, to reduce Ticonderoga and Crown Point, to cross Lake Champlain, and proceed by way of Richelieu River to the banks of the St. Lawrence. General Prideaux, with another British force, reinforced by a strong body of provincials and friendly Indians, under Sir William Johnson, was to invest the important fortress of Niagara; and afterwards, by way of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence, to fall down on Montreal, besiege and take it, and then join or co-operate with the combined army at Quebec. General Wolfe, who had so distinguished himself last year at the siege of Louisburg, was to proceed from the side of the sea up the St. Lawrence, as soon as the navigation should be clear of ice, with a body of 8000 men, and a considerable squadron of ships from England, to undertake the siege of Quebec, the capital of Canada. The army under Amherst, by the progress of which the others were to be in some measure governed, was earliest in motion. The season was far advanced before he could pass Lake George, but he arrived with little opposition before Ticonderoga, so fatal to the British troops in the former campaign. The French, however, on the 7th of July abandoned the works on the approach of Amherst's force, and retired to Crown Point. Hither Amherst advanced on the 14th of August, after repairing the fortifications of Ticonderoga; but on his arrival the French had again retired to the Isle aux Noix, at the lower end of Lake Champlain. Here the French had 3500 men under the command of M. de Burlemaque, with a numerous train of artillery, and the lake was occupied with four large vessels; so that General Amherst, totally unable to cope with the French, lost the whole season in building a floating battery, and after all did nothing but take two of the enemy's vessels. Afterwards he returned to Crown Point, and put his troops into winter-quarters in October. He was in a very awkward position for a general-in-chief to be in; for his adversary cut him off from all communication with Wolfe's detachment, which was the prime object of his enterprise, nor could he, through the whole summer, obtain the least intelligence of what was going on,

except that from some hints in letters about exchange of prisoners he understood he had landed at Quebec.

9. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON DEFEATS A FRENCH FORCE IN THE FIELD, AND CAPTURES NIAGARA.

Happily he was not so ignorant of the fate of the expedition against Niagara. General Prideaux with his troops advanced to the cataract of Niagara without being exposed to the least inconvenience on his march; and about the middle of July he invested the French fort and carried on his approaches with great vigour, till the 20th of July, when, visiting the trenches, he was unfortunately killed by the bursting of a cohorn, and the command devolved on Sir William Johnson until a new commander should arrive. This gentleman, like Clive, was a self-taught general, who, by dint of innate courage and natural sagacity, without the help of a military education or military experience, rivalled, if not eclipsed, the greatest commanders. Sir William Johnson omitted nothing to continue the vigorous measures of the late general, and added to them every thing his own genius could suggest. The troops who respected, and the provincials who adored him, pushed on the siege with so much alacrity, that in a few days they had brought their approaches within 100 yards of the covered way. The French were surprised and alarmed at the imminent danger they were in of losing the place; they therefore collected all the regular troops and provincials that they could draw from their other posts on the lakes, and to these they joined a large body of savages, in order to give the English battle and to raise the siege. The whole force thus collected amounted to 1700 men, and was under the command of Monsieur d'Aubry. When Johnson was apprised of their approach, he ordered his light infantry, supported by some grenadiers and part of the 46th regiment, under Colonel Massey, to take post on the road to the left, by which the French were to make their route, and another regiment under Colonel Farquhar to guard the trenches. He placed his Indians on his flanks, and in this disposition waited to receive the attack. At nine in the morning, on the 24th of July, the engagement began by a violent and horrid scream, which was the custom of the savages; it was called the war-whoop, and was said to have struck such a panic in the troops of General Braddock, that it was one of the principal causes of his defeat; but by this time it had lost its effect upon the British soldiery. They came on, nevertheless, with impetuosity, and experienced so warm a reception from the troops in front, while the Indian auxiliaries fell upon the enemy's flanks, that, in little more than half an hour, their whole army was routed, their first and second in command with seventeen officers taken, and the pursuit, both hot and bloody, was continued for several miles. This action was fought in sight of the French garrison at Niagara; and it was no sooner concluded than Sir William Johnson sent Major Harvey, with a trumpet and a list of his prisoners, to exhort the governor to surrender while he had it in his power to restrain the Indians. Accordingly, the capitulation was signed that

night; and on the 25th the garrison, consisting of 600 men, surrendered prisoners of war, and the fort and stores were given over to the British troops.

10. CONQUEST OF CANADA.

The reduction of Niagara, and the possession of Crown Point were exploits of more easy achievement than the conquest of Quebec, to which our narrative now turns. It was as early as the middle of February that a considerable squadron had left England under the command of Admiral Saunders, but it was the 21st of April before they were in sight of Louisburg, the harbour of which was still blocked up with ice, so that they were obliged to bear away for Halifax. Admiral Durell was forthwith detached up the St. Lawrence to intercept any supplies from France, intended for Quebec, but he was anticipated by seventeen sail from thence laden with provisions, which, under convoy of three frigates, had already reached the capital of Canada. Although this was the great and central operation of the war, and although doubtless the maritime force was sufficient for the object, yet the land force from some cause fell short of the number proposed, which was 9000 men. No more than 8000 had embarked, and these proceeded up the river under the command of Major-General James Wolfe. He had under him Brigadiers Monckton, Townshend, and Murray; all men in the flower of their age, and who had studied the military art with eagerness and proficiency; and who, though young in years, were held in estimation for their professional acquirements. On the 30th of June this expedition had reached the Isle of Orleans without any of the difficulties and perils that had been anticipated, and had landed without opposition. This island extends quite up to the basin of Quebec, and it was thought necessary to possess it in order to act against the town. The most westerly point of the island advances towards a high point of land on the continent, called Point Levis. The city of Quebec faces the Isle of Orleans, and consists of an upper and lower town, the latter of which is narrow in its width, occupying the strand or the bank of the river, under the abrupt and lofty rock upon which the upper town stands. This rock extends itself with a bold and steep front, westward, along the river to a point where the river St. Charles from the north-west washes its base, and there it unites with the St. Lawrence—so that to attack the town it is necessary either to overcome the precipice and make the approaches on the plateau above, or to cross the St. Charles and attack on that side. The country on the north bank of the river is very rough and broken, full of rivulets, gullies, and ravines, and so it continues to the river Montmorency. The garrison, under the command of the Marquis de Montcalm, consisted of 10,000 men, thus greatly exceeding the numbers of the besiegers. The difficulties of the enterprise very reasonably appeared so great to the young General, that though naturally of a sanguine temper and adventurous spirit, he began to despair. "I could not flatter myself," he writes to Mr. Secretary Pitt, "that I should be able to reduce such a place." As soon as he had secured

"the west point of the Isle of Orleans, and that of Point Levis, he erected batteries there on high ground which faced the lower town. These fired continually into the upper and lower town, and if they did not do much execution against the former at such a distance, at all events they kept the enemy's attention awake to that quarter. Admiral Saunders was stationed below, in the north channel of the Isle of Orleans, opposite Montmorency; Admiral Holmes was above the town, at once to distract the enemy's attention, and to prevent any attempt from the French against the batteries that played upon the town; but the fleet could be of little use, as the elevation of the principal defences placed them out of its reach, and even gave them a degree of command over it.

The English General soon became sensible of the impossibility of reducing the place from his present position. The lower town was, it is true, reduced to a heap of rubbish, but however damaged the upper town might be from his fire, he could not take any advantage of it. The fleet too was visited with a furious storm, by which many of the ships were disabled, and some boats foundered. The enemy resolved to take advantage of the confusion which this disaster had occasioned, by sending in the middle of the night some fire-ships amongst them. This scheme, though well contrived and seasonably executed, failed of success, owing to the coolness of the Admiral and the dexterity of his sailors, who resolutely boarded the fire-ships and towed them fast aground, where they burned to the water's edge without injury to any of the ships. Matters, however, appeared by this time to have reached a dead lock, and the only expedient left to the General seemed to be to entice or force the enemy to an engagement, but the Marquis de Montcalm kept himself close, and took measures to secure himself from surprise of any kind.

The General, finding that all his efforts to draw Montcalm to an engagement had proved unsuccessful, and sensible that he was determined only to act defensively until the season should fight for him, came at last to the resolution of attacking the French in their intrenchments on the side of Montmorency. On the 18th of July the General went on board some of the vessels of the squadron, and proceeded along the river to reconnoitre the banks. The place where the attack was to be made was chosen with great judgment, and his design was to reduce in the first place a redoubt close to the water's edge, seemingly situated out of gunshot of the intrenchment on the hill. Preparations were accordingly made for storming this redoubt. On the 31st of July, in the forenoon, part of Brigadier Monckton's brigade were embarked in the boats of the fleet, to be transported from Point Levis to the main shore. The two brigades, commanded by the Brigadiers Townshend and Murray, were drawn out to pass the ford of the river as soon as it should be necessary. To facilitate their passage the Admiral had stationed the "Centurion," ship of war, in the channel, to check the fire of the battery by which the ford was commanded, and two flat-bottomed armed vessels, prepared for the purpose, were run aground near the

redoubt, to favour the descent of the forces. The enemy were thrown into such confusion by the well-served fire of the "Centurion," that it determined General Wolfe to storm the intrenchments without further delay. Orders were accordingly issued that the three Brigadiers should put their troops in motion at a certain signal, which was accordingly made at the proper time of tide. The best dispositions were arranged both on the part of the Admiral and General, but although they were all carried out with vigour and prudence, they totally failed through one of those accidents which so frequently interpose to prevent the combined operations of war. Before Brigadier Monckton's brigade had landed, and while Brigadier Townshend was on his march at a considerable distance, thirteen companies of grenadiers, and part of the Royal Americans who led the attack, had orders to form themselves, immediately after their landing, on the beach; but instead of forming as they had been directed, with an ill-governed ardour they impetuously rushed towards the enemy's intrenchment in the utmost disorder and confusion, without waiting for the arrival of the rest of the force, which was to support and join them in the attack. Their courage only served to increase their misfortune: they were met by so strong and steady a fire from the French musketeers, that they were obliged to shelter themselves behind a work which had been abandoned at their approach. There they continued for some time exposed to a dreadful thunder-storm, and a yet more terrible storm of bullets, which proved fatal to many gallant officers, who lavishly exposed their lives in discharge of their duty, to reform the troops. As soon as the General, who exposed his person with the greatest intrepidity, perceived that all their efforts were vain, and that it was impossible to get the troops to form under so severe a fire—also that night was coming on and the tide beginning to make—he saw clearly that he had nothing left but to order a retreat. He therefore called off the troops and ordered them to form behind Monckton's brigade, which was by this time landed and drawn up on the beach in good order. The General then returned without further molestation across the Montmorency, having lost 500 men; and the Admiral ordered such vessels as could not be got off to be burned.

It may after all be considered a fortunate event that this first attempt failed, for if the whole British army had been led on to the attack, there is reason to believe, from the strength of the French intrenchments, that the disaster would have been more fatal. At this time they received intelligence of the success of Sir William Johnson at Niagara, and of General Amherst having reached Crown Point. His own failure, his former high actions, the public hopes entertained of him, and the good success of other commanders all turned inward on the General, oppressed his spirits, and converted disappointment into disease. General Wolfe fell violently ill with fever and flux, and for some time was totally disabled. In this unhappy state of mind and body he dispatched an express to England with an account of his proceedings written in the style of a desponding man: yet such was the perspicuity and accuracy of his

justification, that the dispatch was received with applause, though the expedition had not been successful.

As soon as the General had recovered a little strength he called a council of his principal officers in the beginning of September, in which it was resolved that the future operations should be above rather than below the town, in order to draw Montcalm, if possible, from his impregnable position, and thus bring on an engagement. The camp at Montmorency was accordingly abandoned, and the whole force re-embarked on board the fleet, part landing at Point Lévis, and part higher up the river; while at the same time Admiral Holmes made a movement with his ships for several days successively to occupy the enemy's attention on the upper river, as far from the town as possible. These ships acquired intelligence of some magazines which the French had amassed, and they succeeded in destroying some, but did nothing of greater moment. The Marquis de Montcalm, apprehensive of the real object of the invaders, and that they intended some distant descent on the back of the city of Quebec, detached M. de Bougainville with 1500 men to watch their motions. This was an indiscretion, for by that means he weakened the garrison.

In the mean time a daring plan was formed by the three Brigadiers while Wolfe was ill of the fever, but which was now laid before him on his recovering—namely, a proposal to transport the troops in the night and land them above the town, under the Heights of Abraham, with the hope of mounting that rugged ascent. The dangers and difficulties attending such a design were so peculiarly discouraging, that one would imagine it could not have been embraced but in a spirit of enterprise bordering on desperation, by one who was well assured of the attachment of his soldiers. The stream was rapid, the shore shelving, the bank of the river lined with sentinels, the landing-place so narrow as to be easily missed in the dark, and the ground so difficult as scarcely to be surmounted even in the daytime, and when no opposition might be expected. If the enemy were to receive the least intimation by spy or deserter, or even to suspect the scheme; were the embarkation to be disordered by the darkness of the night or the rapidity of the river; or should one sentinel be alarmed, or the landing-place be mistaken, the Heights of Abraham would in an instant be secured by such a force as would render the undertaking abortive. The very boldness of the plan recommended it to Wolfe's enterprising and intrepid spirit; he adopted the design without hesitation; and determined to execute it in person, in spite of dysentery and the fever that was exhausting his constitution. As soon as his plans were ripe for action, he ordered the squadron, under Admiral Saunders, to make a feint movement on the Beauport shore below the town, and this was done with every appearance of reality that it could possibly receive; while daylight lasted the boats of the squadron were lowered and ostentatiously filled with marines and seamen; but in the night the Admiral, pursuant to his instructions, ran up the river to cover the landing. On the 12th day of September, at nightfall,

the first division, consisting of four complete regiments, the 15th, 22nd, 28th, and 35th, the light infantry, 60th; the 1st and 2nd battalions, 60th rifles, under Colonel Howe, a detachment of the 78th Highlanders, and the American grenadiers, under Brigadiers Monckton and Murray, which till then had occupied Point Levis and the village of St. Michael's; pushed rapidly along the south bank of the St. Lawrence till they arrived opposite the fleet, and then crossed the river without being seen by the French. The ships having taken in their troops ran up with the tide and dropped down again with the ebb to the intended place of disembarkation, while Admiral Holmes with another division of the squadron went three leagues further up, to Cape Rouge, to conceal the real design, and amuse the enemy. Without the least disorder, the boats glided gently along, but, by the rapidity of the tide and the darkness of the night, they overshot the mark, so that the disembarkation had to be made a little below the place intended.

A singular accident had nearly frustrated the entire plan. Two deserters had been carried on board a ship of war commanded by Captain Smith, who told him that the garrison expected to receive that night a convoy of provisions in boats, sent by M. de Bougainville. As soon as the boats were perceived stealthily gliding along the shore, Captain Smith, who was not cognizant of the plans for the attack, had actually given orders to point the guns at the British troops, when fortunately the General rowed alongside in person, and prevented the discharge, which, besides the mischief it would have caused, would have alarmed the town and rendered the attempt abortive.

As they passed along the shore, they were hailed by the French sentinels. The first boat that was questioned had fortunately aboard an officer who had served on the Continent, and was perfectly well acquainted with the French language and customs. To the ordinary challenge, "*Qui vive ?*" he replied without hesitation, "*La France ;*" when the sentinel further demanded, "*A quel régiment ?*" the captain replied, "*De la Reine ;*" which he happened to know was one of the regiments of the garrison. The soldier, satisfied with their answers, sang out, "*Passe.*" In the same manner they passed other sentries, till one, more wary than the rest, added, "*Pourquoi est-ce que vous ne parlez plus haut ?*" To this, with admirable presence of mind, the reply was in the softest tone of voice, "*Tais-toi ! nous serons entendus.*" The landing was effected to the eastward of Sillery, and the General was among the first who got ashore, but when he saw the precipice they had to ascend, his heart almost failed him, and he said to the officers, "I don't believe there is any possibility of getting up, but you must do your best endeavours." The French General was of the same opinion, and did not think that an ascent could be made in defiance of so many obstacles.

As the troops landed, the boats were sent back for the second embarkation of the 40th, 43rd, 45th, 47th, 48th, and 58th regiments, which was superintended by Brigadier Townshend. In the meantime Colonel Howe, with the light infantry and Highlanders, led the

way up the woody precipice with admirable courage and activity. A little path wound up this ascent, so narrow that two could not go abreast, and it was intrenched and defended by a captain's guard: this they dislodged without much difficulty, and all the British troops laying hold of stumps and boughs of trees, pushed themselves up, gained the top of the hill, and were ranged in order of battle under their proper officers by break of day. Montcalm, as Wolfe had foreseen, could not at first credit the intelligence that the invaders had gained the Heights of Abraham, and believed it only a feint to induce him to abandon his strong post. But when he became convinced of its reality he no longer hesitated what course to pursue. He saw clearly that the English fleet and army were now in such a position that the upper and lower town might be simultaneously attacked, and knowing the weakness of the town on that side he saw that nothing but a battle would save it; but he lost his usual prudence when he resolved on meeting the British in battle array on the plains of Abraham, without waiting for the return of the detachment of 1500 men that he had sent out under De Bougainville. He nevertheless determined to give battle, and drawing in his troops from Beauport, he brought them across the river St. Charles, and formed them up opposite the British; and no sooner did Wolfe perceive the enemy crossing the river than he also began to form his troops in line.

11. THE BATTLE OF QUEBEC.

The Marquis de Montcalm placed half his regulars on the left of his line, and his right was composed of provincials, with a support of two battalions of French. Some Indians and Canadians extended this flank so as to outflank the left of the British, and he filled the bushes that were in his front with detachments of his best marksmen, Indians and others, to the number of 1500. The British line consisted of six regiments of the line, besides two regiments (40th and 50th) which had acquired the honourable title of the Louisburg Grenadiers; the right was commanded by General Monckton, and the left by Brigadier Murray. The light infantry, under Colonel Howe, protected the rear of the left, and, in order the better to effect this, he threw it back *en potence*. General Townshend commanded on this flank extending towards the river. A regiment was drawn up behind the right for a reserve, formed in subdivisions with large intervals. Montcalm formed his army into three columns, and advanced to the attack preceded by a cloud of skirmishers. His intention was to gain the left flank of the British. Both armies may be said to have been without artillery, the French having only two field-guns, and the English a single light cannon, which the sailors had dragged up the heights with ropes about eight o'clock, and which was well served and galled the enemy severely. The dispositions on both sides were judicious, and the engagement began with spirit soon after ten o'clock. The British troops were ordered to reserve their fire, and they bore with great patience that of the French troops, which was fatal to many brave officers. The French body in conse-

quence advanced within thirty yards of the British without molestation, when the latter poured in a thick shower of bullets, and continued it with such deliberation and constancy that it had considerable effect, and sensibly checked their advance. Wolfe was stationed on the right, leading on the Louisburg grenadiers, when he received a shot in the wrist, which, however, did not oblige him to quit the field. He was following up in a charge at the head of the same regiment, and was struck by a second ball in the groin, which caused him intense pain. Still he continued to give his orders, until struck a third time, in the breast, when he reeled, and faint with loss of blood, leaned against one of his officers, whispering, "Support me! do not let my brave fellows see me drop." He was then carried to some distance in the rear.

Though a knowledge of the loss of their brave commander might have disconcerted them, yet every separate regiment exerted itself for the honour of its own particular character, as well as for the glory of the whole. Brigadier Monckton, the second in command, fell immediately after, and was conveyed away out of the line. While the right pressed on with their bayonets, Brigadier Murray briskly advanced with the troops under his command, and soon broke the centre of the enemy. Then it was that the Highlanders, drawing their broadswords, completed the confusion of the enemy, and falling upon them with resistless fury, drove the fugitives with great slaughter into the town, and towards the *tête-de-pont* over the river St. Charles. On the left and rear of the British line the action was not so violent. The French light infantry had thrown themselves into houses, and defended themselves with courage; but Colonel Howe, with two companies behind a small coppice, sallied out frequently, and drove them at length into the open ground, while Brigadier Townshend advanced in platoons against the right wing of the French, which was thus totally prevented from executing their first intention of outflanking the British line. Townshend himself, with Amherst's regiment, supported this disposition, and overawed a body of savages posted opposite the light infantry, who were waiting an opportunity of falling on their rear. Wolfe and Monckton being reported to him as *hors du combat*, the command of the army devolved on Townshend, who hastened to the centre, which he found disordered by the ardour of pursuit; he therefore halted them and formed them again with all possible expedition. It was a critical time, and the General showed himself equal to the arduous task which had unexpectedly come upon him; for scarcely had this act of generalship been completed, when De Bougainville, with a body of 2000 fresh troops, appeared in the rear of the English. He had hurried his march from Cape Rouge as soon as he received intelligence that the British troops had gained the Heights of Abraham. Townshend immediately advanced against this force; but the commander, seeing the state of things, did not think it advisable to stand the attack. The victory was indeed already complete. The brave Marquis de Montcalm, and his second in command, De Senezerge, had both been mortally wounded and carried off the field. It is most remarkable, that in the

two armies the first two commanders in each should have been killed and the two second wounded. Wolfe expired the earliest; his eyes were already dim, and the life-blood ebbing fast from his strong and generous heart, when the cry reached his ears, "They run, they run!" His fleeting spirit was stayed for a moment, and he eagerly inquired, "Who run?" "The French," was the reply. "Then," said the General, "pray do one of you run to Colonel Barton, and tell him to march Webber's regiment with all speed down to Charles River, to cut off the retreat of the fugitives. Now, God be praised, I die happy." The considerate and patriotic soldier then closed his eyes and expired. Of the gallant Montcalm little more is recorded as to his last moments than that he rejoiced he should not live to see the surrender of Quebec. Both conquerors and conquered combined in deploring these brave and beloved commanders. On the west and in front of the citadel are the celebrated plains of Abraham. Here now stands an obelisk, erected by a British Governor-General of the provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, which bears a Latin inscription¹, stating that posterity had yielded a common fame and a common monument to the illustrious memories of Wolfe and Montcalm. A magnificent monument in Westminster Abbey was voted by the liberality of Parliament to the memory of Wolfe; and the surviving generals and admirals received the greatest honour, and the most grateful thanks of their country, for their services. As soon as the action was over, Townshend began to intrench his camp, and to widen the road for the convenience of bringing up guns and stores, but the French were in no humour to stand a siege. Five days after the victory, on the 18th of September, the citadel of Quebec surrendered to the British fleet and army, which were preparing for a general attack. A garrison of 5000 men, under General Murray, were put into the place, and the British flag then raised on its walls still waves over this conquest at the expiration of a complete century.

12. DEATHS AND MILITARY CHARACTERS OF THE OPPOSING GENERALS WOLFE AND MONTCALM.

Major-General James Wolfe was the son of one of Marlborough's general officers, and born at Westerham, Kent, in 1726. Little is known of his early years, but he is said to have entered the army at the age of fourteen. The gradations of his rise and his first services are likewise not ascertained; but he was present at every engagement of the war, and passed none of them undistinguished. As early as the battle of Fontenoy, when only twenty, he drew forth high encomiums from the commanding General. His promotion must have been rapid; for we find him Lieutenant-Colonel of Kingsley's regiment in 1748, and commanding this regiment at the battle of Lafieldt. A letter from the young colonel, addressed to a distinguished nobleman, will be found in the "Gentleman's Magazine" of 1791, dated

¹ "Mortem virtus, ~~composita~~ famam historia, monumentum posteritas dedit: P. C. Georgius Comes de Dalhousie, auctoritate promovens, exemplo stimulans, munificentia fovens. — A. S. MDCCXXVII."

July, 1756, which shows how early he was looked upon as a man of a sound military judgment: nor was this the result of a mere natural genius for war; but flowed from the anxiety of a sensible man to improve and mature the quality of his understanding. In this letter will be found a passage worthy the consideration of all young officers: "In these days of scant professional knowledge, and in these unlucky times, it is much to be wished that all our young soldiers of birth and education would follow your brother's steps; and as they will have their time to command, that they would try to make themselves fit for that important trust. Without it we must sink under the superior abilities and indefatigable industry of our restless neighbour." He was present at the descent upon Rochefort, and in the grand expedition against Louisburg in 1758. He was scarcely returned thence, when the penetrating judgment of the great Pitt selected him out of the herd to command the important expedition against Canada, where he "fell in the arms of victory," at an age when others are only beginning to advance themselves. He was but just thirty-four years old. Unindebted to family or connexions, he shone out by the force of his own character from the mass, and fulfilled the expectations he had raised. In his private character, Wolfe, with an unusual liveliness of temper and even of impetuosity, was not subject to passion. With the greatest independency of spirit, he was not subject to pride. Generous to profusion, he contemned the greedy desire of wealth, and in his benevolence and charities the deserving soldier never went unrewarded. He enjoyed a large share of friendship from his conciliatory manners, but was constant and discerning in his attachments; and, to crown all, he was a man of sincerity and candour, and a true sense of honour and justice were the uniform rules of his conduct.

Louis-Joseph, Marquis de Montcalm de St. Veran, was born near Nîmes in 1712, and was brought up early to the military service. He distinguished himself in various engagements, particularly at the battle of Piacenza in 1746, and rising by degrees to the rank of Field-Marshal, he was selected in 1756 to preside over the extensive province of Canada. Montcalm was an officer who had done the highest service to his country during the whole of this war; he ably defended the province against the expeditions of Lord Loudon and Abercrombie; and though he succumbed under the attack of Wolfe, he perfectly supported his reputation throughout the last scene, having made the most perfect dispositions that human prudence could suggest, both before and after the engagement. When his wound was first examined, he inquired of the surgeon if it was mortal, and on hearing that it was, rejoined, "So much the better; I shall not live to see Quebec surrender." When Monsieur Ramsay the Governor came to him for orders, he refused them, saying, "My time is so very short, pray leave me." He then asked for ecclesiastics to administer to him the last offices of religion, and expired

13. WAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

While the British generals were thus making rapid strides to-

wards the final conquest of the French empire in America, M. de Lally, the French Governor-General in the East Indies, threatened with utter subjection all the English settlements in the Carnatic. The pressing wants of the government having been relieved by a contribution from his own private fortune to the amount of 34,000 rupees, and by a small supply of money, partly extorted from the Brahmins in charge of the pagoda at Tripetty, and partly received from the Mauritius, M. de Lally found himself with a military chest, the whole of which did not exceed 90,000 rupees, but it enabled him to put in motion his entire force for the reduction of the city of Madras or Fort St. George. It was questioned whether the seat of the British presidency could be attacked without previously reducing Chingleput; but with his characteristic rashness and impatience, the French commander determined to push onwards, leaving Chingleput in the rear. His force consisted of 2700 Europeans and 4000 native troops. To defend the place, the English had nearly 1800 European troops and 2200 sepoys, with 100 or 200 of the Nabob's cavalry. Lally had already marched over the Choultry plain in three divisions, on the 12th of the previous December, and had taken post at Egmore and St. Thomé; while Colonel Lawrence, who commanded the British force, retired leisurely as he approached, and took post on the island. Mr. Pigot had been named to be governor of the presidency, and now displayed an extraordinary share of courage and perseverance. He immediately ordered Blacktown, a suburb of Madras, to be occupied with 600 English: but on the 14th the French attacked this place with their whole force, and soon gained possession of it, the English detachment retreating into the fort. Some spies, however, brought word that the French troops had found a quantity of arrack, and might be seen staggering about Blacktown reeling-drunk; on which it was resolved to make a strong sally, under Lieutenant-Colonel Draper, before they should have time to recover themselves. Such was the negligence and security of the French, that Draper's detachment was not perceived until the enemy were apprised of it by a mistake of their native drummers, who began to beat the Grenadier's March as soon as they got into the street, on which the whole of the troops set up a huzza. The fire of the English musketry which followed upon this was very destructive, and was aided by that of two field-pieces, so that a French regiment which had been drawn up to oppose them soon fell into confusion, and fled into the houses. Draper immediately ordered his men to cease firing, and follow him to the enemy's guns, which, to the number of four, were drawn up in a void place; but when Draper here met with the French officer in command, he found himself in parley as to his surrender with only four of his grenadiers remaining about him; the rest had in their turn yielded to the tempter in the houses, so that, after twenty minutes' fighting, Draper was desirous to order the retreat, but not a single drummer could be found to beat it. The French now gaining confidence from the condition of their opponents, returned in considerable numbers, and of the four ~~greatest~~ ^{bravest} men who stood by their commander, two were killed and the other two severely wounded. Finally, a con-

siderable body of the British were obliged to lay down their arms in an enclosure into which they had got, and from which they could not extricate themselves; and the two field-pieces, with one captain and 103 rank and file, were taken, and about 90 left behind wounded and 20 killed. The French loss was not less severe than that of the English. They acknowledged to 200 killed and wounded; and of their officers, Count d'Estaing was made prisoner, an able Brigadier, who was much regretted by M. de Lally. He had mounted his horse at the first firing, and galloped into the midst of the grenadiers, whom he took for French troops. At the same moment his horse stumbled and fell, when two drummers ran in upon and seized him. Very few cases permit a strong sally from a garrison at the opening of a siege, because very little mischief can be done to the besiegers before their works are in some progress, and in the casualties of success or failure, the moral effect upon the besieged may have serious consequences. Here was an example: a serious loss of 200 men, without corresponding advantage, was sure to chill the ardour of the garrison, though it was in some measure perhaps justified here by the supposition that the enemy's troops were intoxicated and in confusion. Nevertheless, so little impression had it made, that one of the most experienced among the French officers immediately afterwards recommended that an assault should be made on the town in the ensuing night, under the impression that after the failure of the sally there would be no firmness in the garrison to resist it. It may have been lucky for them that his advice did not prevail.

The French General, however, was eager to bring affairs to a crisis. He immediately began to prepare batteries, but he found himself miserably deficient in nearly all the means of conducting a siege with any probability of success. The garrison made several sallies day after day, taking some guns and ammunition; moreover, their communications with Pondicherry, and the country whence the besiegers drew their supplies, were greatly impeded by the operations of a body of sepoys under a native commander, Mohammed Issoof; likewise by a detachment from Chingleput under Captain Preston, and some native horse belonging to Mohammed Ali. The French, during their temporary possession of Madras, by Labourdonnais, had added several improvements to the slight work which they found on the site of what was now Fort St. George; but since that time the British had nearly doubled the area of the fort, (which had formerly been but fifteen acres,) and added a respectable front, tracing the bastion, demi-bastion, and ravelin, which was now the object of M. de Lally's attack. At break of day on the 2nd of January he began to fire both cannon and mortars; they maintained a continual discharge from the fort in reply, which effectually silenced the guns on the rampart, but could not reach the mortars behind. Between the 6th and 26th many guns were dismounted by the fire, but the defences were not seriously impaired. The French artillery was, however, in general so well served, that by the 7th of February they had advanced by sap up to the glacis,

had established a battery on the crest of the glacis, and effected an inconsiderable breach. The engineer officers, however, on being consulted on this latter point, declared it practicable, but not accessible; for the fire of six guns *en oreillon* on the flank of the entire bastion, and the musketry from the *caponnière* of the same front, would make it impossible to pass the ditch so as to get to the breach, which was in the salient of the demi-bastion.

Mohammed Ali was at Madras when the French appeared before it; but although he was willing that his brother should command his troops in the field, he showed an early desire to quit a besieged town, which he accomplished, and endeavoured to make his way to Trichinopoly. The King of Tanjore, however, refused to receive a follower of the English, being fully prepossessed with the idea of the decline of their fortunes in India, and being in secret hostile to them. Major Calliaud had been especially deputed to Tanjore, to inculcate a better feeling, and at length induced the King to adopt a more friendly bearing towards Mohammed Ali, in order to obtain by this means an addition to the force he had brought into the field, which was an object he most specially desired. At length Calliaud obtained by his importunity about 300 horse. This force became now in the Major's hands the nucleus of a considerable body of troops, which on the 7th of February he brought up to the relief of Madras. It consisted of about 2200 native horse, with 103 Europeans, and six 3-pounders; and he took post with it at Mount St. Thomé, whence he succeeded in harassing the besiegers and interrupting their supplies, as did also the garrison at Chingleput under Captain Preston, who proved eminently serviceable in this duty. On the morning of the 9th the French advanced on St. Thomé in two bodies, the one consisting of 1200 sepoy, and 500 native horse, the other of 300 European cavalry, 600 European infantry, and eight field-pieces, the whole being under the command of a relation of Lally's, of the same name as himself. Calliaud determined that he would risk little in the plain, but defend the village and the mount, which afforded excellent stations. The wisdom of this choice was soon put to the test; for no sooner did his valiant horsemen receive the fire from the carbines of the French horse, than they set off scampering, shouting, and flourishing their sabres, but in a direction quite away from the enemy. Calliaud, with a few troopers, retreated into an enclosure, in which he had placed his sepoy force. Against this force Colonel Lally could neither bring his guns to bear nor his men to storm. The contest was maintained with fluctuating success during the day, but in the evening the French retired, leaving the English masters of the field. In the night Calliaud, sensible how ill he was prepared against the repetition of such an attack, moved away to Chingleput to replenish his ammunition, which had been quite exhausted, but with his usual activity made an attempt on the way to surprise Sadras, which Lally had seized from the Dutch and made it his dépôt, but in this he failed. At this time, however, the Major got possession of a letter addressed to the Governor of Pondicherry by M. de Lally, in which he complained bitterly of his

necessities; that he was without money, his supply of food scant and uncertain, his sepoy deserting, and his Europeans disaffected and insubordinate. He said that the breach had been now made fifteen days, and that they lay within fifteen toises of the walls, but would not even raise their heads to look at it. He concluded with this remark, "that he would rather go and command Caffres at Madagascar than remain in a Gonorrah which the fire of the English must soon destroy if the fire from heaven did not." The arrogant and imperious temper of Lally had always surrounded him with enemies at a time when he needed all the assistance that personal attachment could lend to the claims of public duty. He therefore stated in his correspondence, that to gratify his own vengeance and their cupidity he would give up Blacktown to fire and rapine, and withdraw from a scene where he had lost whatever portion of confidence in his army he had ever possessed.

14. SIEGE OF MADRAS RAISED.

The execution of this determination was however prevented by the opportune appearance of a British fleet in the offing. This was Admiral Pocock's squadron, which had sailed from Bombay on the 31st of December, and now, on the 16th of February, arrived in the road of Madras. This event satisfied Lally that not only could he no longer hope to reduce the place, but that he must forthwith prepare for a retreat. He gave out that an assault would be made by his troops before those on board the ships could be landed, and he kept up a hot fire through the night. But he at the same time gave orders to burn the fascines, to blow up a powder-mill, and to abandon the trenches, so that on the morning of the 17th not a French soldier was to be seen, for they were all in full retreat into the territory of Arcot. The enemy's fire had continued forty-two days, and the fort had discharged against them during the siege 26,554 rounds of cannon, 7502 shells, and 1768 barrels of powder; thirty pieces and five mortars had been dismounted in the place, and of the fifty-two pieces of artillery left by the besieged, just one-half, or twenty-six were disabled. The besiegers threw into the town and fort of all sorts of projectiles, about 8000; about 15 officers and 200 men of the besieged were killed, and 18 officers and 559 wounded and poisoned. The loss of the French in this siege is not stated; but M. de Lally left behind nearly fifty Europeans sick and wounded, recommending them to the care of the English governor, and the appeal was answered in a manner which drew from Lally an expression of his satisfaction. He himself, in consequence of impaired health, retired to Pondicherry, giving up the command to M. de Soupire.

15. CAPTURE OF MASULIPATAM.

M. de Lally had weakened the French force at Masulipatam under the conduct of M. Confians, in order to strengthen the corps with which he undertook the siege of Madras, and Colonel Forde had been sent with a body of troops by the Council of Calcutta to

the assistance of Alnunderauze, who had taken part against the French in that quarter. M. Conflans having been worsted by Forde in the autumn, as has been related, had recovered so much presence of mind as to collect a part of his scattered forces at Masulipatam, where he seemed resolved to make a stand, notwithstanding the weakened state of his garrison after supplying the wants of M. de Lally. On the 6th of March Forde came in sight of Masulipatam, when he received the cheering intelligence that Lally had been obliged to raise the siege of Madras. The pettah or town of Masulipatam is situated a mile and a half to the north-west of the fort. The town is very extensive, and was occupied by Conflans when Forde advanced, but as soon as the English army appeared he retreated along the causeway into the fort. Since the French had obtained possession of this in 1751 they had modernized the defences. The walls had been partially *revêted*, and there were eleven bastions of various shapes and sizes, and a wet ditch, but without a glacis. No regular approaches could be made to the fort with such means as Forde possessed; nevertheless he invested the place on the 7th, and resolved to attack it from the sand hills to the east, on the other side of a rivulet, as the nearest spot, and by batteries detached without the communication of trenches, as little need be feared in such grounds from the sallies of the besieged. They had however a superiority of guns beyond even what were mounted, whilst the English army could only restore any loss or add to their numbers from the cannon of the "Hardwicke," East Indiaman, lying in the sound. Difficulties of no common order soon beset Colonel Forde from the instability of his native allies. On the 27th of March the Rajah Alnunderauze suddenly decamped with all his army, and was with difficulty brought back. He had been tampered with by Salabat-Jung, probably through some intrigue of the French. But one difficulty was no sooner removed than another started up; the whole of the European troops now threatened to leave him on some question of prize-money, which demanded all his resolution and address to settle and overcome. In the mean time the batteries of the English kept up a brisk fire, and on the 6th the works were deemed accessible. But on the 7th of April his ammunition, by the report of the artillery officers, was reduced to two days' consumption for the batteries in store. Colonel Forde, hearing on all sides of enemies approaching, resolved, notwithstanding the great difficulties that presented themselves, to attempt a storm. He accordingly ordered the fire of the batteries to be kept up with double vivacity all day, and all the troops to be under arms at ten at night. The ditch of the fort at the ebb of the tide, which would happen at midnight, had only three feet of water; and there being no glacis nor outworks to obstruct the full view of the body of the place, it was seen that there were neither embrasures nor merlons in the bastions, but only a low parapet over which the guns fired *en barbette*. The assailants, therefore, were ordered to move in three divisions to the three opposite angles of the fort; they were led by Captains Fischer and Maclean, and fortunately were not discovered until they arrived at the ditch.

Captain Knox was sent with a sepoy force to make a demonstration at the south-west angle. The real attacks carried their point after suffering heavy loss, and having thus admitted Knox into the place, they all immediately advanced along the ramparts under a terrible discharge of all kinds of missiles sweeping the works, while each gun gained was instantly turned against the enemy. Conflans, not knowing what to do, kept at his house near the Sound, where messages magnifying the danger, and orders which had continually to be countermanded, gave increase to the confusion. The troops and their officers, willing to do their best, at last collected on the parade of the fort near the gate, but Captain Fischer with 100 men of the storming party came upon them here, stopped them, and secured the gate. The false attacks had answered all the purposes intended from them, and so increased the alarm of M. Conflans that he at length made an offer to capitulate on honourable terms; but Forde answered he could give none, and that he must surrender at discretion, to which he neither objected nor hesitated, and instant orders were given to discontinue further resistance. The fall of Masulipatam was entirely owing to the daring spirit in which the attempt had been conceived and executed. The prisoners exceeded those to whose arms they surrendered. The apparent impracticability of the attempt was the principal cause of success; for the garrison, knowing that they were to expect reinforcements from Pondicherry, had concerted with their own army of observation and the force under Salabat-Jung that they should surround and attack the besiegers, whose destruction they deemed inevitable. In fact, early in the morning of the 15th of April two ships under French colours, with a reinforcement of 300 Europeans on board, anchored in the roads of Masulipatam, but receiving no answer from the shore, and suspecting the loss of the place, they took their departure.

16. CONJEVERAM IS BESIEGED AND TAKEN.

The far greater proportion of the province of Arcot being still in the possession of the French, the English were desirous on many accounts to recover it, and determined to spare no exertion to this result. After an interval of about a fortnight therefore from the relief of Madras, which time was occupied in making the necessary arrangements, the English on the 6th of March took the field and followed the retreating army to Conjeveram. The whole force which now took the field were 1156 Europeans, with ten guns, two of them 24-pounders, about 2700 native infantry, and nearly 2000 horse. While the two armies remained in sight of each other letters arrived from Colonel Forde from Masulipatam despairing of success unless he were reinforced with men and money. The presidency, feeling that all their resources were inadequate to keep this force in the field, were inclined to bring it back into cantonments, and to send 200 men to Colonel Forde; but Colonel Lawrence, although persuaded of the imprudence of attacking the French at Conjeveram, was equally persuaded of the impolicy of drawing back. Accord-

ingly, he proceeded to Madras on the 26th to dissuade the council from this measure, in which he succeeded; but while there this distinguished veteran found himself from ill health obliged to lay down his command, which accordingly devolved on Major Brereton.

In the hope of bringing the enemy to an engagement Brereton determined to make a movement upon Wandewash, and opened ground against the fort, a stratagem that so far succeeded as to induce M. de Soupire, alarmed for the safety of that important place, to break up his camp; upon which Brereton made a second movement, and returned with equal celerity and address. The instructions to Soupire were not to provoke a battle, but to wait till he was attacked. He considered the removal of the English army as an advantage that permitted him to retire to Arcot, which he accordingly did, leaving in Conjeveram some 400 native troops under the command of an Indian chief who had deserted from the English a short time before. Brereton thereupon, finding it impossible to bring Soupire to an engagement, made a forced march with the British and native troops. This was so well conducted that he came upon Conjeveram by surprise, and invested the pagoda on the evening of the 15th of April. The French had thrown up a ravelin before the gateway of the pagoda, which is one of the largest and highest in the Carnatic; and behind this, with its back to the pagoda, about 200 yards from the gateway, was a large choultry. Near this the English threw up a bank in the night, and early in the morning began to fire over it against the ravelin with their two 12-pounders. By the 18th Colonel Brereton considered the ravelin sufficiently beaten down for an assault, and the troops marched to the attack led by Major Calliard at the head of the grenadiers. Few of the defenders waited for the assault, but, after giving their fire, ran into the pagoda. The victors, consisting of too many officers, proceeded to attack the gateway, when a gun loaded to the muzzle with musket-balls and broken iron was fired among them, killing eight on the spot and wounding ten, most of whom were officers. By this time a party of sepoys led by Lieutenant Airey had clambered over the opposite wall of the pagoda, and appeared in the rear of those who were defending the gateway, which after some further slight resistance was now speedily carried, and its defenders, throwing down their arms, obtained quarter. They were conducting the deserter-governor to Major Brereton when the commander of the sepoys met them; he knew the prisoner, and saying, "These are the terms to be kept with a traitor," with one stroke of his scimitar almost severed his head from his body. The news of the surrender of Masulipatam and Conjeveram were received at Madras on the same day, to the great delight of that presidency.

17. SURRENDER OF SURAT.

A slight triumph against a Mahratta force had been obtained about the same period in the presidency of Bombay. The mer-

chants residing at Surat finding themselves exposed to much oppression from the Sydee, who commanded the castle, and from the governor of the city, made application for an expedition from Bombay to deprive them of the power they so injuriously exercised. Accordingly 850 Europeans and 1500 sepoys, under the command of Captain Richard Maitland of the artillery, were embarked in two of Admiral Pocock's ships for this service on the 9th of February. The British force landed at Dautilowry, nine miles from their point of attack, and encamped. It was late in the month however before Captain Maitland, having driven the garrison within the walls, had established his batteries against the outer town. As but little impression, however, was made upon the walls after three days, it was determined to make a combined attack both by sea and land. The Company's grabs and bomb-ketches warped up the river and opened a fire successfully; and the troops attacked one of the enemy's out-works, where they gallantly routed the Sydee's troops, in which attack Captain Robert Inglis was mortally wounded. The outer works having now been carried, and a battery of mortars speedily established upon it, this bore upon the inner town and castle with such effect that the garrison proposed a capitulation, and they were surrendered to the British authorities on the 4th of March. The casualties in the expedition were four officers and 146 men (British) killed, and about sixty (among whom were many officers) wounded. Admiral Pocock continued at Bombay with his fleet to avoid the north-east monsoon, but quitted it in April for the coast of Coromandel, with a view to intercept the French squadron that was expected from the isles.

18. WANDEWASH IS ATTACKED BY BRERETON, WHO FAILS, AND IS TAKEN BY COOTE.

From this date up to the end of the rainy season no movements of any importance took place in India. The French, more than ever distressed for money, were quite incapable of undertaking any thing, and were very mutinously disposed. The Madras presidency had as early as July meditated an attack upon Wandewash, in order to increase the superiority which the late successes had acquired for them in the Carnatic: and although it had been postponed in consequence of some uncertainty as to the strength of the French garrison there, yet on the 26th of September a force consisting of 1500 Europeans and 2500 sepoys, with about 800 cavalry and ten or twelve cannons, marched from Conjeveram under the command of Colonel Brereton, who arrived before Wandewash on the 29th of September, and determined to make the assault before the reinforcement expected from Pondicherry should arrive. This was a measure illustrative more of the courage than the prudence of the commander, who had very little information of the strength of the place or the garrison, but was eager to strike the blow before the arrival of a superior officer, who was daily expected. The garrison of Trivatore surrendered to him on the first summons, and he arrived unopposed within three miles of Wandewash. The

attack upon the place was directed with skill and judgment, but it failed most completely. Brereton made his approaches not indeed unobserved (for the enemy had early obtained intelligence of his design), but in excellent order, and with a force full of enthusiasm. He determined on a night attack; but entrusted the command of one of his columns to Major Monson, who succeeded in obtaining entrance at the place where it was understood that the French were quartered, but he found no enemy, and himself most unaccountably disappeared at the moment he was most needed. Another column under the command of Major Gordon penetrated into the town, but he singularly enough lost his head after making himself master of some of the main streets. Both columns were accordingly driven back again; and although all fought bravely, the loss was very considerable to both parties. M. de Lally ordered a salute of 100 guns to be fired at the French presidency in honour of so unusual a thing to him as a victory.

On the 20th of November a French expedition entrusted to M. Crillon, consisting of 900 Europeans, 1000 sepoys, and 200 native horse, possessed themselves of the island of Seringham, by which they obtained a considerable and rich harvest estimated to be worth 600,000 rupees. The victory was tarnished by a wantonness of cruelty disgraceful to a civilized nation. Irritated at the opposition and at the loss occasioned by it, they not only refused quarter after resistance had ceased, but having turned out of the island those who survived, fired on them as they were departing, while their cavalry rode in amongst them and cut them down. The British Garrison at Trichinopoly beheld this wanton cruelty on the poor natives from their walls, but could give no relief. The Governor, John Smith, sent however to reproach Crillon severely for this barbarity; he replied that these acts were perpetrated by the common men, without the sanction of their officers, who should, nevertheless, have endeavoured at least to restrain them.

On the 21st of November Lieutenant-Colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England, took the command of the troops in cantonment at Conjeveram. This officer, who will hereafter be heard of with very great distinction, had formerly served in Bengal, and had been now nominated to a command there, but obtained permission to remain in the presidency of Madras, where his regiment was. Bussy had arrived at Wandewash the day after the British had quitted the encampment before it, and had retaken Trivatore as easily as it had yielded to the English. Thence he advanced to Arcot. Meanwhile the jealousy that always existed between Bussy and Lally had gathered additional strength, although Lally had consented that Bussy should join the native army in alliance with the French at Arcot. Colonel Coote immediately assembled a council of war, in which it was agreed, that the separated and distinct cantonments of the French troops afforded a fair opportunity for reducing the fort of Wandewash, which it was determined to attempt. Coote accordingly began his march on the 25th of November at the head of 1700 Europeans, including cavalry and

3000 native troops, with fifteen pieces of cannon. To divert the enemy, Coote, with the main body of his troops, marched towards Arcot, while Colonel Brereton, with a strong detachment, proceeded to attack Trivatore, which he assaulted and took, but allowed the garrison to escape. The next day, the 26th of November, they arrived at Wandewash, and in the morning assaulted the pettah and carried it after a slight resistance from some sepoys, but without any loss. On the 27th Coote arrived at Arcot, and hearing of this successful adventure, immediately made a forced march to unite with Brereton. He found that one battery had been already prepared against the fort, and he forthwith constructed another, so that both opened on the 29th. The fire of these batteries was directed against a tower and cavalier in the south-west angle of the fort, which effectively silenced the enemy's fire in that quarter, and made a practicable breach; the fort was then summoned, but refused to surrender, whereupon the fire of the English continued, and various parts of the defences were in succession dismantled. The Khilidar, or native governor, then sent to treat, and a negotiation ensued. He was assured that he should be continued Khilidar as a dependent of the Company, if he would give up the French troops whom he had admitted into the fort. At the appointed time the condition was not fulfilled; but the French soldiers themselves appeared on the works, and offered to deliver up the fort. Coote immediately ordered his troops to take possession of the gateway; but the Khilidar, who had the key, did not present himself. Colonel Coote, expecting treachery, advanced himself with another company to the breach in the cavalier, which was passed without opposition, and thus Wandewash fell into the hands of the English without the loss of a single man and with only five wounded. The French had five officers, sixty-three Europeans, and 1000 sepoys who surrendered themselves prisoners. The Khilidar had 500 horse and foot in garrison, and there were in the fort forty-nine pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. The Khilidar, in consequence of his shuffling conduct, was not admitted to the advantages which had been promised him. Something should have been allowed for the loose and dilatory character of Oriental diplomacy, and it is not believed that he meant wrong; nevertheless, as he had signed the treaty required of him just as the troops entered, good faith required that it should have been observed. Well has it been for the permanent power of the British name in India, no less than for its national reputation, that its servants have rarely shown such want of principle as governed their conduct in this instance. The reduction of Wandewash, notwithstanding the loss of Seringham, revived the reputation of the English arms in the southern provinces. From Wandewash Colonel Coote marched to Carangolly, distant from the former place about thirty-five miles. He entered the town with little difficulty on the 4th of December, and erected batteries and cannonaded the fort until the 10th, when, his ammunition being expended, he was compelled to suspend his fire. An offer of surrender was now unexpectedly made; Coote granted almost all that was asked; and the

European portion of the garrison, consisting of 100 men, were permitted to march out with drums beating and colours flying. Lally, immediately recalled Crillon from Seringham to check the progress of Coote, who proceeded on the Arcot road, with the hope of intercepting the enemy's divisions as they moved one towards another; but sickness broke out in his camp, and he was obliged to go into cantonments.

19. NAVAL WAR IN THE INDIAN SEAS.

During these transactions by land the superiority in the Indian seas was still disputed between the British and French admirals. The dangerous season being over, and the squadron refitted, Admiral Pocock quitted Bombay on the 17th of April, intending, if possible, to seek and expel the French fleet from the coast of Coromandel. With great diligence and dexterity he got round the island of Ceylon, before the French had taken their departure from the Mauritius. He took up a station where he supposed he should have the best opportunity of intercepting them, and dispatched the "Revenge" and one of the company's frigates to cruise in the enemy's track; but all his endeavours proved fruitless till the 3rd of August. At ten that morning the French fleet was discovered from the mast-head of the flag-ship, one of their frigates being at the time in pursuit of the "Revenge." Pocock immediately made signal for a general chase, and stood towards the French with all the sail he could carry. In force he was so much inferior that nothing but the most exemplary gallantry, aided by consummate ability, could have preserved the fleet even from defeat, if the enemy had displayed either bravery or good conduct. The British force consisted of no more than nine ships, two of them only 50-gun vessels; the French line counted eleven, all large and powerful ships. Pocock was unable to get up before night; but the chase of the "Revenge" had been discontinued on the appearance of the fleet, and she was ordered not to lose sight of the enemy during the night. The French squadron now crowded all sail to escape into Pondicherry; Pocock, however, was fortunate to arrive there eight hours before M. d'Aché, on the 8th of September early in the morning. The same afternoon thirteen sail of the French came in sight. The British instantly gave chase, but did not come up with them till daybreak on the 10th, when the French squadron was formed in a line of battle ahead on the star-board tack. Both parties made the signal for battle, and about two began to cannonade each other with fury and to be hotly engaged till about four, when the French men-of-war made sail, and the British were in no condition to pursue them. The "Tiger" had her mizen and maintopmast shot away; the "Newcastle" was much damaged in her masts, yards, and rigging; the "Cumberland" and "Salisbury" were not in a condition to make sail; the "Yarmouth" had her foretopsail shot away in the slings; and the "Grafton" and "Elizabeth" were greatly disabled in their rigging; so that the "Weymouth" and "Sunderland" were the only ships that had not suffered. The British had 118 men slain in action, and the killed

and wounded together amounted to 569: the enemy's loss was much greater. What has been always regarded as singular is, that these same two admirals had fought three pitched battles in the course of eighteen months without the loss of a ship on either side. On the morning after this last action the French fleet was in sight again; but when Admiral Pocock arrived on the 12th at Negapatam, nothing was known of the enemy. Here the Admiral refitted his ships as well as time would permit, and then again proceeded in quest of the fleet; but it was not till the 27th, when Pocock went close into Pondicherry road, that he saw the French squadron lying there in order of battle. Pocock was in no condition to attack both the ships and the forts; still he made signal to the squadron to draw into line of battle, when D'Aché peremptorily opposed all Lally's remonstrances, and avowed his determination to return to the Islands. In spite, therefore, of Lally's accusation of his countryman's fleet, that they were "the scum of the sea," he immediately weighed anchor, and sailed away. Sir George Pocock got to leeward of them, expecting they would bear down and engage, but they made sail and stretched away to the southward, and it was determined not to follow them. In the spring he returned to England, leaving the command of the fleet with Admiral Stevens, and received the Order of the Bath for his signal services.

20. WAR IN GERMANY BETWEEN ENGLISH AND FRENCH.

Having thus followed the British banners through the very glorious tracks they pursued during the year 1759 in different parts of America and Asia, we must now revert to the war on the Continent of Europe, where the English arms in the course of this year will be found to have also triumphed, although with a success not quite so invariable. The French not only gained battles, but once again very nearly overran the unlucky Electorate of Hanover. They stirred early. On the 2nd of January the French regiment of Nassau presented itself suddenly before the gates of Frankfort on the Maine, a neutral imperial city, and demanding a passage, it was admitted, and conducted by a detachment from the garrison through the city. On its way the regiment unexpectedly halted, and disarmed this guard, and before the inhabitants could recover from or could comprehend this outrageous insult, five other French regiments entered the city, and their General, the Prince de Soubise, immediately established his head-quarters in it. This was a most flagrant violation of the liberties of the Empire; but it was a most important acquisition to the French, as it secured to them the course of the Maine and the Upper Rhine, by which to receive every kind of reinforcement and supply. It secured likewise a communication between the French, Austrian, and Imperial armies, which afforded mutual succour and concurrence in the operations of each. The Prince de Soubise was, however, called away to Versailles to be appointed to the ministry of the King, and was succeeded in the command of this army by De Broglie. As soon as the season would permit their army to take the field, it was determined by the allies to dislodge the French,

if possible, from some of their advantageous positions. About the middle of February some Hanoverian and Prussian detachments, under Major-General Urst, drove the Imperialists and Austrians out of Erfurt, Eisenach, and the Hessian bailiwicks, of which they had taken possession. This drew forth a strong detachment of French troops from Frankfort, who drove them back again, but the hereditary Prince of Brunswick fell upon these suddenly at Molrichstadt, whither he had penetrated by ways deemed impossible to an army. Here he routed and dispersed a regiment of Hohenzollern cuirassiers and a battalion of Wurzburg troops, and the next day, which was the 1st of April, he advanced on Meiningen, where he captured a magazine and two battalions more. He also surprised a third battalion posted at Wafungen, and defeated some Austrian troops that were on the march to its relief. At the same time the Duke of Holstein, with another body of the confederates, dislodged the French from the post of Freistein, and afterwards uniting himself at Cassel with the Duke and Prince of Ysemburg, marched on the 26th in two columns to Meiningen, Murburg, and Fulda, all which they carried. The French commanders, alarmed at the vivacity of these encounters, judged it the prelude to something more decisive, and accordingly the Duc de Broglie took an advantageous post near Bergen, between Frankfort and Hanau, which he occupied on the 12th of April. Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick had on the 10th assembled all his forces near Fulda to the amount of 40,000 choice troops, and forthwith commenced his march to meet them. On the 8th he commanded Ulrichstein to be attacked, and then, continuing his march, reached Windeck on the 12th. The young hereditary Prince, after driving back D'Ahrmberg's corps, came in with many prisoners to the allied army. He found the right of De Broglie's army at Bergen, and his centre and left secured in such a manner that the allies could only make their attacks in a narrow approach by the village. Notwithstanding the advantage of their situation, Prince Ferdinand resolved to give them battle, and made his dispositions for the attack accordingly, intending the assault to be carried into execution by some brigades only, while the other wing of the army should be kept back to act according to circumstances.

21. THE BATTLE OF BERGEN.

About ten in the morning of the 13th of April the grenadiers of the advanced guard of the allies marched under cover of some rising ground, and began the attack on the village of Bergen with great vivacity, but sustained a most terrible fire from eight Austrian battalions supported by several brigades of French infantry. The Hessians under the command of Prince Ysemburg made three attacks in the space of two hours and a half, but could not dislodge the enemy from the village; after a very obstinate dispute, they were obliged to retreat in some disorder. They were rallied behind a body of Hessian cavalry; and Duke Ferdinand made a new disposition, and brought up the hereditary Prince with his artillery,

with which the village and a great part of the French line were severely cannonaded. Broglie, on observing the state of the contest, brought up fresh troops, who attacked the Hessians on the left, and the hereditary Prince on the right flank. At this time the Prince of Ysemburg was killed; and his corps, having consumed all their cartridges, fell back, and were pursued by the French until stopped by the allied cavalry. Brunswick had observed that he made no impression on the French, and, as an able general, who never risked his fortune on a single throw, he began seriously to consider how he should retreat in the face of a victorious enemy before the day was yet above half spent. Under the feint therefore of a cannonade, which while it annoyed his antagonist induced him to suppose he was meditating a renewed attack on the village, he began to draw off his troops, and to resume his position on the ground where he first formed. He then ordered the fire of the ordnance to cease. The French kept close to their post, and returned the cannonade as briskly as they could, but did not pursue; and in this posture things continued till nightfall, when the Prince made an easy march without disorder or molestation, and retired to Windecken with the loss of five pieces of cannon and about 2000 men. The French had great reason to be satisfied with the issue of this battle, although their loss in it was by no means less considerable. It was their policy to remain quiet, without risking in any degree the advantages they possessed; and the day after the battle they received a reinforcement to their army of 10,000 men under the Count St. Germain. Duke Ferdinand gained as much honour and displayed as much skill as could have been evinced upon a more fortunate issue; but the consequences were far from indifferent to him, for, having missed this blow, the French still remained masters of Frankfort, and acquired by their position such a superiority as reduced the allies to content themselves with a defensive line of proceeding for some time after. They now retired to Ziegenhagen, where they arrived on the 27th. Near Friedberg their rear suffered considerably from a body of the enemy's light troops under the command of M. de Blaiel. This officer had joined General Fischer near Echzel, and was very successful in outpost operations. He intercepted an officer with dispatches, which discovered the position of Duke Ferdinand's troops, and accordingly surprised two squadrons of dragoons and a battalion of grenadiers, of whom the first were either taken prisoners or dispersed, while the latter escaped with the loss of their baggage. The allied army after these affairs went into cantonments.

22. THE ENEMY'S MAGAZINES HARRIED AND DESTROYED BY THE PRUSSIANS.

The advantages to the allied cause which would have arisen from a different issue of the battle of Bergen appeared more fully from the operations which were taking place on the side of Bohemia, and which probably were designed to concur with those of Prince Ferdinand in one grand and comprehensive scheme. Frederick had em-

ployed the winter in making new preparations as far as his resources admitted, but he resolved on a change of system for the future—namely, to abstain from opening the campaign, as heretofore, by assuming the offensive; but to act entirely upon the defensive, husbanding his resources, and watching with wary circumspection each movement of the enemy. It was not, however, in his nature to remain an idle spectator. It is probable that the King's plan was in the first place to keep the Russians at a distance, and this portion he now executed with great spirit and success. All the movements of an army in those days were dependent for support on magazines. No man understood better than the King of Prussia the value of these in war. He knew that considerable stores had been laid up on different points beyond his frontiers. In the furtherance of future operations against the Russians, Frederick knew that if he could but succeed in destroying these a heavy blow would be thereby inflicted on his enemies; and to make the attempt he dispatched, as early as the 23rd of February, Major-General Wobersnow, who marched into Poland from Glogau in Silesia with forty-six squadrons and twenty-nine battalions. He advanced by way of Lissa to Keisen, where a Polish grandee, the Prince Sulkowski, notwithstanding the neutrality maintained by the Polish republic, had organized large contributions for the Russian army, and even levied troops for their service. After some resistance he was obliged to surrender at discretion, and both himself and his body-guard were seized and transported to Glogau. From hence Wobersnow proceeded to Posen, where he made himself master of a considerable magazine guarded by 2000 Cossacks, who retired at his approach. Altogether he succeeded in destroying throughout Poland a quantity of provisions which would have been sufficient for the support of 50,000 men for three months, and returned without loss into Silesia on the 18th of April.

A second expedition of the same nature was planned against Moravia, and, although not followed up, yet it was so far successful as to induce Marshal Daun, who apprehended ill consequences from it, to concentrate his principal strength in that quarter, and thus expose the Bohemian territories on the Saxon side to the inroads of the Prussians. Prince Henry, the King's brother, commanded the Prussian troops in Saxony, composed of forty-three battalions, sixty squadrons, and forty pieces of ordnance. Apprised of Daun's movements for the protection of Moravia, he determined to take advantage of this opening; and having already driven the advanced posts of the army of the Empire out of Thuringia, he entered Bohemia on the 15th of April in two columns. With one he forced the pass of Peterswalde, penetrating as far as Lobkowitz and Leitmeritz, the enemy flying before him. He seized the forage and provisions which the Austrians had laid up in those depôts, demolished a new bridge they had erected for their convenience across the Elbe, burned their boats, and destroyed the Austrian magazine at Aussig. These magazines were covered by nine battalions and eight companies of infantry, with twenty-nine squadrons, all under the command of

General Gemmingen. Another Prussian column, commanded by General Hulsen, marched by the pass of Passberg, and attacked Sebastiansberg, guarded by General Reynard, who was taken prisoner, with fifty-one officers and 2000 men. The Prussians lost but seventy men killed and wounded. This column, passing by Komotau and Postelberg, advanced as far as Saatz in hopes of securing some magazines, but these the enemy consumed, that they might not fall into the hands of the Prussians, and retired towards Prague with the utmost precipitation; Hulsen returning on the 23rd of April to his old quarters in Saxony. In the short space of five days Prince Henry destroyed all the magazines he could find in Bohemia, inflicting on the Austrians double the amount of injury caused in Poland. The enemy lost by these expeditions into Bohemia nearly 40,000 barrels of flour, 300,000 pounds of bread, 140,000 bushels of oats, and 700,000 loads of hay, sufficient to supply 40,000 infantry and 10,000 cavalry for two months. Daun sent troops without loss of time towards the Saxon border, but the Prussians had already crossed it on their return in safety, and distributed their troops in quarters of refreshment in the neighbourhood of Dresden. The Prince was not, however, content with the success of this single enterprise. After his fatiguing expedition he gave his troops a few days' rest, and then led them forth again to action with more preparation and still greater success. He marched them to Obergebirgen, and continuing his route through the Voightland, entered Franconia by the way of Hof on the 7th of May. The next day he sent a detachment to Asch to attack General Maquire, who commanded a body of Austrians and Imperialists. Here they were bravely resisted for the whole day; but the increasing number of the Prussians and their perseverance alarmed the General for his retreat, and accordingly Maquire took advantage of the night, and fell back towards Egra with the loss of about 500 men.

The army of the Empire was commanded by the Prince of Zweibrücken, who was on the 4th of May with the head-quarters at Kulmbach. He felt himself unable to cope with Prince Henry, and retired from Kulmbach on the 12th to Bamberg, where he burned the magazines, thus abandoning the rich bishoprics of Bamberg and Würzburg to Prussian contributions. The town of Bamberg surrendered on the 16th upon terms, but some confusion happening before the capitulation was completed the Croats and Prussians came to blows, and a pretence was given to the latter to plunder the unhappy town, which was given up by order of the commanders to pillage for two days in a very unrelenting and licentious manner. This produced loud and just complaints against the Prussians, who were severely retaliated upon afterwards. Prince Henry now pushed back the army of the Empire as far as Nuremberg. He had laid a large district under contribution, destroyed all the magazines that had been provided for the Imperial army, and sent 1500 prisoners to Leipsic, so that he had accomplished the objects of his expedition; but as the part of the plan entrusted to the Prince of Brunswick had failed, he felt that the French army was now at liberty to fall upon

his rear, nor was he secure against an inroad from Marshal Daun's army into Saxony; and he therefore deemed that his further stay in Franconia was useless and might be dangerous. His army therefore returned to their old position loaded with booty and contribution. A party of Imperialists under Colonel Palfy endeavoured to harass the Prussians on their retreat, but they were defeated near Hof with considerable slaughter. The Imperialist army, reduced to 10,000, returned to Bamberg, and the Austrians under General Gemmingen retired into Bohemia. During all these transactions Marshal Count Daun remained with the grand army at Schurtz, in the circle of Königsgratz; while the Prussian grand army, commanded by the King in person, continued quietly encamped between Landshut and Schweidnitz. Marshal Daun appeared resolved not to attack, but to suffer the first demonstrations to be made by the Prussians. Orders, nevertheless, arrived to him to penetrate into Silesia, and Loudon's corps was advanced accordingly to Lobau. De Ville's principal corps advanced to Neisse, and had its head-quarters in Wildschutz. The King accordingly called in his corps from Lusatia, and ordered Fouquet and Seydlitz to approach the royal army.

23. POSITIONS OF THE SWEDES AND RUSSIANS.

During the winter the Prussian troops under General Manteufel acted with great spirit against the Swedes in Pomerania: they made themselves masters of Duingarten, Demmen, and Anklam, and 2700 men, including officers, surrendered to their arms. In April the fort of Penamunde was surrendered, and about the same time a detachment bombarded Schwerin, the capital of Mecklenburg. Meanwhile reinforcements were sent to the Russian army in Poland, who, notwithstanding the destruction of their magazines, continued their march towards Silesia, and were upon the Vistula in the month of April. The fortified city of Posen was fixed upon for their great magazines, and General Fermor established his army on the 1st of June in that neighbourhood. The court of Petersburg had likewise begun to equip a large fleet by means of which the army might be supplied with military stores and provisions; but this armament was retarded by an accidental fire at Revel, which destroyed all the magazines and materials for ship-building to an immense value. Count Dohna was preparing to oppose the Russians on the side of Brandenburg, and had arrived on the 14th near the Warthe, where he remained till he was joined by General Hulsen with the reinforcements from Saxony; but on the 29th General Wedel assumed the command of this force. Frederick had now selected Marshal Wedel, one of the youngest generals of his army, to take on himself this important command. This General had already distinguished himself most brilliantly at Leuthen, and had obtained the appellation of the "Prussian Leonidas." In order to avoid giving offence to his elder colleagues whom he succeeded, and to kindle his enthusiasm to the highest by the unusual nature of the honour conferred, the King formally constituted General Wedel a sort of Dictator. "Henceforward," said his Majesty, "you represent my person in

the army ; what you order shall be done in my name, as if I myself were present. I have learned to prize your good qualities at Lenthén, and I place the most unbounded confidence in them. You are, therefore, to attack the Russians whenever you come up with them ; beat them soundly, and prevent their junction with the Austrians."

21. THE FRENCH ARMIES OCCUPY WESTPHALIA.

While a great part of the allied army under Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick remained in cantonments about Munster, the French armies on the Upper and Lower Rhine after the battle of Bergen possessed themselves of Hesse without opposition, and met with as little on the side of the bishopric of Paderborn ; and while the grand army under Marshal Contades pushed the allies on the side of Hesse, M. d'Armentières was posted with 20,000 near Wesel, to advance on that side as occasion should require. The two armies joined on the 3rd of June near Marburg, under the command of M. de Contades, who advanced northward and fixed his headquarters at Corbach, from whence he detached a body of light troops to take possession of Cassel, which General Imhoff abandoned at his approach. Duke Ferdinand continued to retire, but left garrisons in Lippstadt, Rietberg, Munster, and Minden, in order to retard the enemy's progress, while he continued intent upon maintaining his communications with the Weser, from which it seemed it was the principal design of Contades to cut him off. However, if the French General failed to accomplish that most important object, all the Duke's precautions to retard his enemy produced little effect in his favour ; Lippstadt was blockaded, and Rietberg was surprised by the Duke de Broglie, who likewise had the good fortune to take Minden ; for a treacherous peasant pointed out to the French a ford across the Weser from which they could attack the town on the weaker side. As soon as the Prussian General Zastrow perceived the enemy to be on the same side of the river as the town, he set fire to the hay magazine to prevent its falling into his hands ; but De Broglie drove back the men who endeavoured to execute that service, and entered a hornwork with them in the rear, which enabled them to take the town by assault, where a garrison of 1500 men and General Zastrow were made prisoners, and where immense magazines of hay and corn fell into the hands of the French. D'Armentières likewise attempted to take Münster by a *coup-de-main*, but failed in the attempt with considerable loss ; nevertheless he did not desist ; he brought up cannon from Wesel, and after a short siege made himself master of the city on the 25th of July, when a garrison of 4000 men became prisoners. The Regency of Hanover, alarmed at the progress of the French arms, again sent off their Chancery to Stade, from whence, in case of necessity, it might be shipped to England. In the mean time they exerted themselves to obtain men for Prince Ferdinand's army, who still continued to retire. Bremen was taken by a *coup-de-main* by four regiments of French infantry. The magazine at Osnaburg also fell into their hands. De Broglie ap-

pronged Buckeburg, and Contades crossed the Weser, St. Germain at the same time observing Hameln and Hanover. On the 15th Brunswick encamped at Stolzenau on the river Weser, and on the 20th moved his camp to Petershagen on the Weser, and detached the hereditary Prince to Lubbecke, out of which he drove the French, and proceeded up to Rimsel, where he was joined by General Drewes, who had retaken O naburg, and cleared all that neighbourhood of the enemy's parties. The Prince now fixed himself at Kirchlegern to hamper his adversary's communication with Paderborn.

25. THE BATTLE OF MINDEN.

Things had now arrived at such a pass that nothing but a battle could hinder the French from taking up winter-quarters in the electorate of Hanover. Prince Ferdinand therefore marched with the allied army in three columns from Petershagen and encamped, having a morass on the right, near Hille, the village of Friedewald being on the left, and those of Nordheimern and Holthausen in front. General Wangenheim with fifteen battalions, nineteen squadrons, and a brigade of heavy artillery, was detached somewhat to the left, behind the village of Thornhausen, which was fortified with some redoubts and defended by two battalions. Colonel Luckner with the Hanoverian hussars and two battalions of grenadiers was posted towards Buckeburg, on the other side of the Weser, to observe the body of troops commanded by the Duke de Broglie, who was at the head of a detachment to observe Hausbergen and Minden. The French army were encamped in a strong position, having Minden on the right, a steep hill on the left, and the Torfmoor, a morass, in front. They were also much more compact than the allies; for they did not occupy a space of above three miles, whereas Duke Ferdinand's force extended over little less than nine miles from the Weser to Hille. There was no possibility, therefore, for him to attack them with any hope of success in this position. His object was obviously to draw them from their post into the plain, but the movements necessary to effect this were very hazardous. The operations therefore of Prince Ferdinand to bring it about will be found to display a penetrating and uncommon genius in the art of war, and perhaps there is no instance of generalship so complete and finished as his manœuvres on this occasion. The French were not inattentive to his movements, and called a council of war, the result being that they fell completely into the snare that was laid for them, which was to leave their position and advance to attack the Prince in the position he had taken up. They saw the allied army, as they thought, divided and disjointed, and accordingly Contades ordered De Broglie to repossess his side of the river, resolving to attack the corps under General Wangenheim, which seemed at too great a distance from the rest of the army to be supported. He considered that if this body could be routed it was obvious they might place themselves between Prince Ferdinand and the Weser, and cut off his communications with that river. Immediately after sunset on the 31st of July the French army broke up from its camp at Minden heath in nine columns, and crossed

the rivulet of Barta, that runs along the morass and falls into the Weser at Minden, by nineteen bridges, which also assured them a retreat. Arriving at its place of destination about midnight, Contades formed it in order of battle, part fronting Thornhausen, where Wangenheim was posted, and part fronting Hille. The two wings consisted of infantry, the cavalry being stationed in the centre. This disposition has been regarded as contrary to all the rules of war, and was always regarded as the great vice of the French disposition at Blenheim.

On the 1st of August, at three in the morning, the French began to cannonade Duke Ferdinand's quarters at Hille on his extreme right, from a battery of six guns which they had raised during the night at the dyke of Eickhorst on the Barta. The Duke forthwith caused two guns to advance to Hille, with orders to the officer in command there to defend himself well while he caused General Gieson to attack the enemy's post at Eickhorst. This service was successfully performed, and the Prince of Anhalt moved up his corps to the village of Halen, of which he took possession, and here established the right of the position clear of the battery. Two deserters came into Duke Ferdinand's camp and revealed the enemy's movements; consequently, now apprehending their design, he sent advice of it to Wangenheim at three in the morning. The Duke de Broglie's corps was formed at four o'clock, and he leading the attack appeared before Thornhausen, expecting to surprise Wangenheim's corps, and thus penetrate between it and the allied army. He marched forward with great confidence; but as soon as he had gained an eminence which lay along his front, he was struck with the utmost surprise, when, instead of a few posts weakly guarded, he beheld the whole army of the allies drawn up in complete order, extending from the banks of the Weser quite to the morass in front of the old camp of the French. The allied forces had in fact received orders in the night to march forward through the great wood, and had done so unnoticed by the French, and had formed on Minden heath right shoulders forward, a body of German cavalry preserving the communication with General Wangenheim. The Duke de Broglie had been effectually checked in his advance by a battery of thirty guns which had been prepared for his reception, under the direction of Count Lippe-Buckeburg, the grand master of the artillery, which was served with admirable effect under his own eye and direction. De Broglie immediately sent to Contades for reinforcements. It was now about five or six in the morning, and Duke Ferdinand having resolved to anticipate the attack, the allied army was put in motion. The Prince of Bevern was directed to assail the left of the French position. The British troops under Lord George Sackville were on the right wing, and were advanced so as to threaten the enemy's centre. The French cavalry, as has been stated, composed the entire centre of their line. As soon, therefore, as these saw the hostile infantry approaching they assailed them on all sides. Six regiments of British infantry, supported by two battalions of Hanoverian guards, with the aid of a powerful fire of cannon, not only bore the shock of the French carbineers and

gendarmier, but absolutely broke the whole body that advanced against them, who were utterly thrown back by the exertions of the British and Hanoverian foot, whose behaviour on this day was valiant and courageous to a degree that was never perhaps exceeded. The Hessian cavalry, with some regiments of Holstein and Prussian dragoons, who were posted on the left of the British, did also good service. Contades, on returning to the centre of his army, ordered a battery and some infantry to take this gallant body of foot in the rear, but neither these nor a charge of the French cavalry under the Count de Cologne could shake the firmness of the assault. By half-past eight they had driven sixty squadrons of cavalry out of the field. In vain did they attempt to rally, the continual fire, aided by that of their artillery, prevented them from again looking this corps of infantry in the face. The allied cavalry under General Spörcken advanced against them and drove them completely back. The British cavalry under the Marquis of Granby at this time were posted at a considerable distance from the first line, and divided from it by a scanty wood that bordered on the heath. The British infantry had stood the reiterated charges of the many successive bodies of horse that were brought against them with a resolution and steadiness which could not be exceeded. They endured four separate assaults, and in the end cut to pieces and entirely routed two brigades of infantry, who attempted to move up to assist the French cavalry at the ck. Waldegrave's and Kingsley's regiments most distinguished themselves in this encounter.

At this period of the action the Prince sent orders to Lord George Sackville, who commanded the whole British force, to advance with the British horse, which, if it could have charged the enemy at this instant of their retreat, would have been of immense effect; but whether the orders were not clear, as said Lord George, or whether the personal courage of Sackville was in fault, as was the more general opinion, he would not at any rate understand the Duke's wishes and the critical moment passed away. In the mean while the French cavalry formed again, supported by the Saxon infantry. Colonel Fitzroy was sent once more to Sackville, to desire him to advance. Lord George replied, "This cannot be, would he have me break the line?" The aide-de-camp answered, "My orders are positive, that the French are in disorder, and here is a glorious opportunity for the English cavalry to distinguish itself." Lord George said the orders given him by the different messengers disagreed. "Perhaps they may," said Colonel Fitzroy, "but their destination is the same—to the left, forward." Lord George still hesitated, but Granby immediately spurred forward until he was commanded by Lord George to halt, while he went himself to Prince Ferdinand; and having received the order from his own mouth, he at length proceeded to obey it; but now it was too late to do any service, and the British cavalry lost all share in the glory of the action. The British infantry still advanced, though checked for a moment by the Saxon infantry, who were however rapidly driven back. The flight of the whole French cavalry had made a large gap in their line,

and left the flank of their infantry so exposed that, aided by the Hanoverian infantry, the British were again enabled to push forward with vigour, and ultimately succeeded in repelling the French and Saxons, and taking eight guns. This was the critical moment, when the advance of the British cavalry would have been so important.

During all this time the right wing of the allies, under the Prince of Bevern, had advanced with as much order as success. The Prussian, Hessian, and Hanoverian cavalry principally distinguished themselves here: they drove the French completely back, and made an entire brigade prisoners. Still advancing, they met the reinforcements sent by Contades, and pushed them back. One French regiment opened all its fire on a regiment of Prussian cavalry, but they instantly formed, charged, and took ten pieces of cannon and two colours. By eleven o'clock the whole French army was beaten; and the corps of De Broglie alone remained in any degree of order. He continued to cannonade, but his infantry could not attack Wangenheim, whose earthworks were found impregnable. The Duke, however, was now obliged to quit the field, and made a good front to cover the retreat of the rest. It was mainly to the spirited and well-judged efforts of this corps, though pursued by the English horse artillery, that the French army quitted the field in good order. They were pursued even to the ramparts of Minden, the possession of which still remained to them. The battle was now over, and was most honourable to the commander of the allies. By a simple movement in advance towards the enemy's position in the night before the battle, he had remedied the fault in his own, of which Contades was prepared to take advantage, and the boldness of the attack which immediately followed decided the day. The French had unquestionably lost the honour of it, and missed the stroke which they had intended; they had likewise lost a great number of men. Now after the fight discord broke out in both armies. Contades accused De Broglie of having lost the battle by beginning the attack too soon: a shoal of memorials issued from the French press on either side, and accusations of cowardice and perfidy were freely thrown back on one another. In the end De Broglie, who had his victory of Bergen to support him, overcame and superseded his adversary. The dissensions in England were more violent and of longer duration. The weight of public opinion, both in the camp and in the court and city at home, was generally against Lord George Sackville. Prince Ferdinand studiously omitted his name, and introduced that of Lord Granby in his address to the army, and in his dispatch after the battle. A court-martial was demanded, and Sackville returned to England to face and brave a degree of obloquy which, after Byng's affair, was more terrible in the eyes of most officers than all the risks and dangers of a battle. The court-martial was not appointed till the following year, after much difficulty in naming a president, and some interruption from parliamentary and courtly party spirit. The accused is represented as showing neither humility nor timidity in his behaviour before his judges; and the dictatorial tone he

sumed to the court-martial, which was more suited to a member of the court than to a prisoner before it, from the quickness and spirit of his replies, excited the remark, that "an instant of such resolution at Minden had established his character for ever." At length he was pronounced guilty of disobeying the orders of Prince Ferdinand, whom by his commission and instructions he was bound to obey, and declared unfit to serve His Majesty in any military capacity whatever.

The strength of the two armies in the battle was nearly equal, between 60,000 and 70 000 each; but so sure had Prince Ferdinand been of a victory, that he had written directions to Colonel Freytag, one of his partisans, that he should beat the French the next day, and should hold him responsible for the escape of any part of the baggage. Accordingly this partisan at the head of his light troops got possession of all the equipages of the Marshal de Contades in the neighbourhood of Detmold, together with a part of the military chest and some papers of the utmost consequence.

There was, however, nothing decisive in the day of Minden. The casualties of the allied army were trifling, not exceeding 1300 in killed and wounded; but the enemy might have repaired their losses, (which, however, were said to have amounted to 8000 killed and wounded, and thirty guns, with many standards,) and they might even have regained the advantageous position from which in an evil hour for their glory they had descended. But in the daring plan of his highness, the hereditary Prince had been judiciously detached with a considerable force on the 28th of July, towards Lubbecke, to attack a large body of the French, under the Duke of Brissac, which was strongly posted near Gohfeld, having the river Werra in his front, and his right extending to the salt-pits. In this advantageous position he was attacked by the hereditary Prince with great vivacity and address. His highness was obliged to cross the river to make this attack; but as he had only two small bridges to pass some 10,000 men, a portion of them dashed into the stream and waded it, so as to lose no time in getting up, which they accomplished by day-break, and fell upon their enemy totally unprepared to expect them. The French were totally routed, with the loss of six guns, and a considerable loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, whilst the loss to the assailants did not exceed 500 men. This blow rendered the affair at Minden more decisive; all the passes through which the French could draw their provisions were now secured; and the enemy, cut off from their magazines, were compelled to retreat, and sacrifice all the advantages they had acquired. Duke Ferdinand lost no time in improving these advantages: Minden was summoned by General Bock, and capitulated; and the Prince now, leaving a garrison there, marched to Hervorden. The French army retired on Cassel, and on the 23rd arrived at Oldendorf, sacrificing Detmold, where were the military chest and the equipages of Contades, Conti, Brissac, &c., with papers of the utmost consequence, also their hospital and a garrison of 800 men, all of which were taken by the allies. The Prince of Holstein with the Prussian cavalry surprised

a battalion of the French King's grenadiers on its march, and large garrisons in Marburg and Ziegenhagen were also captured. The Duke was nevertheless unable to give as yet the aid he desired to send to the King of Prussia, who was accordingly left to struggle alone with Russians, Austrians, Imperialists, and Swedes.

26. BATTLE OF ZÜLLICHAU OR PALZIG.

The plan of Frederick's enemies for this campaign was exactly similar to that of the last. The Russians with a powerful army were to advance on Frankfort on the Oder, where they were to be joined by 15,000 or 20,000 Austrians, who with their main army were to cover Bohemia and Moravia, and await the course of events. The Imperialists were to approach the Elbe, and attack Dresden. To oppose these the King had an army of 60,000 men, posted chiefly in Silesia; another army under Prince Henry opposed that of the Empire in Saxony; and a third was assembled in Pomerania, under General Wedel, destined to act against the Russians. Frederick resolved to remain on the defensive until the approach of the enemy made it necessary for him to act; for all his forces put together did not exceed 100,000, whereas his opponents numbered at least 120,000.

The Russians first took the field. Count Fermor, who commanded their army, passed the Vistula on the 20th of April, and advanced gradually towards Posen about the middle of May. The King resolved to oppose the progress of the Russians in Poland rather than permit them to advance unmolested to the Oder, as they had done last year, and accordingly he assembled 25,000 men at Landsberg, to oppose the 40,000 that Count Fermor had at Posen. After various marches and slight affairs in which the Russians continually pressed upon their right flank, the Prussians fell back to Züllichau, and were directing their course to Krossen; both armies trying to get first to the Oder to make good their passage over it. On the 23rd of July Count Soltikow marched his troops at break of day, still bearing on the right of the Prussians; which wise manœuvre made General Wedel fear for his communications with Silesia, forcing him to suffer himself to be pushed out of the road to Frankfort, and to engage in unequal combat on improper ground, where he could not form a line, or make his cavalry, which was remarkably good, act with effect.

The Russian army, 70,000 strong, were posted most advantageously on an eminence, their right flank *appuyé* on the road which cut off the Prussians from Krossen, with the village of Palzig behind them; the ground in front was a sort of steep glacis leading abruptly towards a little rivulet in the bottom, but was so broken with small woods which prevented great formations, that they could only be attacked in their centre by small detachments. A heavy battery of cannon flanked all approach upon their right wing, and two heavy batteries commanded the whole of the ground on their right centre. The action commenced at about two o'clock. General Wedel marched his army in two columns, one towards Kay and one towards Mose. The heads of the Prussian cavalry columns,

advancing to force the passes, charged the Russian horse, and threw them back on their infantry, and the main attack in the mean time passed the bridge, and defiled near Kay, and formed. The batteries made a prodigious havoc on the assailants, who were obliged to be continually relieved by fresh troops. After the cannonade had continued an hour, the fire of musketry began, and the Prussian vanguard was repulsed; but the attack of the columns was so desperate that they advanced three times, receiving continual reinforcements through the wood, until at length they were forced to fall back with considerable loss. General Manteufel with six battalions advanced about four o'clock against the right centre of the Russian position, attacked the batteries, and took forty pieces; but the Russians could not, from the nature of the ground, bring their artillery to act: they were obliged to do every thing with the musket alone, and they were crushed by the Russian batteries above them. Manteufel was wounded and carried off the field; and his troops were forced to give way, and were pursued by General Demiscow with two regiments of horse. General Wedel ordered up four regiments of cavalry, who at first drove all before them, but were compelled by the heavy fire of artillery to retire again on the main body. An attack of cavalry was also made on the left flank of the Russians at the village of Neiken, but General Todleben set it on fire, so that they could not advance any further, and were at length, about seven in the evening, obliged to retreat on all sides, followed by the Russian cavalry and light troops.

The Prussians are said to have lost in this battle above 9000 men, and 1300 horses, killed and wounded, which shows that they fought with vigour and firmness; and this loss was enhanced by the death of General Wobersnow, a soldier of great activity and talent, and much lamented for his many good qualities by the whole army. The loss of the Russians was 900 killed, including General Demiscow, and above 4000 wounded: their trophies were fourteen pieces of cannon and many standards.

The King had given General Wedel orders to attack the Russians wherever he could find them, if he could not by any other means prevent their junction with a corps of 20,000 Austrians, under General Loudon, who was advancing to Frankfort on the Oder to join Soltikow. But the Prussian General, instead of giving battle, should have kept about Frankfort as long as he was able, and then have taken up some position about Guben, thus to prevent the junction till the King could arrive, who could never be above one day behind the Austrians. Loudon in fact arrived at Frankfort the eighth or ninth day after the battle, with 18,000 men, and forty-eight pieces of artillery; and on the same day, the 3rd of August, the Russians arrived there also, and joined him, bridges being established across the Oder to unite the two camps. When Marshal Daun detached Loudon, he ordered General Haddick with 12,000 men to advance into Lusatia, to cover the march to Frankfort, which having been accomplished, that General established himself at Guben.

In the mean while General Wedel also passed the Oder after the battle, and retook Krossen. The King ordered Prince Henry to move his force to Sagan, on the Bober, where he arrived on the 28th of July. The King, fearing that General Haddick might make another expedition to Berlin, quitted Landshut, where he had all this time remained face to face with Daun, and travelled with only an escort of hussars to Sommerfeld, where he arrived on the 1st of August. Since the beginning of the war few advantages had been ever obtained by the enemy in the field, except where the King was not personally present, and in this prestige he now determined to collect his best troops, unite them with the broken army of Wedel, and drive the enemy out of the country. He first resolved to beat up Haddick in his front, who was preparing to march on the 2nd with his corps to Anruth, and taking him by surprise, drove him back with the loss of the greatest part of his baggage, and forced him to retreat across the Neisse towards Weiszbach. The King marched on, and on the 4th reached Muhltrose, on the Spree, where he united himself with Wedel's army. Finding himself still too weak to oppose the united Austrian and Russian force, he recalled General Finck's corps, who had orders to quit Saxony to strengthen the army on the Oder, and who arrived at Hoyersweida on the 6th. By these means the King raised the strength of his army to 43,000, but he was opposed to an united force of at least 60,000, and Soltikow and Loudon had intrenched themselves on the banks of the Oder, and were prepared to defend their position with a prodigious number of cannon. Nevertheless, it became absolutely necessary for him to fight. Detachments from Daun's army already threatened Berlin. Saxony, which was now exposed, had become a prey to the Imperialist army. The Austrians were actually encamped in Silesia, the very country of his desire. His difficulties, his hopes, all his circumstances were such, that rashness even could hardly dictate any thing, which, in the King's condition, might not be deemed prudence: from the multitude of enemies around him he was neither able to consult times nor seasons. One thing alone cheered him, the account of the battle of Minden. He therefore determined to give battle to the enemy at all hazards, and for this purpose he moved on, and on the 10th ordered bridges to be thrown over the Oder at Reitwein, between Labus and Custrin, it being impossible to cross where he then stood, being too near the enemy. On the 11th the whole army passed by two bridges, one of boats, and one of pontoons, and the cavalry through the fords, and marched to Bischofssee, about two miles from the Austrian well-fortified camp.

27. BATTLE OF KUNERSDORF.

The Prussians got under arms between two and three o'clock on the morning of the 12th of August, and advanced in three columns into the fir woods, on the enemy's left, in which they formed up in order of battle. It was ten or eleven o'clock before the action began. The Russians occupied some high ground in front of

Frankfort, resting their right almost on the banks of the Oder; an abattis covered the flank; and a strong line of intrenchments ran along their front, passed the Spitzberg, on which was a heavy battery, and turned back sharp on a right angle near a mill on the left. The King's intention was to attack the front, rear, and left flank of this position. He ordered Finck's corps to advance and draw all the attention of the enemy on their right centre, while his design was to attack the left wing in an oblique position. The heat was oppressive, the attacking troops had had a very short night's rest, and the march was unexpectedly impeded by large ponds, so that the men were obliged to make long detours, by which they were much fatigued, and much time was lost before the attack commenced. At length the Prussian right attack got through the wood, and formed up in a line directly opposite to the Russian intrenchments. The cannon were brought into position, and a violent cannonade was immediately opened. The Russians answered this by the fire of a hundred cannon which they had posted on their left wing. As soon as the King thought he had gained an ascendancy of fire, the Prussian infantry were sent forward to storm the lines under General Schenkendorf. Here at first only a single regiment of grenadiers were posted, who after a short resistance were obliged to retire. Prince Galitzin, however, who commanded this flank, ordered two regiments from the first and second line to advance, supported by two other regiments, to make front across the camp. They should, in fact, have brought up at once their van, their reserve, and the whole of Loudon's Austrians, who were resting quite idle behind their right flank, to form columns eight or ten lines deep; for the front was narrow, not exceeding 700 yards. The Prussians, however, went forward in the face of shot which fell thick around them, valiantly climbed over the works erected in this quarter, and going on in double quick time charged the batteries with fixed bayonets, and captured seventy pieces of artillery; and though they had suffered greatly in the attack, they now formed line right across the Russian position, against which they likewise brought up a great quantity of artillery. The enemy were completely driven back, and sought safety towards the churchyard of Kunersdorf. One regiment was thrown back upon another until they were all in a heap on the hill called the Judenberg. It was now nearly six o'clock, and the Prussians were in possession of all the Russian batteries on the left wing, amounting to 120 cannon. The victory appeared decisive, and messengers were sent off to announce it to the Queen at Berlin: "Madam, we have driven the Russians from their intrenchments. In two hours expect to hear of a glorious victory." During the action the Prussian General Wunsch had taken Frankfort, and all the Russian baggage in it; so that their army had in truth no retreat but over a bridge a little above that town, across which such an army in defeat could never have passed. Happily for the enemy they now did, when it was almost too late, that which they should have done at first. General Loudon advanced with his Austrians, and stopped the victorious Prussians. Success-

sively many regiments of Russians and Austrians formed several lines across the camp, and against this great mass all the efforts of the Prussians were powerless. The victory now depended on taking the Spitzberg, a hill which commanded the whole of the Russian left centre. This was repeatedly attacked by the Prussians, but could not be taken; and Finck, who attempted to storm another portion of the line near his left, exhausted in vain the strength of the soldiers against it. The Prussians, greatly diminished in numbers by their repeated attacks, fatigued with the uncommon heat and the length of the action, and, as it always happens after a long and obstinate engagement, thrown into much disorder, were now in turn obliged to give way. Sustained all along by their cavalry, these now attempted once more to assail the Russian position, but the science of Seydlitz was in this instance of no avail. The ground did not permit them to act with vigour and advantage; they were, moreover, confronted by Count Romanzow at the head of the Russian horse, while Prince Lubomirski and Prince Wolkowski, with several regiments, wheeled round upon the flank of the Prussian lines. Seydlitz was wounded, many of the cavalry fell into the pits which had been formed against their attack, and the frightful discharge of hand-grenades amongst the horse completed the rout. Prince Eugene of Wurtemberg was wounded; General Pulkammer, at the head of the white hussars, was killed; Finck and Hülsen were also wounded. The King did all that was possible to bring his troops into order, and exposed himself so much that he had two horses killed under him: his coat was riddled with ball, and a musket-ball had crushed a gold étui in his waistcoat-pocket. But all was now in vain. The men were so fatigued they could not advance, so that his Majesty was obliged to order the retreat, and abandon all the advantages he had gained. In these two last battles the Prussians lost 30,000 *hors du combat*, and 200 pieces of artillery; but the Russians and Austrians also suffered most severely, so that Soltikow in writing to the Empress remarked, "The King of Prussia is accustomed to sell defeats at a dear rate, and if I gain another such victory, I shall have to bring the news of it myself with my truncheon in my hand."

The fugitives collected near Bischofssee and marched the same night across the Oder near Reitwein, where the King continued some days; but on the approach of General Haddick his Majesty thought it prudent to take some advantageous camp to hinder the enemy's advancing into Brandenburg towards Berlin, and accordingly on the 15th he marched his troops by Lebus to Madlitz, and on the 18th to Fürstenwalde. He sent to Berlin, Stettin, and Custrin for guns, called General Kleist with 5000 men from Dohna's corps, and brought back General Wunsch from the other side of Frankfurt. In the mean while his enemies remained irresolute and inactive, plundering and ravaging the country in their usual way. Count Soltikow had an interview with Marshal Daun at Guben on the 22nd; but the armies could not unite, for the Russians had no supplies but what the Austrians could furnish; and they could only assist them for a little

time, so that both armies remained idle in their camps till the 15th of September.

Frederick was astonished at this inactivity, and it was said that ~~Dan.~~ bitterly reproached Soltikow for it, but he retorted with equal acrimony: "I have already won two battles, and now wait to hear of your having gained two, for it is not fair that the troops of the Empress, my mistress, should do every thing." The same ill-feeling existed amongst the officers of the two armies, and even at Vienna, where they accused Soltikow of a disinclination to support the Confederates. But at St. Petersburg the rejoicings for these victories were beyond all bounds. Soltikow was raised to the rank of Field-Marshal, and a command was given to Prince Galitzin; the Lieutenant-Generals received the order of St. Andrew; and each private soldier got six months' pay as a bounty. Marshal Loudon received a gold sword enriched with diamonds from the Empress Elizabeth, and each regiment of Austrians that had shared in the battle had a present of 5000 rubles. The Czarina also caused a medal to be struck in commemoration of the day, and sent waggon-loads of them to be distributed among the soldiers.

But Frederick, though differently employed, was not inactive; on the night of the battle he had not 5000 men remaining; but he was now already again at the head of 28,000. In his first fit of despondency after the battle, he had dispatched orders to the Commandants of Torgau, Wittemberg, and Dresden to capitulate, if they were attacked, on such favourable terms as might save the military chests and troops. He had now recovered himself, and was in a position not only to protect the Electorate of Brandenburg, but also to send off General Wunsch with his corps to the assistance of Dresden.

28. THE IMPERIALISTS TAKE DRESDEN.

The Imperial army under the Duke of Zweybrücken was, however, before him. Their first effort was made on Leipsic, the Commandant of which, General Haussen, not being able to defend an open town, capitulated, and was allowed to withdraw his men. General Klefeld appeared before Torgau, which was protected by a rampart and walls, but not regularly fortified; it was now defended by the brave Colonel Wolfersdorf. On being summoned, with a threat to burn Halle, Quedlinburg, and Halberstadt, if he refused, he replied he had nothing to do with the threatened towns, but that if they would allow him a cessation of hostilities for six days, he would send for the King's orders. The object of the Colonel was to gain time; but before the end of the term the Prince of Stolberg arrived with a reinforcement to the Imperialists and a number of guns and mortars. Wolfersdorf repulsed the most serious attacks for seven successive days, when he agreed to surrender. As the Prussians were leaving the place some of Prince Stolberg's suite endeavoured to induce them to desert, saying to them, "Let every loyal Saxon or any man belonging to the army of the Empire step out; his Highness will protect them." "And I will shoot the first that stirs," said Colonel Wolfersdorf,

and instantly extended on the ground a soldier who had quitted the ranks. Then giving the word of command to his troops, he cried out, "Make ready," and turning to the Prince said, "Your Highness has broken the capitulation, and I, therefore, make prisoners of you and all your attendants. Ride this instant into the town, or I will give orders to fire." Stolberg was obliged to comply, and Wolfersdorf marched away his garrison.

Wittenberg was now besieged; it was garrisoned by three battalions, one of which had been formed out of the Saxon regiments that had been at Pirna, and the Commandant thinking he could not place confidence in such a garrison, accepted the terms on the 21st of August, and withdrew his forces out of the town, while he marched to Magdeburg. After the surrender of these towns the Imperialists set about the reduction of Dresden. Count Schmettan was still commandant of that city. Threats and promises were resorted to, but had not the least effect on Schmettan, though his garrison was weak and he could place very little confidence in it, while the allies around him, having been reinforced, amounted to 28,000 men. In this situation he received the King's letter of the 14th of August from Raitwein, and he thought he should do his sovereign the best service if he could save the troops of the garrison and the military chest containing five millions and a half of dollars, together with equipments for 38,000 troops. He began to negotiate when they were on the point of bombarding the town, and obtained the conditions of being allowed to retire with all the honours of war. He therefore concluded an armistice in the terms of the above conditions at nine o'clock on the evening of the 4th of September, and accepted the word of honour of General Maquire "for the fulfilment of every article of the capitulation according to the import of the words made use of, without the slightest chicane." The convention was hardly ratified by the Duke of Zweybrucken, when General Wunsch, having united to his own detachment the garrisons of Leipsic, Torgau, and Wittenberg, arrived at five in the morning of the 5th within five leagues of the city. Wunsch had already twice repulsed General Brentano with the Imperialists, in his approach to Dresden, and having arrived by forced marches, his men were so fatigued that he could not at once advance against the besiegers, whom he found in possession of the gates; but as yet he knew nothing of the capitulation. Some officers of the garrison, seeing Wunsch at the gates, advised that, in despite of the terms, the Austrians should be driven away. Colonel Hoffman, the Vice-Commandant, was of this opinion, and determining to attempt resistance without orders, mounted his horse and ordered the main guard to follow him. Captain Sydow with the palace guard defended the capitulation, and refused to follow him, on which Hoffman fired at him with a pistol, but missed him; an altercation ensued, and Hoffman was shot dead by Sydow's men. There was nothing now left but surrender, and Wunsch retreated to Grossenhayn, where he encamped to rest his men after the fatigues they had undergone.

The capitulation which had been guaranteed in so sacred a manner

was broken in almost every particular, and the garrison most shamefully treated. The men were forced from the ranks to enter the Austrian service; the officers ill-treated, abused, struck, and even killed; the Austrian Generals in command, Maquire and Guasco, and the Austrian officers, forgetful of all principles of honour and generosity, cried out, "Shoot the dogs, fire on the canaille." The time allowed for leaving the town was hastened two days, but at length Schmettau was enabled to get the better of all his difficulties, and to withdraw with his troops and his treasure. No commandant of a fortified town could have behaved better than General Schmettau did in the difficult position in which he was placed: but the loss of Dresden so deeply mortified the King, that he could never pardon the Commandant for the misfortune, notwithstanding that he had obeyed orders, and brought him the treasure for which he had expressed so much anxiety; accordingly he removed Schmettau from the field of operations, and deprived him of his favour.

With the fall of the capital Frederick's game in Saxony appeared to be lost, but the activity, intelligence, and resolution of General Wunsch revived his hopes. This officer now called in to his reinforcement the corps of General Finck, and they marched together to Meissen and thence to Torgau, against which town General St. André was advancing with 14,000 men. Upon their approach, Wunsch instantly attacked, fell on them with his cavalry, and brought forward his infantry in front and flank, on which the whole Imperialist corps left their camp and fled into the woods.

29. PRINCE HENRY RE-ESTABLISHES THE PRUSSIAN ASCENDANCY.

It was from his brother, Prince Henry, that Frederick first received assistance after his defeat. No sooner did the tidings of the King's disasters reach the Prince's camp at Schmottseifen than he prepared to support his Majesty either by forming a junction with him, or by taking the Austrians off his hands, Prince Henry had hitherto quietly maintained his position on the Silesian frontier, enduring much ridicule from his enemies for his inactivity. Now calling Fouquet from Landshut to the camp, and leaving him to cover Silesia, Henry marched along the right bank of the Bober to Sagan, where he arrived on the 29th of August. On the same day the King was at Waldau and Lubben opposite the Russians, to whom it was his policy to keep close and have them always in sight. This took his Majesty altogether in a contrary direction from the Prince, since the march of Soltikow and Loudon was directed to threaten Breslau, and the King to prevent it marched to Hernstadt on the Bartel river, which was the direct road; and so long as his Majesty could occupy this pass no enemy could go to Breslau without a long and difficult march through morasses, &c. Prince Henry all this time could get no communication with his brother, and did not know well what the Austrians were doing or where they were. He accordingly detached Ziethen along the Bober towards Sprottau, from whom he learned that Daun was at

Trübel. On the 3rd of September the Austrian army advanced to Sorau, and Ziethen, retiring before them to Sagan, crossed the bridge and joined Prince Henry. It was observed that the Austrian line of communication from the frontiers of Bohemia was exceedingly long (nearly sixty miles), and the Prince determined, instead of opposing them in front, to act on their line, which would necessarily force them to fall back. He accordingly quitted Sagan on the 5th, and marched behind the Bober to Lauban, where he arrived on the 9th. General de Ville with a corps had been left to protect this line at Mark Lissa, but immediately retired before Prince Henry's army, which gave the Prussians the opportunity of making a dash at the Austrian depôts at Friedland and Gabel in the Bohemian hills, which they completely ruined. This manœuvre obliged Marshal Daun to leave Lusatia and run back towards Bohemia: accordingly on the 9th he quitted Sorau and marched to Bautzen, whither De Ville had retired. Prince Henry now advanced to Górlitz, and in his march General Krokow with 1000 Prussian horse came upon the rear of one of the Austrian columns, when he took about 200 prisoners and a great number of waggons.

Both armies now continued some time in their camps. On the 23rd of September Daun advanced without any apparent motive against the Prussians, and Prince Henry, as well to avoid the attack as to succour General Finck, who since the taking of Dresden had been hardly pressed by the Imperialists, resolved to march into Saxony. On the 23rd at night he quitted Górlitz, and marched the whole night in the direction of Hülbau. When the Austrians looked about them in the morning their enemy was gone, and for two days they were uncertain what was become of them. Daun, deceived by the direction he at last found they had taken, believed the Prince was gone to Silisia, and so marched to Górlitz; but his Highness had turned off to the left, and proceeding by Rothenberg and Klitten had advanced to Hoyerswerda, which he reached on the morning of the 25th. Here General Vehla with about 2000 men was encamped, never dreaming of any danger. He was now surprised, surrounded, and taken; a few men and one or two cannon alone escaping to tell the tale at Bantzen. Daun accordingly on hearing this came back towards Dresden, and encamped at Kesselsdorf, beyond that city. Prince Henry remained to let his troops recover themselves till the 28th, when he marched by Elsterwerda to Torgau, and on the 4th of October joined Generals Finck and Wunsch at Strehla. He was now at the head of 40,000 men, or fifty-three battalions and 103 squadrons. This junction and the rapid and very able movements he had made totally prevented Marshal Daun from quitting Saxony, and absolutely separated the Austrians from the Russian army, which thwarted the promise he had given Soltikow to carry the war into Silisia.

The able dispositions of the King also disappointed the hopes of Loudon, who was united with Soltikow on the Oder. He closely followed upon their track whenever they moved. Soltikow, on learning that Daun instead of sending him reinforcements as he had agreed to

do, had carried his whole strength into Saxony, was disappointed. Moreover the Russians had been assured by the Austrians that they should be maintained from their stores, but in consequence of the destruction of their magazines by Prince Henry they were unable to supply them, and offered them subsidies of money instead. "My soldiers cannot eat gold," was Soltikow's laconic reply : and being now disappointed in his views upon Breslau, he would remain no longer, but on the 24th of October his army commenced their retreat towards Poland.

During the whole month of October Frederick was attacked with a severe fit of the gout : as soon, however, as he learned the retreat of the Russians he sent for his generals, and received them in bed with a sable pelisse thrown around him. "Assure my brave soldiers," said the King, "that I am not shamming, but the violence of my disorder does not permit me to show myself personally to my army." He then acquainted them with his arrangements : one part of the army was destined to cover Silesia ; the other part, under General Hulsén, was to march into Saxony to support Prince Henry.

30. THE WAR IN WESTPHALIA.

Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick received the order of the Garter for his victory at Minden, which was sent over by the King with proper state, and a day appointed for his Highness to be invested with the insignia before the whole army. Contades was in his camp at Marburg, and, hearing of this investiture, he drew up the French army, and paid his successful opponent the generous and delicate compliment of ordering a general salute upon the occasion. On the 7th the hereditary Prince attacked the rear-guard of the French at Einbeck, who were retiring beyond the Lahn ; and on the 11th Ferdinand took the strong citadel of Marburg, with a garrison of 900 men. Cassel surrendered to the Hanoverian General Freytag. A French post at Weimar was surprised by Luckner, who took 300 prisoners ; the same officer drove the enemy out of Wetzlar. General Imhoff had been sent to besiege Munster, but had been forced to raise the siege by the advance of a force under D'Armentières, who was enabled to throw provisions into the place on the 27th of September. Upon receiving reinforcements, however, Imhoff again invested the town in the beginning of October, and obliged D'Armentières to retreat towards Wesel. Early in November the siege-train came up, and the ground was broken in the night of the 10th. The French attempted to interrupt the siege on the 16th, but, in spite of this, the town surrendered on the 20th, ten days after the opening of the trenches. Imhoff threw in a garrison of 5000 men, and rejoined the Prince of Brunswick's army. Fulda was taken by surprise shortly after from the Duke of Wirtemberg and his troops, who had been placed in the pay of the French. His Highness had given the ladies a ball, which was on the point of commencing when the hereditary Prince and his hussars rushed into the town : 1200 prisoners were taken, but the Duke of Wirtemberg escaped. The defeat at Minden had

caused such disunion between Contades and Broglie, that both were summoned away to Versailles; and Duke Ferdinand thought the opportunity favourable to dispatch the hereditary Prince on the 2nd of December with thirteen battalions and nineteen squadrons to the assistance of the King in Saxony.

The Duke de Broglie, created Field-Marshal, returned to the French army as its commander, and was anxious by some deed to show himself worthy of the honour bestowed on him by his sovereign. Duke Ferdinand was at the time employed in blockading Giessen, which was in consequence raised; but the Prince was too much upon his guard to be surprised, and after a heavy cannonade the enemy desisted. The allies, however, having been urged into activity by this attempt of the French, set in motion their light troops, who did good service against them. The French never excelled in this kind of warfare, which is not suited to a nation who from their natural vivacity cannot long remain in the state of coolness and watchfulness which is essential to success. Their detached parties were therefore constantly attacked, their magazines threatened, their provisions intercepted, and their comfort seriously impaired, so that it was not till the extreme cold put a stop to these expeditions that both parties in the beginning of January took up their winter-quarters; the French between the Maine and the Lahn, and the allied army near Marburg, where the head-quarters were fixed. The French were so overjoyed at attaining at length some hopes of tranquillity, that De Broglie gave to his army for the parole, "They are off."

31. THE WAR IN SAXONY.

The position of Prince Henry at Strehla was too strong to be attacked in front, which induced the Austrian General to form a new plan, by which he threatened the Prussian communication with Leipsic and Wittemberg, and forced them to fall back on the evening of the 16th to Torgau. Daun to carry out his plan divided his army into different bodies; the strongest division was placed under the command of the Duke d'Ahremberg, who moved to Strehla to prevent the enemy receiving any thing by way of the Elbe; another division, under Gemmingen, advanced to Eulenberg, which the Prussians abandoned. Prince Henry gained information of some of these intentions from the papers of an aide-de-camp whom he had taken prisoner. He accordingly prepared to detach Generals Finck, Wunsch, and Wedel in different directions according to circumstances. On the 25th D'Ahremberg arrived undiscovered at Domitsch, upon which Prince Henry marched with Finck's corps that way, and had a skirmish with General Brentano at the village of Vogelgesang, which had no consequence; but in order to surround the Prince, Daun sent General O'Donnell towards Eulenberg, and General Gemmingen to Duben. Henry was alarmed at these dispositions, which seemed to portend a battle, which he could not sustain if attacked front, flank, and rear at the same time. But he observed that D'Ahremberg's corps was quite insulated, and might be attacked before any of the other Austrian divisions could come to his assist-

ance. He therefore sent Wunsch with his corps across the Elbe with orders to march down that river to Wittenberg, repass it there, and join with Rebentisch in an attack on the Duke from the rear, whilst the Prince did the same on his side; and he hoped that D'Ahrenberg thus surrounded, and having the river in his rear, would be forced to lay down his arms. On the 29th the two first met the Duke, who happily for him had left Domitsch. Finck, arriving at his point of destination, found that the enemy had marched away some hours before towards Wittenberg, but Wunsch encountered the Austrian detachment near Merkitz. They immediately attacked, beat him, and drove him back to Duben on the Mulda. The Prince could not get up in time in consequence of D'Ahrenberg's move back to Pretzsch; but the Duke's retreat was made in large confused masses, each battalion striving to be the first to pass the bridge near Sackwitz. They were attacked by Rebentisch and General Platen with his own regiment of dragoons, and Gendorff's hussars charged the enemy, taking General Gemmingen, who commanded the rear, and 1430 men prisoners, but they got off. On the 30th the Austrians evacuated Duben, and effected a junction with their army near Schilda.

The season being far advanced and the weather severely cold, Marshal Daun after this transaction determined to march back to Dresden. Accordingly, on the 4th of November, his army quitted Schilda, and arrived at Dresden on the 17th, followed close at the heels by the Prussians, some of whose parties got to the neighbourhood of that city before him; but though many skirmishes happened, he suffered no loss worth mentioning. During this retreat the King, though not perfectly recovered, rejoined his army on the 13th at Sorau. His Majesty thought it dangerous to attack the Austrians in the strong position they had taken up on the heights of Kesselsdorf, but determined to make them quit it by threatening their communications with Bohemia. Finck, reinforced with General Wunsch's corps, was therefore sent by Freyberg and Dippoldiswalda to Maxen, exactly behind the Austrian army, and had he been suffered to stay there, Daun must have abandoned Dresden; but the Marshal was resolved to repair the fault he had so lately committed at Pretzsch, and instantly to attack Finck's corps in such a manner as to leave it no issue to escape. This general had his misgivings respecting his situation, and was bold enough to represent them to the King, who answered him in a manner which has often rendered apparently impossible enterprises possible: "He knows I dislike difficulties to be raised; he must make such arrangements as will insure success." His Majesty would not even allow him to occupy the pass of Dippoldiswalda, "since it would be best for the whole force to be together, as he could thus better receive the attack of the enemy." The Austrian Marshal, informed that General Finck was at Dippoldiswalda, determined to attack him there, and ordered General Sincere to march thither on the 19th, during a heavy snow-storm; but, on coming there, he found Finck gone that very morning to Maxen. This of course required a new disposition of attack.

32. THE BATTLE OF MAXEN.

The King was with his main army at Wilsdruf, having pushed Ziethen to Kesselsdorf. The Prussian forces near Dippoldiswalda and Maxen under Finck amounted to thirty-five squadrons and eighteen battalions. Marshal Daun, sensible of the danger he was in of being cut off from Bohemia by this corps, and having obtained from his Quartermaster-General, Count Lacy, a correct plan of the ground which the Prussians occupied, determined again to send General Sincere on an expedition against it to secure the rear of his army. The Marshal at the same time sent a body of light troops under General Brentano from the neighbourhood of Dresden, and directed a body of Imperialists of the Duke of Zweybrücken's army to proceed on the right of the ravine of Dohna, in order to come on Finck's left flank. On the 19th, in the morning, the Marshal himself joined the division of Sincere at Dippoldiswalda, and posted it securely; for if the Prussian corps had advanced against him, he might have been greatly embarrassed; and it was to be feared that his Prussian Majesty might in the interim attack the principal army, weakened as it was by these considerable detachments. The Marshal after this returned to his head-quarters, leaving orders with Baron Sincere to march the next morning, the 20th, at seven o'clock to Reinhardtsgrimma. But the troops had scarcely begun their march, when Marshal Daun, attended by the Princes Albert and Clement of Saxony, again rode up, and took the command of the attack. Count O'Donnell was placed at the head of the cavalry, and Sincere commanded the infantry; and the march was made in advance in four columns, two of the former, and two of the latter. The village was found occupied by three squadrons of Prussian hussars, and General Platen was posted in the rear of it with a support; but they all abandoned it at the approach of the Austrians, without even defending the important gorge in which it is situated. The country was so mountainous, and the paths so slippery from frost and snow, that the officers came to the Marshal to dissuade him from proceeding; but Major Fabri (a zealous and excellent officer) assured him that he had himself reconnoitred the ways, and found them practicable; and, moreover, that there was no doubt they would prove so, for the enemy must have passed over them the preceding day, so that the Austrian corps continued their march in four columns from Reinhardtsgrimma to Maxen.

General Finck was now seen on the heights in front of the latter place, which he occupied with three battalions and a battery of nine guns and howitzers; General Platen was on a lower hill nearer Horsdorf with two battalions; and the remainder of the force was faced to the right to oppose Brentano's advance. Batteries were established at the angles of the *potence*, opposite the advance, of the latter corps. General Finck rendered his position defective by not occupying two heights immediately adjoining the left of where Platen stood, which would have prevented the Austrians from debouching from the wood through which they were marching from Reinhardtsgrimma; but it

must be admitted that he was scarcely strong enough to occupy them, for Wunsch was necessarily posted facing Dohna, to oppose the Imperialist advance on that side. As soon, however, as the Austrian advanced guard had cleared the wood, the Marshal ascended one of the above heights to reconnoitre the enemy's position; and in spite of the very steep ascent, slippery from the frost and snow, Captain Schroeden of the artillery followed him up, and established a battery of eight 12-pounders, which enfiladed the Prussian position, and occasioned considerable havoc. The cannonade now became very brisk on both sides; but that of the Imperialists, having the advantage of situation, did the most execution: for Brentano also continued his advance, and had established a battery of eight 8-pound culverins on a height called the Sandberg, on the Prussian flank opposed to him; the shot from these two attacks occasioned such confusion among the baggage, that it had to be removed.

The cannonade had already continued three-quarters of an hour, when the Marshal ordered General Siskowitz to go forward with his grenadiers against the Prussians; supporting them with a brigade of infantry under M. d'Ainse, to attack their right, and a brigade under General Dombasle to move to their left. The cavalry remained in the hollow way under cover from the enemy's fire. While these troops were advancing, two battalions of Prussians descended the hill of Maxen to take the advance in flank, but these men being met in front by the grenadiers, and crushed in flank by the fire of the battery on the hill, were driven with precipitation into the village of Maxen. General Finck immediately supported them with three battalions from his right flank facing Brentano's corps, and replaced them with Platen's division, whom he drew back into the line. These troops marched behind the position through the village of Maxen, but meeting there the two battalions who had been repulsed, they were all unfortunately thrown into disorder. The Prussian Generals, Rebentisch and Mosel, used their utmost endeavours to prevent this disorder, but all their efforts were useless. The Austrian grenadiers now, therefore, carried the principal height with but little loss, and obliged the Prussians to retire, abandoning their cannon, and at the same moment the Imperial cavalry, advancing from the hollow in which they were placed, turned the flank and pursued the advantage already gained with the utmost intrepidity. The attack of Brentano's corps was at this time becoming more serious, and Finck accordingly ordered fifteen squadrons of cuirassiers, under the command of Major-General de Bredow, to advance against them; but these having to pass through marsh land, and thick furze, could neither form nor attack with effect, but fell back and again joined Finck, who had taken up a new position in front of Schnemdorf. Brentano continued advancing to Drowitz, where his division now united itself to that of the Marshal.

This new position, or rather halt, of the Prussians was but of short duration, for Prince Stollberg, with three battalions of infantry and one of dragoons of the Imperialists, was already at Burkartswalde, and Count Palfy with hussars and light troops at Sirsen, so that

General Finck, enclosed on every side, took post for the night in the plain between Falkenhaye and Bloschwitz. He was now in the most distressing situation possible, surrounded on all sides by gorges and defiles whose heights were occupied by the enemy; there was not a single opening for his retreat. The night was too far advanced for either party to continue their attacks, but the Prussians formed in order of battle and lay down under arms. In the night the Marshal was informed that a corps of the enemy had been seen approaching Dippoldiswalda; upon which he ordered a body of troops to occupy Ruppchen, where Sincere's corps had been at the first attack, with orders to defend it to the last extremity, and thus to prevent the King from sending succour to Maxen through the valley, after which he retired to rest for a few hours in a house in the village. Before daybreak he came to his troops and ordered some cannon to fire in the dark towards the place where the enemy were supposed to be. Finck, alarmed at this, at first formed a resolution to cut his way through the Imperialists from Schneemendorf on the side of Muhlbach, and distributed cartridges among the troops for that purpose, but when he mustered the men who remained with him, they amounted only to 2836, with only eight pieces of cannon, and he felt it would be vain to attempt such an enterprise with such a weakened and defeated force. Wunsch, though a general of infantry, offered to lead the cavalry, under favour of the night, by the gorge near Sirsen, in the opposite direction, by way of Lug and Lochwitz.

The day broke amidst these counter-resolutions, but Wunsch had already started in the direction indicated. As soon as the Austrian guns opened, a trumpet was sent to the Marshal, when the fire ceased, and all further attack was countermanded upon the appearance of General Rebentisch, who, on the part of General Finck, came with an offer to surrender prisoners of war. Daun, however, insisted that Wunsch should be recalled and included in the capitulation, and the Prussian General represented in vain that he commanded a separate body of men. The Marshal sent after him, and Wunsch was obliged to return and become prisoner, though he did not sign the convention. Seventy-one pieces of cannon with forty-four ammunition carts, nine general officers with 510 of inferior degree, and 14,922 men submitted to the Austrian Marshal on this occasion; a few hussars alone escaped to carry the sad intelligence to Frederick. General Finck's case was a very hard one. He had represented to the King his danger, and had nevertheless been ordered to encounter it, with even a stipulation that in his judgment increased it. He was an officer who had risen entirely by personal merit and the favour of his sovereign, and who, after the disaster at Kunersdorf, had been pronounced to be a second Turenne. The King now wrote to him, "that it is a circumstance unheard of to this day that a Prussian corps should lay down its arms," and accordingly, upon his release at the end of the war, he and Rebentisch were brought to a court-martial, tried, and condemned to be imprisoned at Spandau for a year, and dismissed the service. On receiving his liberty he took service in the Danish army, but died in a very few years, as it is believed, of a broken

heart. Rebentisch became a general officer in the Portuguese service. The King forgave none of the generals who had been made prisoners at Maxen except Wunsch, whom he considered to have shown the most spirit, and to have been undeservedly implicated in the disaster.

The Prussian corps which had alarmed Marshal Daun in the night was a reality. The King had in truth detached Hulsén with four regiments of infantry and two of cavalry, and subsequently Schlabendorf with nine battalions and ten squadrons, to the assistance of Finck, but they did not reach Dippoldiswulda till after his surrender on the 21st, and on receiving intelligence of his fate they withdrew again the next day, and reached Freyberg on the 23rd. Marshal Daun after his successful enterprise returned to his camp near Dresden, and detached General Beck to the right bank of the Elbe against the corps of General Dierke, who was posted near Meissen with 3000 men. On the 3rd of December this general directed his march so that he came on the Prussian left flank, attacked Dierke, and drove him to the river, where having no bridge, he attempted to pass in boats, but the Elbe was so full of ice that Beck, one of the Empress's best officers, left him no alternative but to lay down his arms, by which 1400 more Prussian soldiers fell into the hands of the Austrians, in proof that misfortunes never come single.

Marshal Daun, generally so cautious, was nevertheless induced, after these advantages, to advance upon the weakened army of the King, in the hope that he would take to flight upon his approach. To his surprise he found him prepared to receive him. He then detached Maquire to get possession of Freyberg, who advanced against it with 16,000 men; but he was disappointed; he found the Prussians drawn up in order of battle, and did not venture to attack them. Frederick had only 21,000 men with him, but with these he maintained his position from Wilsdruf to Freyberg, and kept possession of the whole electorate of Saxony, with the exception of Dresden, and an inconsiderable portion of the circle of Meissen. Daun, to the astonishment of the world, was contented to rest in his strong position near Plauen, and in his impregnable camp at Pirna, as if he had been the defeated party. Frederick remained face to face with his formidable adversary, and was still a serious opponent, in his small encampment near Wilsdruf. Under this state of things the hereditary Prince of Brunswick marched into the camp at Freyberg on the 25th of December with 12,000 men. It was to the glory of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick that the result of a brilliant campaign against the numerous armies of the French enabled him to detach such a force 300 miles to the assistance of the King of Prussia. The winter, however, had already set in with unexampled severity: it was the most intense cold known in Europe for a great many years. The Prussian army, distributed in the small towns and villages, were so straitened for room that only a few of the soldiers could be housed, and every day many of the ill-clad men were frostbitten. Four battalions in daily succession occupied the

camp, where the tents were frozen as hard as boards. Notwithstanding the severity of the season, Frederick, proud of his reinforcements, advanced and drove back all the advanced posts of the enemy, but he could do nothing more in such a season, though Marshal Daun was exposed to the same inconvenience and sufferings. The winter campaign cost more than two battles; 4000 men were lost in sixteen days, so that it was said of both armies, "They died like flies." At length in January the Prussians went into winter-quarters, as did the Austrians; and the Imperialists marched into Franconia with their head-quarters at Bamberg, so that the campaign now ended on every side.

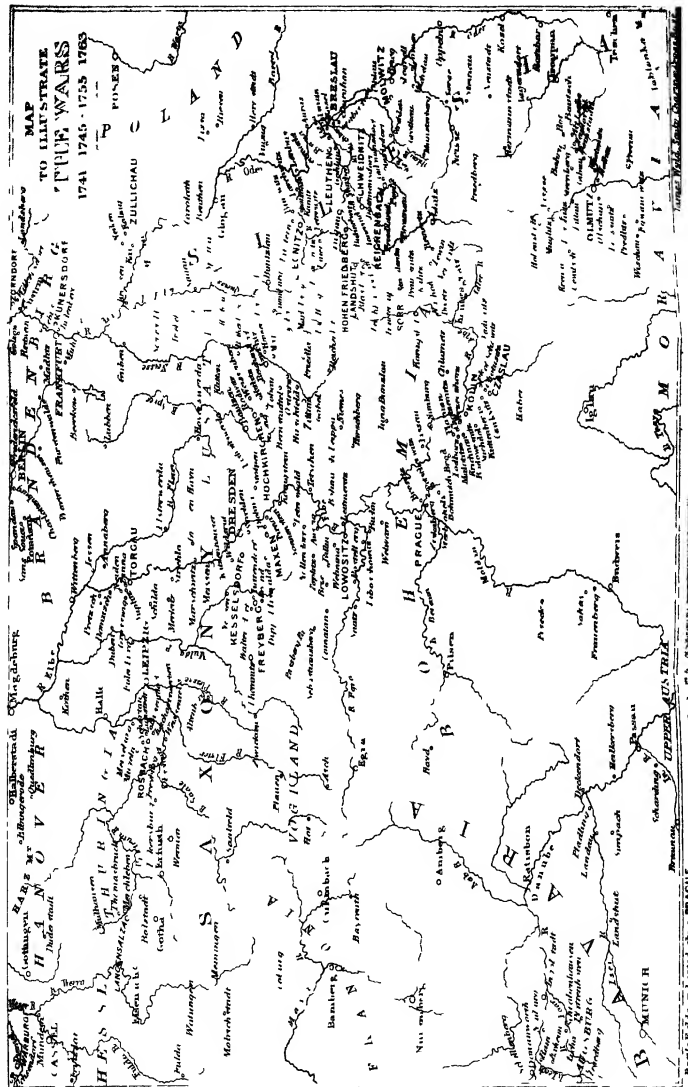
33. THE WAR IN POMERANIA.

The Swedes obtained some advantages this year in consequence of the necessity General Kleist had been under after the battle of Kunersdorf of marching to the assistance of the King. No sooner had Kleist marched than General Lantinghausen, who commanded the Swedish army, attacked and took the fort of Penamünde; whilst, by sea General Karplan, having with his fleet entered the harbour of Stettin, had seized upon nine Prussian vessels which were at anchor there. Count Fersen also took the town of Wollin, and in it 600 prisoners. Several battalions of the slightly wounded were formed at Berlin and sent to General Manteufel. The Swedish army advanced as far as Prentzlau, when, alarmed at their successes, Manteufel, as soon as the reinforcements came up, advanced, and drove the Swedes beyond the river Pene. He never after this allowed them to stop, but drove them, continually fighting, to Greifswald and Demmin, in which latter place he seized the military chest; and thence advancing took Anklam, but the bitterness of the cold put an end to the campaign, and he took up his winter-quarters in that town.

After the retirement of the Russians into Poland, General Golz remained opposed in Silesia by General Fouquet and General Harsch; but a few days later, on the 29th of October, Fouquet received reinforcements from the King, and marched away to obstruct General Loudon. He passed Breslau on the 5th of November, and reached Kosel on the 12th. Here he came up with the Austrians, 10,000 strong, and determined on a war of posts. He occasioned them great losses in skirmishes, and beat up their quarters, and took about 400 prisoners. On the 30th Fouquet, informed that Loudon was retreating, followed him to Ratisbon, and on the same day the Austrians arrived at Teschen. It now seemed as if mutually agreed that winter-quarters should be taken up by all the contending parties.

END OF VOL. II.

MAP TO ILLUSTRATE THE WARS 1741-1745-1755-1763



MAP TO ILLUSTRATE THE WARS

1756 1782



MAP TO ILLUSTRATE THE WARS

1743 1799

